

A large, rusted metal industrial machine, possibly a sawmill component, is situated in a forest. The machine has large flywheels and various pipes and valves. The background is a dense forest of tall trees.

Storied Lands & Waters

OF THE ALLAGASH WILDERNESS WATERWAY

2018

Prepared by **Bruce Jacobson** | FACILITATION+PLANNING
for ALLAGASH WILDERNESS WATERWAY FOUNDATION



Storied Lands & Waters

Front Cover – Top

Westinghouse compound vertical steam engine and boilers at the Tramway Historic District. The engine had both 12-inch and 24-inch cylinders with a 14-inch stroke. It made 255 revolutions per minute, with 100 pounds of steam pressure, to power the tramway. Photo by Quentin Fennessy, qfennessy@gmail.com. Used by permission.

Front Cover – Bottom

Paddling the Allagash River in a 16-foot birchbark canoe made of “winter bark” panels, fastened with spruce root lashings and wooden pegs, with no metal fastenings. The ribs, planking, and gunwales are all hand-split cedar. Canoe by Steve Cayard. Photo by Michael Melford/National Geographic Creative. Used by permission.

Back Cover

Detail of Phillips’ 1963 “Map of Northern Maine’s Moosehead–Allagash Region: Headwaters of the Kennebec, St. John, and Penobscot Rivers, showing southern lakes of Allagash Wilderness Waterway.” Used by permission from Osher Map Library and Smith Center for Cartographic Education, oshermaps.org.

Covers and Executive Summary

Designed by Z Studio, a visual communication agency that creates memorable branding, dynamic websites, and online user experiences, zzzinc.com.

Storied Lands & Waters OF THE ALLAGASH WILDERNESS WATERWAY

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Prepared by **Bruce Jacobson** | FACILITATION+PLANNING

Michael Melford/National Geographic Creative

The Allagash Wilderness Waterway is a 92-mile river and lake system winding northward through a working spruce-fir, northern-hardwood forest. A National Wild and Scenic River, it offers one of Maine's preeminent outdoor recreation experiences, and has become a cherished destination for canoeists, kayakers, anglers, hunters, winter adventurers, and nature enthusiasts.

The State of Maine's Bureau of Parks and Lands manages "the Allagash" for its wilderness



Waterway context map.

character and ecological integrity, as well as for optimum public use. The Bureau maintains authorized foot trails and campsites, boat and canoe put-ins, three dams, and other facilities. The Waterway lies within the Maine Woods region, and managers are ever mindful of the historic and modern context of the surrounding working forest.

Storied Lands & Waters was prepared for the nonprofit Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation (awwf.org). The full report, this summary, and other project documents are available from the Foundation or allagash.brucejacobson.com.

One component of *Storied Lands & Waters* is an interpretive plan. Actions are suggested to achieve the proposed Allagash Wilderness Waterway interpretation program, and address formal education and learning in the Waterway.

A heritage resource assessment is another part of the full report. It inventories, assesses, and proposes management actions for historic and cultural properties and objects within the Waterway.

However, physical evidence of past human activity is but one aspect of what constitutes the Allagash. The Waterway is composed, too, of plants, animals, water, soil, night sky, quiet, geologic formations, and natural processes. An effort similar to the heritage resource assessment is warranted for these, and other, Waterway natural resources.

INTERPRETIVE PLAN

Interpretation is a form of communication used by managers of parks, museums, and historic sites. *Storied Lands & Waters* provides the vision for interpretation, as well as formal education, visitor orientation, and trip planning. Together they constitute an information network for the Waterway that addresses visitors' interests and needs while accomplishing objectives established in prior management plans.

The planned network facilitates the Allagash visitor experiences desired by managers, while communicating with visitors about key Waterway places, features, objects, and concepts. It provides managers with a construct within which to make strategic decisions, and provides interpreters, educators, and designers sufficient detail to implement recommended actions. The key parts of the plan are goals, themes, and delivery strategies.

While *Storied Lands & Waters* is the first Waterway interpretive planning document, prior strategic and management plans addressed interpretation of historic resources and trip planning. Many proposed actions have been accomplished. Natural resource interpretation has been minimal, however, and the plan remedies that oversight.

GOALS

The following goals establish the purpose of the Waterway information network. They are general statements about the end results envisioned from implementing the proposed Allagash Wilderness Waterway interpretation program, derived from broader Waterway management guidance.

Pre-arrival Information – Visitors arrive in the Waterway prepared for a safe and enjoyable “wilderness” experience, one that will have minimal negative effects on important Waterway resources or other visitors' experiences.

Wildness – Visitors experience feeling solitude in nature with little conflict from other uses, and understand the Waterway's context as a wild and scenic river within the Maine Woods.

Resource Protection – Important scenic, natural, and heritage Waterway resources are safeguarded for the future.

Appreciation of Nature and History – Visitors appreciate the dynamic history and prominent natural and heritage resources of the Allagash Waterway.

Stewardship Ethic – Visitors form intellectual and emotional connections with the Allagash Wilderness Waterway that result in volunteer and philanthropic support.

Formal Learning – Participants in formal education programs that utilize Waterway curriculum resources comprehend the core message of the Waterway interpretive program.

INFLUENCES AFFECTING INTERPRETATION

Management's guiding principles, policies, goals, and objectives dictate what should be done. The overriding mandate is that wilderness character is fundamental to the purposes of the Waterway.

Many factors also affect managers' ability to communicate with the public including the Waterway's cultural context, visitor access, staffing and support, remote setting/physical configuration, changing technology, and other wildland recreation in the Maine Woods.

Implications

We should focus interpretation on “wildness” and the natural environment, yet overall,

blend cultural and natural topics. Information delivery must be appropriate to the varying wild character of locales throughout the Waterway. Any indoor interpretive media must be within existing structures, rather than new construction.

There are many tangible markers of the Allagash watershed's rich history we could interpret.

Interpretation must be appropriate to the personnel and funding resources available. Hence, the basic interpretive program must be able to function without personal interpretation, especially in winter. Funding for development of interpretive facilities, media, and programs will often come from sources supplemental to BPL budgets.

North Maine Woods checkpoint staff and local outfitters are potential sources of accurate Waterway information. The likelihood of getting lost—or feeling insecure—is high when driving North Maine Woods roads to the Waterway.

Informing visitors about how to behave safely in a remote outdoor setting is a high priority. Accurate pre-trip information is vital. On-site interpretive media cannot utilize cellphone or internet service at this time.

Digital devices can be used to supply and record information during a Waterway visit. Apps downloaded prior to a visit present a potential interpretive medium.

Interpretive planning must rely on general

principles of interpretation to supplement scant data about Waterway visitors.

Collaborative opportunities abound among entities managing public use in the Maine Woods region to reinforce trip planning, orientation, and interpretive messaging, potentially realizing cost savings and improving the visitor experience.

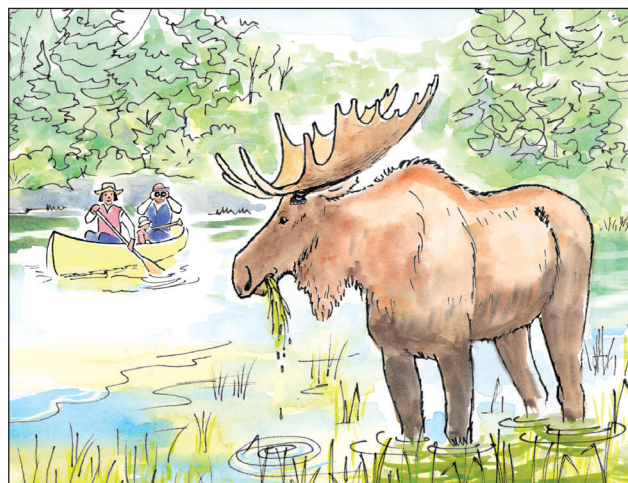
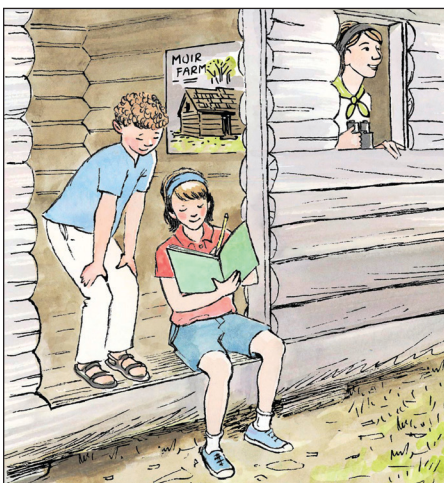
WATERWAY AUDIENCES

Identifying audiences allows us to respond to visitors' varied interests and needs. There are two main Waterway visitor groups, both of which travel on the watercourse—groups that travel primarily on water and groups that travel primarily on snow. A smaller number of users may visit the Waterway without traveling the watercourse, such as fall hunters or visitors to Tramway and the locomotives.

Not all who consume Waterway information have dipped a paddle or wet a line in Allagash waters. Some individuals experience the Waterway from afar, such as in a classroom, browsing the web, or reading publications. Potential visitors join water and snow travelers, therefore, as a secondary Waterway audience segment.

INTERPRETIVE OPPORTUNITIES

Some heritage and natural resources automatically pique visitors' curiosity in the Waterway. Allagash Falls, moose, and



Alison Carver

Left: Future Jr. Rangers at Taylor Camp. Right: Waterway moose encounter.

Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 are prime examples. When people can see or experience something, they are more likely to pay attention to messages communicated in association with their experience. Allagash places, objects, animals, and plants provide tangible, sensory opportunities to share intangible resource meanings or concepts such as “wilderness”; they provide interpretive opportunities.

INTERPRETIVE THEMES

Themes help us make choices about what information to include in an interpretive program. Unlike a topic, which is the subject matter, theme is the main point or idea a communicator is trying to convey about that topic. Themes help frame the “story” being communicated.

The Allagash is a wild place where flowing waters reflect centuries of life, work, and travel in Maine’s North Woods; it is a place set aside for all.

Interpretive themes, and sub-themes, expand upon the above core message, which applies throughout the 92-mile length of the Waterway. Storylines connect interpretive themes to tangible resources, using the Waterway’s prominent features as departure points for communicating our messages.

THEME I – The Waterway is a wild place set aside for all to enjoy and care for.

THEME II – Flowing waters sustain wild life throughout the Waterway.

THEME III – People have lived, worked, and traveled in the Maine Woods since ancient times.

FUTURE VISITOR EXPERIENCE

Storied Lands & Waters proposes 33 actions to communicate with Waterway visitors, and create a desired visitor experience. The proposed Waterway information network addresses visitors’ interests and needs throughout the continuum of their experience: pre-visit, visit, and post-visit.

This means offering easy-to-use trip planning media, orientation information, interpretive messaging in various formats, and follow-up opportunities.

Overall, the recommendations address management’s goals and objectives; respond to the Waterway’s inherent possibilities and constraints; build on current efforts; take advantage of Allagash places, features, and objects that offer interpretive opportunities; and target identified audiences. Proposed actions communicate a core message to those identified audiences.

Actions would affect both the physical and digital interpretive environment. Exhibits and interpretive panels would improve the visitor experience in the Storehouse, Boarding House, Taylor Camp, and a few other select locations. A printed thematic pocket guide would provoke visitors to connect with Waterway resources.

The digital footprint of the Waterway would increase through a web portal, mobile app, and social media presence. A trip planner is one component of the proposed portal, which would also host resources for educators, offer opportunities for self-directed learning, and collect data about Waterway natural resources.

Six scenarios suggest how visitors might experience the Waterway once recommendations are implemented. Some visitors will successfully experience the Waterway without taking advantage of any interpretive media. In keeping with the focus on “wildness,” no proposed exhibits or exhibit panels would be visible from the watercourse.

These recommendations are offered to Bureau of Parks and Lands and Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation for consideration. Each entity will assess the appropriateness of the proposed actions and determine whether to proceed with independent or, in some cases, collaborative implementation.

Storehouse Interpretive Center

1. – Design, construct, and install Theme I and Theme II exhibits in the 1,000-square-foot north area of the Storehouse interpretive center. Cost estimate: \$150,000–300,000.

2. PRIORITY – Design, construct, and install Theme III exhibits in the 1,500-square-foot south area of the Storehouse interpretive center. Cost estimate: \$225,000–450,000.

3. – Evaluate desired facility improvements at the Storehouse to support the overall visitor experience. These could include audiovisual equipment, security upgrades, and universal access improvements. Develop cost estimates. Cost: Operations.

Boarding House

4. – Develop and install exhibit panels in the Boarding House exploring the Theme III subtheme, At Home in the Woods (“King” LaCroix’s historical use of the building). Cost estimate: \$18,000–24,000.

Taylor Camp and Moir Farm

5. – Design, produce, and install exhibit panels in Taylor Camp exploring Theme III storylines (Moosetowners, Moir farm, “sports” and sporting camps). Cost estimate: \$12,000–18,000.

Tramway Village “Discovery”

6. – Maintain reconstructed tramway section and stabilized locomotives; preserve visitors’ sense of discovery at Tramway village by using

“Allagash Explorer” media to relate storylines, rather than installing permanent interpretive panels. Cost: Operations.

Lock Dam “Working” Camp

7. PRIORITY – Institute a process that allows creative amateurs and professionals performing work in and about the Waterway to use Lock Dam Camp for a short-term residency program tied to interpretive Themes I, II, and III. Cost: Operations.

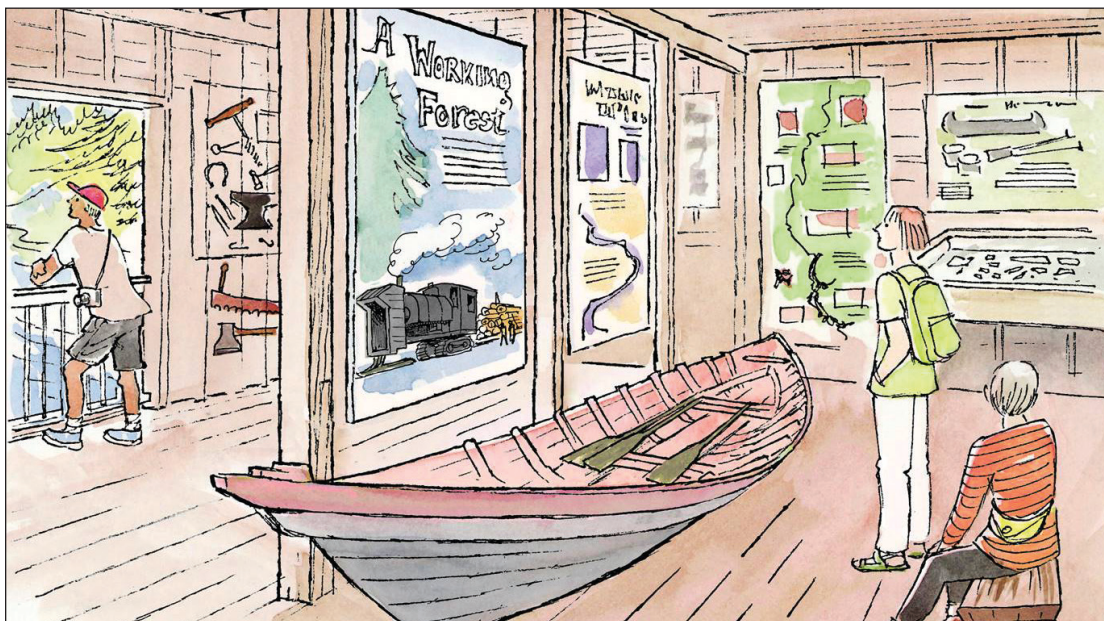
Fire Towers

8. – Create and install an interpretive panel at the base of Allagash Mountain Fire Tower exploring the sub-theme A Valued Place. Volunteers construct reproduction fire-finder equipment and install it in the preserved cab. Cost estimate: \$3,000–3,500; BPL volunteer coordination.

9. – Create and install an interpretive panel at the base of the Round Pond Mountain tower exploring the sub-theme A Working Forest. Cost estimate: \$3,000.

Junior Rangers

10. – Incorporate interpretive Themes I, II, and III into the Junior Ranger program, including



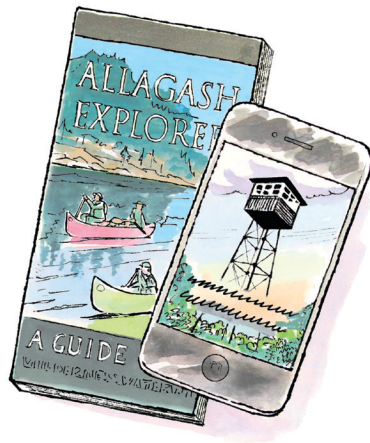
Alison Carver

Future Storehouse interpretive center.

the design of an expanded workbook. Cost estimate for design and graphics: \$500–900.

“Allagash Explorer”

11. PRIORITY – Engage an interpretive writer to compose “Allagash Explorer” content that explores the Waterway’s three interpretive themes for use in pocket guide booklet, pocket guide mobile app, and web portal. Cost estimate: \$6,000–12,000.



Future “Allagash Explorer” pocket guides.

12. PRIORITY – Use “Allagash Explorer” content to create a pocket guide in a format that can be downloaded by visitors (PDF) and also professionally printed (files prepared for printer), as well as an accessible HTML version. Cost estimate: \$4,000–6,000; \$2,500 to print 500 full-color copies.

13. PRIORITY – Use “Allagash Explorer” content to design and deploy a mobile device application. Cost estimate: \$8,000–12,000.

14. PRIORITY – Design and build custom “Allagash Explorer” web portal (website) with editable areas, live text areas, image gallery, news boxes, e-commerce capability, and news and resource pages. Cost estimate: \$6,500–11,000.

Trip Planning and Arrival

15. PRIORITY – Design, install, and maintain Waterway directional signs at critical

junctions on roads in the North Maine Woods. Cost: Operations.

16. PRIORITY – Design, produce, and install orientation panels near Waterway ranger stations at Michaud Farm, Umsaskis, and Chamberlain Bridge, and at a Churchill Depot site to be determined. Cost estimate: \$14,000–16,000.

17. PRIORITY – Develop and deploy an internet trip-planner as part of an Allagash Waterway web portal to complement BPL’s official Waterway website. Cost estimate: \$3,000–9,000.

18. – Update BPL’s Allagash Wilderness Waterway Guide & Map to incorporate Themes I, II, and III. Cost estimate: \$3,500–5,000.

Online Community

19. – Develop and maintain a social media environment for Waterway visitors employing several online platforms. Cost: Operations.

20. – Create an online network of people sharing biodiversity information to help members learn about nature, and to collect crowd-sourced Waterway biodiversity data. Cost estimate: \$1,000–3,000.

Outreach and Events

21. – Use the 100th anniversary, in 2026, of the building of Churchill Depot to celebrate stabilization and interpretation of the Boarding House, plus completion of the Storehouse interpretive center. Cost: Operations.

22. – Continue community outreach programs, as staff is available. Cost: Operations.

Interpretation Training

23. – Inform Waterway rangers and volunteers of the availability of online interpretive training opportunities and encourage participation. Cost: Free–\$500 each.

Interpretive Media Standards

24. – Utilize principles of interpretation, guidelines for interpretive writing, exhibit and interpretive panel design standards, universal

accessibility standards, and historical place names in all Waterway interpretive media and programs. Cost: None.

Additional Partnership Opportunities

25. – Cooperate with other Maine Woods recreation destinations to provide collaborative trip planning information to the public.

26. – Cooperate with Patten Lumbermen’s Museum and Ashland Logging Museum in presenting Theme III to the public.

27. – With Allagash Historical Society, evaluate the desirability and feasibility of developing a regional historical and cultural museum in the town of Allagash.

28. – Cooperate with environmental education organizations to present Theme II storylines to the public.

29. – Cooperate with universities, museums, nonprofits, and government agencies to research Allagash social and natural history, and environmental science; collect and analyze four-season visitor use data.

30. – Consult with historical societies and cultural organizations in Aroostook and Piscataquis counties regarding the presentation of local history.

31. – Consult with Maine Historic Preservation Commission regarding interpretation of archaeological resources and the interpretation and alteration or adaptive use of historic

structures for interpretation.

32. – Consult with Maine State Museum regarding the display of historic objects for interpretation.

33. – Consult with Native American tribes regarding interpretation through Maine Historic Preservation Commission and Maine State Museum.

Costs for partnerships: Direct costs are minimal at this time; however, building relationships requires a long-term investment of Bureau and partner human resources.

EDUCATION AND LEARNING

The audience for formal education and learning differs from the audience for interpretation, just as the purpose of Waterway interpretation differs from the purpose of formal education. Rather than the general visitor, adolescents in formal learning environments—and the educators who work with them—are the focus of Waterway educational efforts.

As with any other culturally rich, natural environment, educators could use curricula to explore many topics associated with the Waterway. The approach for this plan is to concentrate on topics, i.e. storylines, tied to Waterway themes and sub-themes utilizing prominent Allagash features as learning “hooks.”



Alison Carver

Left: Winter “photo op” at Tramway. Right: Sharing lessons learned.

Maine academic standards outline what students are expected to know and be able to do in eight subject content areas, which guide teachers. Educators develop local curricula in response to those standards. Sample lesson plans tied to academic standards are offered with *Storied Lands & Waters* to illustrate how the Waterway can be used for education and learning. They are intended for educators of all kinds to use and adapt in ways that are useful in their individual learning environments.

Actively supporting formal education in the Waterway is a relatively new endeavor. The following 12 recommendations would start to build curriculum resources tied to the three Waterway interpretive themes, and develop a cadre of Maine teachers who utilize the Waterway. To develop relationships with educators of all kinds, an education coordinator is suggested for the Waterway.

Waterway Expeditions

1. PRIORITY – Conduct multi-day Allagash expeditions for adolescents from Maine using curricula that incorporates Waterway interpretive themes I, II, and III, and is consistent with Waterway interpretive goals. Cost: \$225–300/participant/trip; operations.
2. PRIORITY – Reach out to organizations and professional guides offering Allagash youth expeditions to encourage incorporation of Waterway messaging into their curricula. Cost: Operations.

UMFK Violette Wilderness Camp

3. – Cooperate with the University of Maine at Fort Kent to make the classroom and other facilities at the E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp (within the One-Mile Zone) available as a formal Waterway learning environment. Cost: Operations; any negotiated per-use costs.

Curriculum and Professional Development

4. – Conduct two-week professional development content immersion and start preparing educator leaders, in collaboration with others. Cost: \$36,625–42,120.

5. – Conduct two-day Waterway trip for teacher cohort (8 teachers) during the first fall, following the summer content immersion. Cost: \$18,725–21,535.

6. – Hold four meetings among cohort teachers during the academic year, facilitated by RiSE staff, regarding leadership, lesson and assessment development, and to discuss pilot outcomes and refine lessons related to Waterway interpretive themes (I, II, and III). Cost: \$7,700–8,855.

7. – Conduct summer teacher-in-residence program with four of the original cohort teachers to develop a general template for an annual teacher educational trip on the Allagash and coordinated professional development. Cost: \$20,065–23,075.

8. – Begin summer content immersion with a second cohort of teachers. Cost: \$36,625–42,120.

9. – Work with 20 additional teachers to use lessons related to Waterway interpretive themes developed in their classrooms. Cost: \$6,900–7,935.

10. – Conduct two-day Waterway trip with second cohort of eight teachers and a teacher leader. Cost: \$18,725–21,535.

Disseminate Curriculum Resources

11. PRIORITY – Dedicate a portion of the “Allagash Explorer” web portal to curriculum resources, including the posting of Waterway lesson plans. Cooperate with other institutions to distribute Waterway curricula to Maine teachers and youth leaders. Cost: Operations.

Waterway Education Coordinator

12. PRIORITY – Consider establishing a Waterway Education Coordinator position to bring the nascent Waterway education program to life. Cost: None.

HERITAGE RESOURCE ASSESSMENT

Historic and cultural resources help us understand past human interaction with Allagash landscapes. They create a sense of time and place for those who enjoy the Waterway's lands and waters, both visitors who journey along the Wilderness Waterway and others who appreciate the river and lakes from afar.

"Heritage resources" include buildings and other structures, roads and trails, material objects, manuscripts, archaeological features, photographs, folklore, natural settings, and more. The *Storied Lands & Waters* assessment begins with an overview of the physical heritage of the Waterway based on available records and knowledgeable individuals.

The full report proposes management actions for properties and objects within the Waterway in each of seven resource categories, consistent with Bureau policy and best management practices. In general, policy requires Waterway managers to "protect, monitor, and treat" historic and cultural resources under their care.

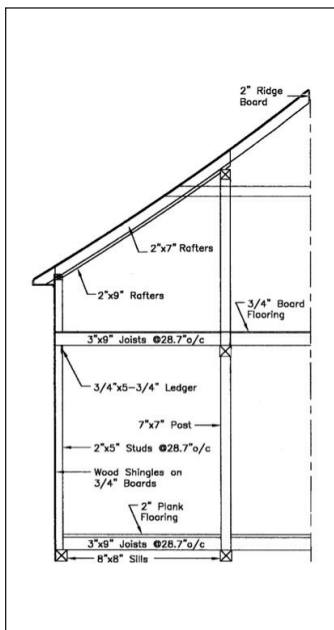
ARCHAEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

Archaeological properties can provide information about the past that is unobtainable from other sources. Evidence of Euroamerican use abounds in the Waterway, including remains of logging depots and farms, roads and bridges, dams, camp properties, and a railroad. However, archaeologists have not conducted surveys of any post-European contact properties.

Archaeologists have identified 157 properties associated with pre-European use along the shores of the Waterway's southern lakes, dating to shortly after retreat of the last glacier. The Abbe Museum and Maine State Museum hold most documented artifacts.

HISTORIC AND CULTURAL LANDSCAPES

Historic and cultural landscapes are settings created by people in the natural world. The Bureau's prime responsibility is to manage the Waterway as a "wild" landscape. Yet, there



Bureau of Parks and Lands

Left: Elevation drawing of Churchill Depot Boarding House. Right: Gears at Tramway Historic District.

are also historic and cultural components to the Allagash.

While perhaps a new concept regarding the Waterway, landscapes provide context for the disparate resources in the watershed, integrating management and interpretation of historic, cultural, and natural resources. Landscapes create “place” for visitors. *Storied Lands & Waters* delineates three heritage landscapes: Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management, and Moosetowner landscapes.

STRUCTURES

Historic structures are parts of larger landscapes and help tell stories of land and water. *Storied Lands & Waters* reviews 50 candidate historic structures (48% of all structures), with enough information available to analyze 20. The following distinctive structures warrant treatment as heritage resources: Moir Farmhouse, Jalbert’s and Nugent’s sporting camps, McKeel Stone, Waterway Dedication Plaque, Boarding House, Storehouse, EL&WB railroad features, Farm Camp, Allagash Mountain Fire Tower, and Telos and Chamberlain dams. Structures include buildings, dams, bridges, fire towers, remains of transportation features, etc.

OBJECTS

Material objects aid understanding among visitors and preserve historical information. The bulk of Allagash-related objects are associated with logging and log drives. For instance, the National Register-listed Tramway Historic District contains an abandoned 1902 log-conveying tramway, two “Pulpwood Express” standard-gauge steam locomotives, and the remains of 45 flatbed pulp cars.

A large number of objects remain where abandoned, near the shores of the watercourse or deep in the woods. The Bureau has moved smaller objects to the Churchill Depot History Center, where they are on display for visitors. These objects (uninventoried) range from loggers’ personal items, household furnishings, and hand tools to tools used in the woods, as well as larger equipment. The latter includes two horse-drawn Watson wagons, featuring a unique dump-bottom mechanism, and a lumbering batteau (boat).

Related collections are held at more than 20 off-site repositories: history and logging museums, archives, historical societies, libraries, and with individuals. Manuscripts, along with tools and equipment related to logging, log drives, and road/dam



Bruce Jacobson

Objects on display at Churchill Depot History Center.

maintenance, are most numerous. These items include Lombard log haulers. Lombard haulers are a Maine invention that revolutionized woods work. Of the 86 Lombard log haulers built, five associated with the Waterway survive, including one from Churchill Depot that is on display at the Maine State Museum.

OTHER HERITAGE RESOURCES

Ethnographic Resources

Ethnography offers perspective in understanding resources classified in other resource types, and in presenting the stories of the lands and waters to the public. The associated 150 oral histories and cultural landscapes are two instances where ethnographic information can prove valuable in Waterway management.

Burials and Cemeteries

There is no evidence of cemeteries. No Native American burials are documented. A headstone memorializes Joe McKeel, who died while working as the camp watchman at Cunliffe Depot. (It's said that McKeel was buried in a casket fashioned from two barrels.)

Submerged Cultural Resources

Storied Lands & Waters identifies few submerged resources. None is distinctive.

PRIORITY RECOMMENDATIONS

Storied Lands & Waters recommendations are offered to Bureau of Parks and Lands and Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation for consideration. Each entity will assess the appropriateness of the proposed actions and determine whether to proceed with independent or, in some cases, collaborative implementation.

Sections A through H propose treatment for heritage resources. (The lettering corresponds to BPL's Integrated Resource Policy.) Details about each are found in the full report.

Due to the number of heritage resource recommendations, only 15 priority actions are presented in this summary: see *Storied Lands & Waters* for all 58 actions. Factors across all categories, as well as many external influences, will be taken into account when deciding the sequencing of proposed actions.

A. Archaeological Properties

The overarching treatment recommendation



Maine State Museum

Lombard log hauler from Churchill Depot on display at Maine State Museum.

for Waterway archaeological resources is “preservation as is.” The full report recommends 13 actions related to archaeology of which the following 6 are first priority (gaps in numbering indicate second-priority actions not included here).

A.1. PRIORITY – Record the locations of post-European contact archaeological features identified in *Storied Lands & Waters* as an interim step until archaeological surveys are completed. Cost: Coordination.

A.2. PRIORITY – Develop detailed, multi-year plans to carry out reconnaissance-level archaeological surveys. Cost estimate: Maine Historic Preservation Commission (MHPC) responsibility.

A.3. PRIORITY – Conduct systematic reconnaissance-level archaeological survey of pre-European contact resources on the shores of the Allagash River, north of Churchill Depot. Cost estimate: \$50,000; seek MHPC 50/50 matching funds.

A.5. PRIORITY – Assign Maine historic archaeological inventory site numbers to the properties of Tramway village, Eagle Lake & West Branch rail terminal, route of EL&WB railroad, and other historic archaeological sites currently known or identifiable from maps or historic data. Cost estimate: MHPC responsibility.

A.7. PRIORITY – Monitor archaeological site 152.21 and be prepared to take protection

or mitigation measures. Cost: Operations in consultation with MHPC.

A.9. PRIORITY – Conduct further testing at archaeological site 152.21 and submit National Register nomination as appropriate. Cost estimate: \$5,000–15,000.

B. Landscapes

In general, “preservation in present condition” is the recommended treatment for heritage landscapes. Of three recommended actions, one is a priority.

B.1. PRIORITY – Endorse a management approach that incorporates three overlapping thematic landscapes: Logging and Forest Management, Sporting Camps, and Moosetowner. Cost: None.

C. Structures

Storied Lands & Waters proposes 17 management actions for heritage structures. Generally, “preservation” in present condition is the recommended treatment. The following five are the highest priority for action.

C.1. PRIORITY – Review existing documentation of the Moir Farmhouse and document the location of each structure that was associated with the farm. Cost estimate: \$250 for supplies; coordination.

C.8. PRIORITY – Document the architecture of the Churchill Depot Storehouse in



Left: View from the Allagash Mountain Fire Tower. Right: Coins left at McKee memorial stone.

Left to right: Bureau of Parks and Lands; David Conley/
Canoe The Wild.

consultation with MHPC staff. Cost: Operations; coordination.

C.10 PRIORITY – Prepare National Register nominations for Boarding House and Storehouse in conjunction with logging depots historic context, which also aids Waterway interpretation. Cost estimate: \$8,000–10,000 if both done at once.

C.11. PRIORITY – Stabilize the Churchill Depot Boarding House. Secure the building structurally to limit exposure to the elements and reduce the additional loss of historic fabric. “Class C” cost estimate: \$85,000–110,000.

C.15. PRIORITY – Preserve Allagash Mountain Fire Tower. Specific preservation requirements are unknown at this time, though a roof leak is reported; consider an evaluation by an architectural historian in consultation with MHPC. Cost: Operations (Public Lands).

D. Objects

Nine actions are proposed in the full report for Bureau of Parks and Lands objects; three are first priority.

D.1. PRIORITY – Work with the Jalbert family to produce archival-quality copies of the logbooks and photo albums in the Willard Jalbert Family Collection. Cost estimate: \$550 for reproduction.

D.4. PRIORITY – Collaborate with the Ashland Logging Museum regarding preservation of the original-condition Watson dump wagon on loan to the museum from the Bureau. Cost: Coordination.

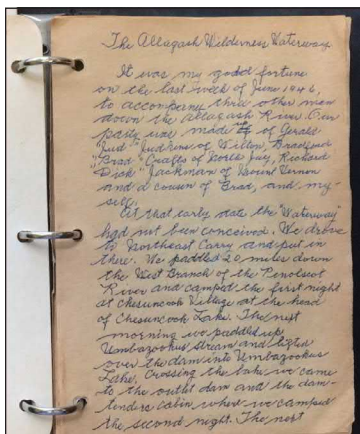
D.7. PRIORITY – Develop protocols in consultation with the Maine State Museum for intake and inventory of Waterway objects. Cost: Operations.

E.–H. Other Heritage Resources

Storied Lands & Waters assesses three other heritage resource categories. However, their 16 related recommendations are not of the same priority level as those above.

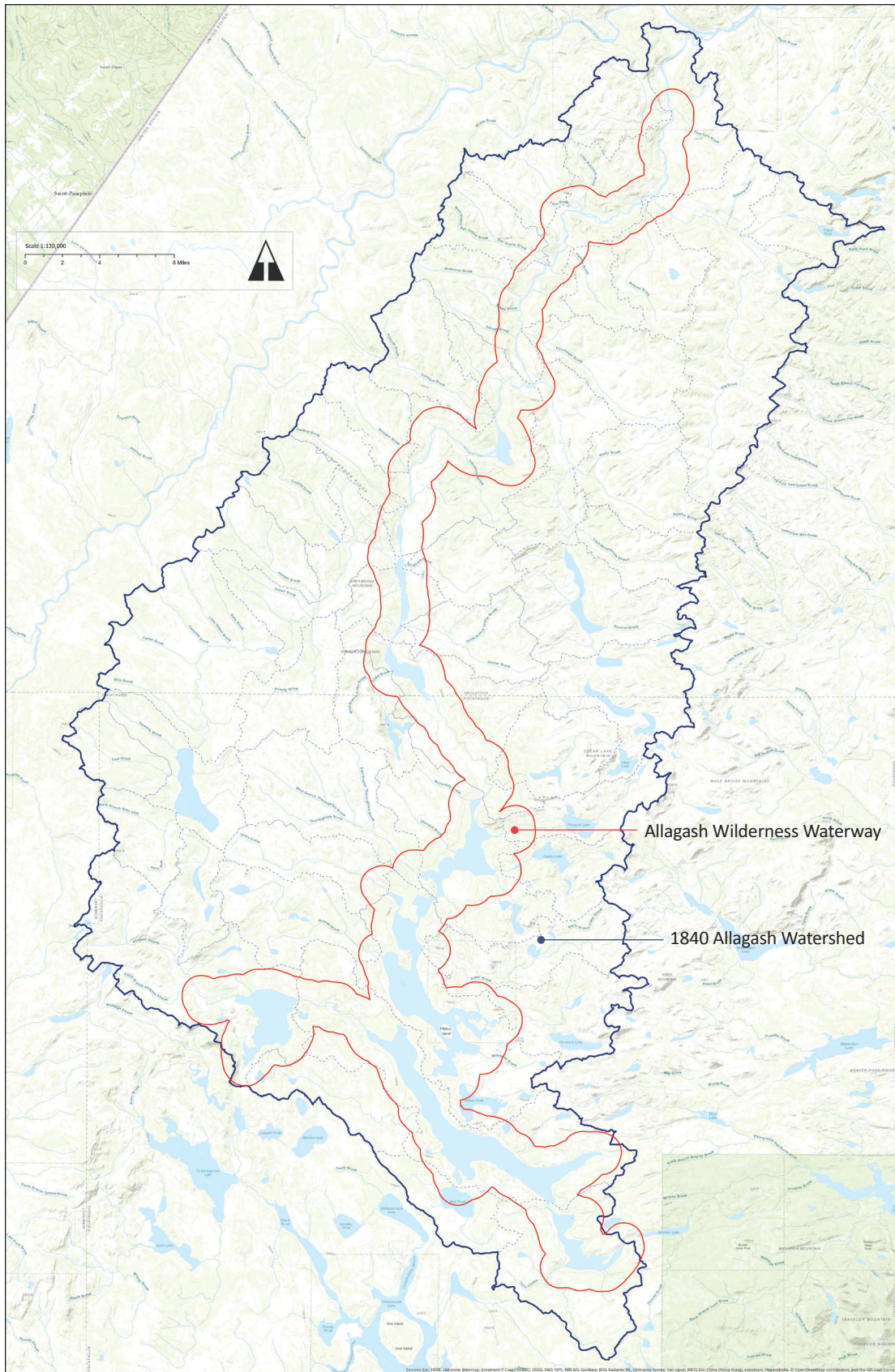
The three categories are E. Ethnographic Resources, F. Burials and Cemeteries, and G. Submerged Cultural Resources. Section H focuses on baseline documentation, and cooperation with others.

Scholarly research is recommended. Baseline information is fundamental to protecting, monitoring, and treating heritage resources. Therefore, the report recommends documenting the McKeel gravesite and paddle steamer *H. W. Marsh*. Cooperation with landowners and a range of organizations should be continued and enhanced regarding treatment of historic and cultural resources.



Left: Account of 1946 Allagash trip. Center: Stone spear point artifact. Right: Remains of Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad trestle.

Left to right: Bruce Jacobson; Maine Historic Preservation Commission; Bureau of Parks and Lands



James W. Sewall Company

Allagash watershed prior to 1841 dam construction, with 48 sub-basins, and Waterway One-Mile Zone.

Storied Lands & Waters of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway: Interpretive Plan and Heritage Resource Assessment

Bruce Jacobson, Principal Consultant
Bruce Jacobson | FACILITATION+PLANNING
brucejacobson.com

Project sponsored by Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation
awwf.org

2018

ABSTRACT

An interpretive plan for Allagash Wilderness Waterway, located in northern Maine, articulates a purpose and thematic framework for communicating about “the Allagash.” Recommended actions address management’s goals; respond to inherent possibilities and constraints; build on current efforts; take advantage of interpretive opportunities; and identify audiences. The plan proposes actions and resources for educators.

A heritage resource assessment identifies properties and objects associated with the Waterway in seven historic and cultural resource categories. Proposed management actions help carry out provisions of Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands strategic and management plans, consistent with Bureau policy and best management practices. In general, policy requires managers to “protect, monitor, and treat” historic and cultural resources under their care.

PROJECT FUNDING

Davis Conservation Foundation

Quimby Family Foundation

Phyllis Jalbert

James W. Sewall Company

AWWF Board of Directors and Individual Donors

Maine Outdoor Heritage Fund

This project funded in part by Maine Outdoor Heritage Fund, in which proceeds from the sale of a dedicated instant lottery ticket (currently Big Bucks) are used to support outdoor recreation and natural resource conservation. For more information about MOHF, go to maine.gov/ifw/mohf.



Ordering information: Copies of this report and supporting materials, including educators’ lesson plans, available from Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation, awwf.org.

Copyright © Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation: P.O. Box 1211, Bath, Maine 04530, awwf.org

Edition: First (v.1.2)

ISBN/EAN13: 1543294081 / 9781543294088

Related Categories: Non-Classifiable / Non-Classifiable

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>Executive Summary</i>	<i>i</i>
<i>Preface</i>	<i>xxiv</i>

PART ONE: INTRODUCTION

1. Project Overview	3
<i>Project Study Area</i>	3
<i>Methodology</i>	5
<i>Terminology</i>	9
2. Waterway Background	14
<i>Maine Woods Region</i>	14
<i>Waterway Purpose</i>	16
<i>Other Designations</i>	17
<i>Waterway Administration</i>	20

PART TWO: HERITAGE RESOURCE ASSESSMENT

3. Allagash Heritage Resources	25
<i>Heritage Resource Management</i>	25
<i>Archaeological Properties</i>	28
<i>Historic and Cultural Landscapes</i>	37
<i>Structures</i>	49
<i>Objects</i>	81
<i>Ethnographic Resources</i>	134
<i>Burials and Cemeteries</i>	135
<i>Submerged Cultural Resources</i>	136
4. Significance and Integrity	137
<i>Significance</i>	137
<i>Integrity</i>	140
5. Treatment of Waterway Heritage Resources	141
<i>A. Archaeological Properties Management</i>	142
<i>B. Heritage Landscapes Management</i>	148
<i>C. Structures Management</i>	159
<i>D. Objects Management</i>	169

<i>E. Ethnographic Resources Management</i>	173
<i>F. Burials and Cemeteries Management</i>	175
<i>G. Submerged Resources Management</i>	175
<i>H. General Recommendations</i>	176

PART THREE: INTERPRETIVE PLAN

6. Interpretive Planning Fundamentals	183
<i>What Is Interpretation?</i>	183
<i>Purpose of Information Network</i>	184
<i>Influences Affecting Interpretation</i>	191
<i>Existing Interpretative Services and Facilities</i>	202
<i>Audiences</i>	204
<i>Interpretive Opportunities</i>	209
7. Interpretive Themes	226
<i>Core Message</i>	227
<i>Theme I: The Waterway is a wild place set aside for all to enjoy</i>	227
<i>Theme II: Flowing waters sustain wild life throughout the Waterway</i>	227
<i>Theme III: People have lived, worked, and traveled the Maine Woods since ancient times</i> ...	228
<i>Storyline Examples</i>	228
8. Future Visitor Experience	230
<i>Desired Conditions and Recommendations</i>	230
<i>Visitor Scenarios</i>	248
9. Education and Learning	257
<i>Learning Environments</i>	257
<i>Audience</i>	258
<i>Philosophy and Goals</i>	259
<i>Standards and Curricula</i>	260
<i>Sample Lesson Plans</i>	262
<i>Recommendations</i>	267
 Appendix A: Waterway Anniversary Resolution	 273
Appendix B: Potential Allagash Post-Contact Archaeological Properties	275
Appendix C: Distinctive Natural Resources	289
Appendix D: Waterway Vision Statements (2012)	291

Appendix E: Allagash Watershed Chronology _____	293
Appendix F: Components of a Historic Context _____	304
Appendix G: “Down the Allagash” Exhibit _____	309
References _____	314
Project Personnel _____	323
Acknowledgments _____	324
Index _____	328

LIST OF FIGURES

1. Heritage resource study area and Waterway One-Mile Zone -----	4
2. Model of interpretive planning -----	8
3. Waterway context map -----	14
4. Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve -----	19
5. Allagash Wilderness Waterway 2016 staff with canoe donated by Rollin Thurlow ----	21
6. Schematic of Waterway Protection Zones -----	27
7. Tramway village, 1928 -----	29
8. California Road on portion of 1935 USGS Umsaskis Lake map -----	30
9. Identified archaeological sites south of Churchill Depot -----	36
10. Screenshot from video “History and Tradition in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway” 39	
11. Allagash Wilderness Waterway map – Aroostook County -----	42
12. Allagash Wilderness Waterway map – Piscataquis County -----	43
13. Pillsbury Island campsite -----	44
14. View from fire tower at end of Allagash Mountain Trail -----	47
15. Entrance to Ice Cave -----	48
16. Michaud Farm Ranger Station -----	55
17. Illustration of pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse construction -----	56
18. Moir Farmhouse -----	57
19. Pièce-sur-pièce wall of Moir Farmhouse timbers inside reconstructed Taylor Camp --	58
20. One of four camps at Windy Point, Round Pond -----	59
21. Churchill Depot site plan, c. 2002 -----	60
22. Churchill Depot Boarding House -----	61
23. Roof and siding of the Boarding House -----	62
24. Foundation cribbing and deteriorated sill at east end of Boarding House -----	62
25. Elevation drawing of Churchill Depot Boarding House -----	63
26. Aerial view of Storehouse amid dam construction activity, 1997 -----	65
27. Farm Camp on Chamberlain Lake -----	66
28. Lock Dam Camp interior -----	67
29. Allagash Mountain Fire Tower -----	68
30. Churchill–1998 dam and roadway, with storehouse in background -----	69
31. Remains of a dam at Allagash Lake outlet -----	70
32. Lock–1962 dam after 2018 repairs -----	71
33. Changes wrought by early dams -----	72
34. Aerial view of Telos–1981 dam -----	73
35. Reconstructed tramway section -----	75
36. Railroad facilities existing conditions, 1994 -----	77
37. Remains of Eagle Lake & West Branch Trestle -----	78
38. Designation memorial plaque at Churchill Depot -----	79
39. Joe McKeel memorial stone near Ramsay Ledges campsite -----	80
40. Account of 1946 Allagash trip found in BPL historian files -----	82
41. Photo and transparencies from Abbe Museum archive -----	86

42. Photo album at Allagash Historical Society-----	88
43. Don Nicoll, Rufus Nicoll, Don Hudson, and Bruce Jacobson discuss “The Allagash”----	89
44. First (1953–1964) in a series of guest books at Jalbert’s Sporting Camps -----	94
45. Henry L. Withee and Horace A. “Hod” Bailey cross Mud Pond Carry on July 8, 1911 --	96
46. Allagash Mountain Fire Tower map -----	97
47. Interview of Jim Connors on compact disc (CD)-----	100
48. Detail of Dashiell’s 1830 map showing British claim to the Allagash (red line)-----	102
49. B&A Railroad turntable at St. Francis Historical Society-----	106
50. Lithic and faunal material at Abbe Museum -----	109
51. Objects on display at Churchill Depot History Center-----	110
52. Small boom chain found on the Allagash River at Ashland Logging Museum-----	111
53. Boom tightener on display at Churchill History Center-----	112
54. Blue enamel stove from Nugent’s Camp, now at Churchill Depot History Center -----	113
55. Left—Reconstructed Watson dump wagon at Churchill Depot Storehouse	
Right—Original-condition wagon at Ashland Logging Museum-----	115
56. Water slide (red poles) mounted on a water cart at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum --	116
57. Tramway gears -----	117
58. Tramway rails, trucks, and cable-----	118
59. Tramway facilities existing conditions, c. 1994 -----	119
60. Lombard hauler No. 39 at Ashland Logging Museum -----	120
61. Lombard log hauler from Churchill Depot on display at Maine State Museum -----	121
62. Gasoline Lombard log hauler at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum-----	122
63. Lombard hauler owned by Ray Breton at Michaud Farm, August 20, 2016 -----	123
64. Two locomotives used on Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad -----	125
65. Top—Sheffield velocipede at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum	
Bottom—Sheffield velocipede at Churchill Depot Storehouse -----	126
66. Erie steam shovel at former Nine Mile Bridge location -----	129
67. Batteau at Churchill Depot History Center-----	130
68. Bernie Howes of Ashland Logging Museum inspects Churchill Depot batteau-----	131
69. Remnants of steamboat H. W. Marsh engine at Chamberlain Farm -----	132
70. Boat at North Twin Brook -----	133
71. Tramway Historic District site location plan-----	144
72. Missing cladding at Churchill Depot Boarding House perimeter sill-----	167
73. Deteriorated chimney support, Churchill Depot Boarding House -----	167
74. Field notes by Terry Harper, 1994 -----	173
75. Example of Tramway Historic District documentation by BPL -----	177
76. Waterway management guidance-----	185
77. Logging truck filled with spruce and fir on a North Maine Woods road-----	195
78. Directional signs at “Six Mile” checkpoint -----	196
79. Waterway 10-year camping use, May–November -----	199
80. Information kiosk with Northern Forest Canoe Trail interpretive panel -----	200
81. Waterway roadside identity sign -----	202
82. Tramway fiberglass-embedded interpretive panel, 2015-----	203
83. Reproduction artifacts at Churchill History Center-----	203

84. Photo display at Churchill History Center -----	204
85. Angler shows off a togue she caught ice fishing on Eagle Lake -----	205
86. Allagash Falls -----	210
87. Bald eagle taking flight on the Allagash shore -----	214
88. Coins left at McKeel memorial stone -----	215
89. Site of Long Lake Dam -----	216
90. View of 60-foot steel ladder up Round Pond Mountain fire tower-----	217
91. Eastern brook trout (<i>Salvelinus fontinalis</i>) -----	218
92. Katahdin Range from Chamberlain Lake in fall -----	219
93. Juxtaposition of Moir farm and Henry Taylor camps -----	220
94. Bull moose (<i>Alces alces</i>) along the Allagash Wilderness Waterway -----	221
95. Stargazing on the Allagash -----	223
96. Allagash watershed prior to 1841 dam construction -----	224
97. Allagash 1911 paddler Henry L. Withee, from Maine Historical Society exhibit -----	230
98. Churchill Depot Storehouse floor plan -----	232
99. Example of existing “how to” guide to the Waterway-----	236
100. Hypothetical landing page for Allagash web portal -----	238
101. Future Jr. Rangers at Taylor Camp -----	247
102. Future Storehouse interpretive center -----	248
103. Future “Allagash Explorer” pocket guides -----	250
104. Winter “photo op” at Tramway. -----	251
105. Sharing lessons learned-----	253
106. Waterway moose encounter-----	254
B1. Eagle Lake railroad terminal, 1926–1933 -----	277
B2. Abandoned well at Tramway-----	278
B3. Detail of Umsaskis Lake topo map showing route of the California Road, 1935-----	279
B4. Allagash Falls dam remains, 2017 -----	281
B5. Moir Farmhouse elevation-----	286
B6. USGS topo map showing telephone lines, c. 1954 -----	287
B7. Maine Forest Service camp flagpole at Tramway, 2017 -----	288
G1. Henry Withee, Rockport, Maine, c. 1915 -----	309
G2. River drivers, West Branch Penobscot River, 1911 -----	310
G3. Portage, West Branch Penobscot River, 1911 -----	310
G4. Camp on West Branch, 1911 -----	310
G5. Lobster Lake, 1911 -----	311
G6. In the dry kie, Chesuncook Lake, 1911 -----	311
G7. Mud Pond portage, 1911 -----	311
G8. Noon lunch, Eagle Lake, 1911-----	312
G9. Chase’s Carry, 1911 -----	312
G10. Allagash Falls, 1911 -----	312
G11. Confluence of Allagash and St. John Rivers, 1911 -----	313
G12. End of Allagash trip, Fort Kent, 1911 -----	313

LIST OF TABLES

1. <i>Authorized Waterway Campsites</i> -----	40
2. <i>Structures within One-Mile Zone</i> -----	50
3. <i>Influences Summary</i> -----	193
4. <i>2003 Waterway Visitor Activities</i> -----	189
5. <i>Primary Waterway Audience Segments</i> -----	208
6. <i>Features of the Allagash</i> -----	211
7. <i>Example Storylines With Associated Features and Landscapes</i> -----	228
8. <i>Upcoming Allagash Anniversaries</i> -----	241
9. <i>Waterway Lesson Plan Outline</i> -----	263

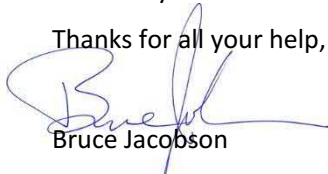
PREFACE

Interest in Waterway interpretation and the historic and cultural resources along the Allagash is long-standing, predating the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation. It is the Foundation, however, that brought these interests into focus. I am grateful to the Foundation board of directors for creating, funding, and shepherding the *Storied Lands & Waters* project, and giving me the opportunity to participate.

Given the 92-mile length of the Waterway, and the breadth of resources encompassed therein, I relied on the counsel of individuals with intimate knowledge about the Allagash (see Acknowledgments). Prime among those who provided assistance is the staff of Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands.

Although I consulted with many, the *Storied Lands & Waters* conclusions and recommendations are mine alone. I offer them for consideration by all who are passionate about the Allagash Wilderness Waterway.

Thanks for all your help,

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'Bruce Jacobson', is positioned above the printed name.

Bruce Jacobson | FACILITATION+PLANNING
allagash.brucejacobson.com
results@brucejacobson.com

Storied Lands & Waters

Part One: Introduction

1. PROJECT OVERVIEW

It was 52 years ago the people of Maine created the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, in 1966. Four years later, the Waterway joined the National Wild and Scenic River System. Today, “the Allagash” remains a singular national treasure—a 92-mile river and lake system winding northward through a working spruce-fir, northern-hardwood forest.

The Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation and Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands (BPL) are collaborating to understand the condition of cultural sites and objects associated with the Waterway. Concern for these resources prompted the heritage resource assessment in **Part Two** of this report, which contains recommendations for future management. The identified heritage resources offer pathways for personal connections with the Waterway.

An interpretive plan composes **Part Three**. The plan proposes ways to communicate with identified audiences using a core message held within Allagash lands and waters, as well as information about enjoying and protecting Waterway resources. It proposes a communication network to foster transformative visitor experiences. The key parts of the plan are goals, themes, and delivery strategies.

PROJECT STUDY AREA

The geographic focus for the Storied Lands & Waters project is the watershed drained by the Allagash River in 1840. Allagash waters played a pivotal role in the history of Maine’s logging industry. The waters delivered logs to northern mills of all kinds within the St. John River basin, which drains to the Bay of Fundy at St. John, New Brunswick. In the adjacent Penobscot basin, waters flowing to Maine’s Penobscot Bay delivered logs as far south as Bangor. Understanding these two watersheds is essential in considering the stories of the Allagash where, in 1841, lumbermen made big changes. They constructed dams to direct water from the southern lakes and ponds in the Allagash system into the Penobscot River. This allowed them to drive white pine cut around Chamberlain, Telos, and Allagash lakes south to Bangor, rather than following the natural flow north to the St. John River. The drainages where loggers cut trees, and the watercourses along which they moved logs, are part of the history of the Allagash.

The watershed concept aids understanding of natural systems, too. The flow of water is essential in the life of Allagash plants and animals, including humans. Furthermore, water enables human enjoyment of the Waterway through recreation and appreciation.

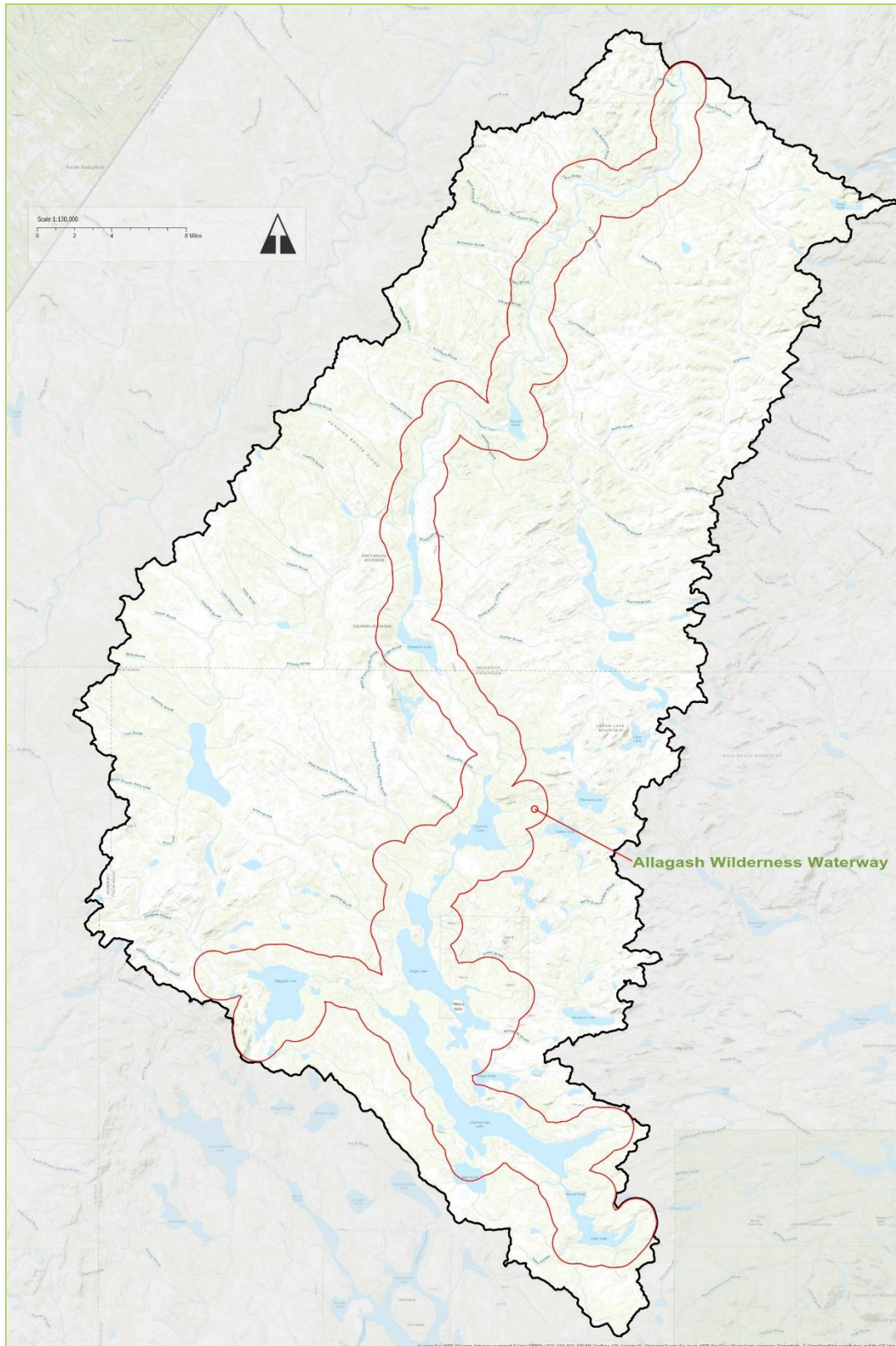


Figure 1. Heritage resource study area and Waterway One-Mile Zone (2017, produced by James W. Sewall Company).

When used in this document, the term Allagash watershed (see Terminology, page 9) refers to its 1840 configuration. The plan for interpretation, **Part Three**, deals with this 948,000-acre watershed over time (Figure 96).

Historic and cultural resources follow patterns derived from the interaction of humans with the watercourse and the surrounding land. Thus, BPL collaborates with other landowners in the area to manage historic and cultural resources in ways that complement Waterway management objectives (BPL, 2012, p. 150). The heritage assessment includes known resources in State ownership and on private forestland within 1 mile of the Allagash watercourse, which are subject to the statute that created the Waterway. The State of Maine property includes Public Reserved Lands, and a few Inland Fisheries and Wildlife properties. Timberland management companies control most private land.

To provide context for evaluating heritage resources, the **Part Two** study area (Figure 1) is larger than the 1-mile area of the Waterway. One example: the boarding house and office built for lumberman Édouard Lacroix at Clayton Lake (which continue to be occupied) are similar to ones built for him at the Waterway's Churchill Depot. The study area is mostly circumscribed by ridgelines that directed surface waters to the Allagash River prior to dam construction, i.e. the 1840 watershed. However, the watershed north of West Twin Brook is excluded from the resource study and, at Telos dam, the Waterway and study area extend 1 mile outside the historical watershed, along Webster Stream. There are 940,900 acres in the heritage resource study area (7,100 acres fewer than in the 1840 Allagash watershed considered for interpretation; see **Part Three**).

METHODOLOGY

The Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation initiated the historic and cultural resource assessment and interpretive plan for the Allagash, in keeping with its mission. I, Bruce Jacobson, led the project as a consultant to the Foundation. A cadre of professionals and Waterway enthusiasts, including Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands staff, aided the effort.

I prepared two reference lists for *Storied Lands & Waters*. The one included herein presents published and unpublished documents and websites cited in the body of this report. The other is an annotated bibliography listing sources I encountered while preparing the resource assessment and interpretive plan. While far from comprehensive, it and other background material is available to assist in interpretive media development or future research. For educators, sample Waterway lesson plans supplement this report.

Resource Assessment

I relied on existing documentation and conversations with people familiar with the Waterway to identify potential historic and cultural resources, and to state their condition. In July 2016, I began reviewing documents about the Waterway, which totaled

- 2,500 electronic documents plus paper files in the Augusta offices of Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands (BPL)
- 525 documents at libraries, archives, and historical societies, and on the internet.

Additional Bureau files, which I did not review, are stored in the Churchill Depot Waterway Headquarters and BPL's Ashland and Greenville offices. The Waterway superintendent and chief ranger supplied relevant documentation in those locations.

I visited the following locations to peruse documents or view collections.

- | | |
|--|---|
| • Abbe Museum (Bar Harbor) | • Maine Historic Preservation Commission (Augusta) |
| • Acadian Archives acadienne (Fort Kent) | • Maine State Archives (Augusta) |
| • Allagash Historical Society (Allagash) | • Maine State Museum (Augusta) |
| • Ashland Logging Museum (Ashland) | • Maine Historical Society (Portland) |
| • Ashland Library and Historical Society (Ashland) | • Mark and Emily Turner Memorial Library (Presque Isle) |
| • Bangor Public Library (Bangor) | • Patten Lumbermen's Museum (Patten) |
| • Boston Athenaeum (Boston, MA) | • Penobscot Marine Museum (Searsport) |
| • Jessup Memorial Library (Bar Harbor) | • St. Francis Historical Society (St. Francis) |

It was easy to assemble a list of individuals with vast knowledge about places and resources associated with the Waterway: people are passionate about the Allagash. Some represented organizations with official responsibilities connected to the resources of the Waterway, such as BPL staff, adjacent landowners and land managers, archaeologists, and museum curators. Others had intimate knowledge gained through repeated visits, one individual having made 56 trips down the Waterway. I interacted with more than 50 individuals for the resource assessment (see Acknowledgments) and formally documented conversations with half. Discussions covered the existence, condition, and significance of historical and cultural resources of the Allagash.

I contacted representatives of the Wabanaki nations—the Aroostook Band of Micmacs, Houlton Band of Maliseet Indians, Passamaquoddy–Pleasant Point Reservation, Passamaquoddy Tribe of Maine, and Penobscot Indian Nation—to identify any resources

with special meaning to Native people and to include a Native perspective in planned interpretation. (As is customary, information regarding any significant Native American resources is held in confidence if requested by the tribes.)

Twenty-five knowledgeable individuals, identified by the Foundation and BPL, reviewed a preliminary draft of the assessment to identify missing resources and update condition statements. I then assembled and facilitated a group of interdisciplinary resource professionals to discuss significance and treatment. Participating in the workshop were: Richard Barringer, Cindy Bastey, Thomas Desjardin, Paul Johnson, Sheila McDonald, David Putnam, and Arthur Spiess.

Meeting on March 17, 2017, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council began review of the penultimate draft of the heritage assessment. An assessment draft was broadly distributed in May 2017 (on Amazon.com), which incorporated review input from Council members and others. Further comment by Advisory Council and Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation members, Waterway visitors, and Bureau staff changed 70% of the draft pages in **Part Two**: The result is this 2018 final report.

Interpretive Planning

Historic and cultural resources are but one aspect of what constitutes the Allagash. The Waterway is composed, too, of plants, animals, water, soil, night sky, quiet, geologic formations, natural processes, and other natural resources. A second undertaking of the Storied Lands & Waters project was to plan an interpretive program that will communicate the meanings inherent in natural and heritage Allagash resources to targeted audiences.

A National Park Service description of comprehensive interpretive planning reflects several other common planning models and approaches, including the process utilized here.

Interpretive planning is a strategic process which, in its implementation, achieves management objectives for interpretation and education by facilitating meaningful connections between visitors and park resources. Interpretive planning comprehensively analyzes all interpretive needs and determines a wide array of interpretive services, facilities, and programs to communicate in the most efficient and effective way the park's purpose, significance, and themes. Interpretive planning is a goal driven process that determines appropriate means to achieve desired visitor experiences and provide opportunities for audiences to form their own intellectual and emotional connections with meanings/significance inherent in the resources while protecting and preserving those resources (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2000, p. 5).

Interpretive planning generally leads from larger scale to smaller. The long-range plan in **Part Three** deals with the entire Waterway, rather than an individual program or exhibit. The interpretive plan is one of two needed interpretive planning elements; the other is made up of implementation plans with details for wayside and orientation signs, electronic media, exhibits, and publications. Together they provide both large-

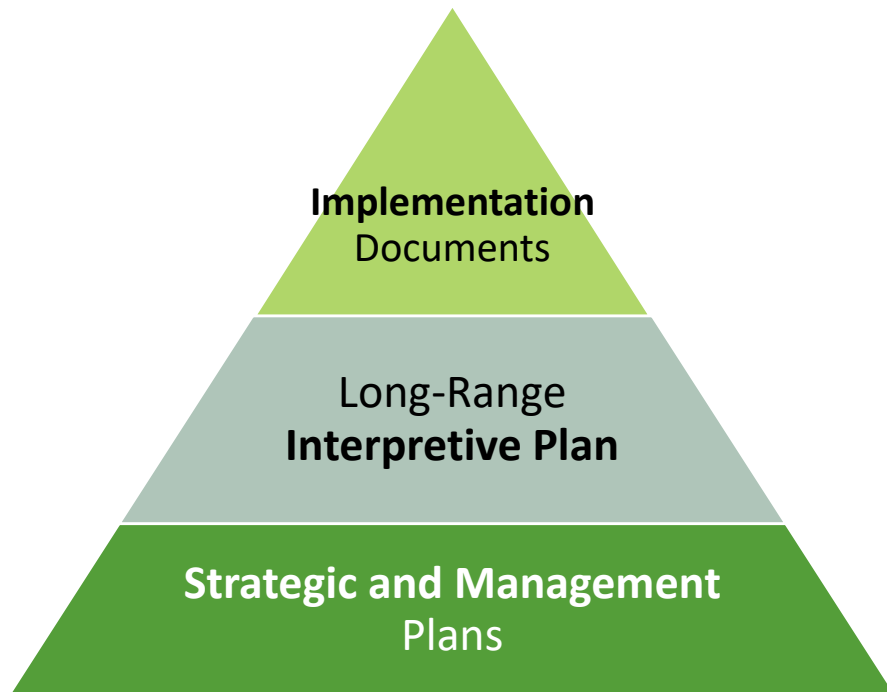


Figure 2. Model of interpretive planning.

scale/long-range and focused/short-range approaches; see Figure 2. The long-range interpretive plan is primary because it lays out a desired visitor experience for each target audience that addresses management objectives, and recommends broad implementation actions. The Waterway interpretive plan includes an education component to link Waterway information goals and objectives with compatible curricula of educators.

A core team convened in July 2017 to begin interpretive planning. The planning team was composed of individuals from Bureau of Parks and Lands, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation, and Storied Lands & Waters project personnel. Their primary role was to help me generate and refine ideas regarding goals, themes, and delivery strategies. I am grateful to the following team members for their readiness to participate in the planning process. Members were Amanda Barker, Cindy Bastey, June Creelman, Brent Hardy, Don Hudson, and Matthew LaRoche.

We began by identifying how communication with Waterway audiences can support the Waterway’s strategic and management plans. The team developed information network goals to address identified management plan goals and objectives. Other planning activities involved building audience profiles and stating overarching themes or messages to be communicated about the Waterway. Sub-themes and storylines flowed from these “big picture” messages. An inventory of interpretive opportunities (features and objects that visitors see, hear, touch, or otherwise experience) informed creation of desired visitor experiences for the identified audiences. Those opportunities, i.e. prominent features, were revealed by asking questions of Waterway visitors and staff (including seasonal assistant rangers), reviewing BPL’s Waterway visitor guide and map (2016b), consulting other publications and websites, and considering results of a 2003 visitor survey (Daigle, 2005). Finally, Storied Lands & Waters project personnel recommended implementation actions, along with cost range estimates.

Julia Gray and Nancy Philbrick joined Amanda Baker and me to prepare the formal education component of the plan. We consulted with educators and aligned our work with relevant curricula in Maine. We then created lesson plans to illustrate how curricula intersects with Waterway interpretive themes and sub-themes.

A group of about a dozen individuals familiar with the Allagash, through both personal and professional connections, reviewed sections of the draft interpretive plan. Resulting modifications strengthened the planning framework and recommendations. The Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council received advance copies of the plan at their March 15, 2018, meeting.

TERMINOLOGY

The terms listed here have specific meaning as used in this document; their first instance in the text is underlined. Review prior to continuing will assist the reader.

Allagash watershed – land areas that drained into the Allagash River prior to construction of dams on Chamberlain and Telos lakes in 1841. The area includes the entire Allagash drainage and a small portion of the present-day East Branch Penobscot River drainage, as delineated in the Watershed Boundary Dataset used by the State of Maine (“Watershed boundary dataset,” 2016). See Figure 96.

Allagash Wilderness Waterway – the lakes, ponds, rivers and streams included in the watercourse and all land and waters within 1 mile of the high-water marks on the shorelines and banks of the watercourse (12 MRS §1873.1 and 12 MRS §1872.12).

archaeological property – “the place or places where the remnants of a past culture survive in a physical context that allows for the interpretation of these remains” (Little, B. & Knoerl, 2000, p. 7). An archaeological property may be pre-European contact (prehistoric), post-European contact (historic), or contain components from both periods.

artifact – a type of museum object. Maine archaeology law defines artifact as “a physical entity which has been worked or modified by human action” (27 MRS §373-A).

audience – “a person or group of persons for whom messages and/or services are designed or delivered. Synonymous terms might include: visitors, learners, customers, users, recreationists, stakeholders, guests, buyers, consumers, clients, patrons” (“The Definitions Project,” 2007).

bounds of the watercourse – the high-water marks on the shorelines and banks of the lakes, ponds, streams, and rivers of the watercourse (12 MRS §1872.1).

building – a type of structure created principally to shelter any form of human activity (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1997, p. 4).

candidate heritage resource – a Waterway resource that (a) is more than 50 years old, (b) has association with a historical event, activity, or person, (c) is representative of a type, (d) has other cultural and aesthetic values of note, or (e) possess information important in prehistory or history. These characteristics are consistent with Bureau of Parks and Lands criteria for identifying historic and cultural resources (BPL, 2000, p. 33).

communication – “a process by which information is exchanged through a common system of symbols, signs, language, or behavior” (“The Definitions Project,” 2007).

culture – a group of people “linked together by shared values, beliefs, and historical associations, together with the group's social institutions and physical objects necessary to the operation of the institution” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1997, p. 53). “Culture [is] a system of behaviors, values, ideologies, and social arrangements. These features, in addition to tools and expressive elements such as graphic arts, help humans interpret their universe as well as deal with features of their environments, natural and social” (Parker & King, 1998, p. 26).

curriculum – a written plan outlining what students, rather than casual visitors, will be taught during a course of study (“The Definitions Project,” 2007).

education – “the process of developing an individual’s knowledge, values, and skills that encompasses both teaching and learning” (“The Definitions Project,” 2007).

educator – “anyone involved with the overall process or practice of facilitating learning. Educators often specialize in specific content areas or academic disciplines” (“The Definitions Project,” 2007).

ethnographic resource – basic expressions of human culture, both tangible and intangible, that form the basis for continuity of cultural systems. (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998, p. 49531).

exhibit – “an organized arrangement of text, graphics, and objects that communicates a message or theme. Outside exhibits are often called waysides and may include interpretive signs, kiosks, or other presentation methods developed for use in the outdoors” (“The Definitions Project,” 2007).

historic and cultural landscape – a geographic area “including both cultural and natural resources and the wildlife and domestic animals therein, associated with a historic event, activity, or person or exhibiting other cultural and aesthetic values. Historic and cultural landscapes could include formally designed park spaces, as well as long-established trails, portages, and tote roads” (BPL, 2000, p. 36).

interpretation – a mission-based communication process that forges emotional and intellectual connections between the interests of the audience and the meanings inherent in the resource, rather than simply communicating factual information (BPL, 2000, p. 85; “The Definitions Project,” 2007). See *education*.

museum object – an object, document, or specimen in the disciplines of archaeology, ethnography, history, biology, geology, and paleontology which is collected, protected, preserved, and used to aid understanding among visitors and to preserve information about specific parks, historic sites, or public lands units (BPL, 2000, pp. 37–38).

natural resources – resources, processes, systems, and values that include

- physical resources such as water, air, soils, topographic features, geologic features, paleontological resources, and natural soundscapes and clear skies, both during the day and at night;
- physical processes such as weather, erosion, cave formation, and wildland fire;
- biological resources such as native plants, animals, and communities;
- biological processes such as photosynthesis, succession, and evolution ecosystems; and
- highly valued associated characteristics such as scenic views (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2006).

New Construction Area – a largely privately owned area defined in statute as the land within one-quarter mile of the outer boundary of the Restricted Zone; contained within the One-Mile Zone (BPL, 2012, p. 10). See Figure 6.

One-Mile Zone – the Waterway outside the restricted zone; in other words, all land and water in the area between about 800 feet and 1 mile from the bounds of the watercourse (BPL, 2012, p. 7). See Figure 6.

post-European contact/pre-European contact – periods of human history after (“post”) and prior to (“pre”) the arrival of Europeans in North America. The terms *precontact*, instead of “prehistoric,” and *post-contact*, instead of “historic,” are preferred in this project when referring to periods of human use or occupation.¹

prominent feature – an object or feature of the Allagash, something visitors see, hear, touch, or otherwise experience, that offers a place and time at which interpretation may occur.

Restricted Zone – a protection zone encompassing a strip of State-owned land from 400 feet to 800 feet wide extending in all directions from the bounds of the watercourse and all land areas within the bounds of the watercourse (12 MRS §1872.8). See Figure 6.

specimen – “any items, set of items or parts of items collected as representative samples of geological media or biological forms” found within Maine (27 MRS §373-A).

submerged cultural resources – any archaeological properties, historic and cultural landscapes, structures, ethnographic resources, or cemeteries and burial sites located in the watercourse below normal water level.

structure – a stationary functional construction. According to BPL policy (2000), structures include buildings, archaeological evidence of buildings (e.g., ruins), earthworks, sculpture, or other examples of the built environment such as fences, remains of transportation features, etc. The 1999 Waterway management plan enumerates buildings, mobile homes, piers, and floats as

¹ “The National Historic Preservation Act treats prehistory as a part of history for purposes of national policy; therefore the terms ‘historic,’ and, ‘historical,’ as used in this document, refer to both pre- and post-contact periods” (Little, B. & Knoerl, 2000). The 2016 Allagash Wilderness Waterway brochure includes Native American use of the Allagash region under the heading “early history” (BPL, 2016b), thus adopting a similar approach.

structures. Outhouses, signs, woodsheds, storage sheds, and generator sheds are considered in the 1999 plan to be accessory structures.²

traditional recreation – “activities that were occurring in the Allagash Waterway at the time of passage of the Allagash statute in 1966, including canoeing, primitive camping, stream and lake fishing from canoes and small boats, shoreline fishing, the use of small motors on canoes and boats, the use of large motors on boats on large lakes, hunting, hiking to nearby mountain summits, limited float plane access for canoeing and fishing parties, snowmobiling, and ice fishing” (BPL, 2012, p. 164).

universal design – “the design of products and environments to be usable by all people, to the greatest extent possible, without the need for adaptation or specialized design” (“The principles of universal design, version 2.0,” 1997).

Visible Areas – “what a person at any point on the watercourse from Churchill Dam north can see without the aid of any magnifying device” (12 MRS §1872.12). See Figure 6.

watercourse – “the bodies of water consisting of lakes, river and streams extending from Telos Lake Dam northerly to the confluence of West Twin Brook and Allagash River, a distance of approximately 85 miles, and bodies of water consisting of lakes and streams extending from where Allagash Stream crosses the west boundary of T8 R14 easterly to the inlet of Allagash Stream with Chamberlain Lake, a distance of approximately 10 miles” (Waterway Rule 1.17).

² Unlike the National Register—which distinguishes between functional constructions built to shelter human activity, i.e. buildings, and those made for purposes other than creating human shelter, referred to as structures—BPL treats buildings as a subset of structures.

2. WATERWAY BACKGROUND

Allagash Wilderness Waterway is a complex of lands and waters in Maine's North Woods, administered by the State of Maine as part of the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System. The water route follows the Allagash River, and a dozen interconnecting lakes and ponds, for 92 miles. The designated Waterway is managed for its wilderness character and ecological integrity, as well as for optimum public use, ever mindful of the historical and modern context of the surrounding working forest.

Outward from a ribbon of land along the Allagash watercourse managed by the Waterway—composed of 22,900 acres—are vast woodlands utilized for commercial forestry, wildlife, and wildland recreation. By statute, the Waterway encompasses the land and water within 1 mile of the bounds of the watercourse (12 MRS §1873.1).

Within that zone, the State regulates use on private land, or roughly half the total acres within the Waterway. Harvest and herbicide restrictions apply to certain other private land visible from the watercourse. Of the 113,400 acres in private ownership, more than 90% is managed by four companies (Katahdin Timberlands—7%, Irving Woodlands—22%, Seven Islands Land Co.—29%, and Tall Timber Trust—36%). Overall, the State of Maine manages nearly 100,000 acres within the Waterway: 64,500 upland acres lying within 1 mile of the watercourse plus surface waters of approximately 35,000 acres (M. Curnan, pers. comm., May 5, 2017).



Figure 3. Waterway context map.

MAINE WOODS REGION

The Maine Woods is a thinly populated, sparsely developed geographic region of more than 3.5 million acres bordered by Canada on the west and north. Beginning in the 1800s, the Maine Woods industrial forest produced saw logs, pulpwood, and other forest products. Wildland recreational use grew through the 1900s. These uses continue today, with vacation home development added to the mix. Two generations of timber have been cut in most areas, with harvesting today being the third time this giant tree farm has been cropped (“North Maine Woods, Inc.,” 2016).

The State of Maine directly administers most of the territory of the Maine Woods, where there is no organized local government. The area was divided into townships in

the 1780s. The resulting 6-mile-square civil units have a nomenclature all their own. Some townships have names, but most are identified with a township and range designation.³ Vehicle access in the Maine Woods is largely on more than 3,000 miles of private, forest industry roads; state highways are at least 55 miles from launch points on the southern end of the Allagash. Six miles north of the Waterway boundary a state highway offers a convenient take-out in the town of Allagash for anyone who paddled the entire watercourse, a 7- to 10-day journey.

Four gateway communities offer retail and commercial services to Waterway visitors: Greenville and Millinocket in the south, Ashland in the east, and Fort Kent for visitors approaching from the north. Guide services and accommodations are available in these four, plus St. Francis, Allagash, and several other local communities.

Generally, the region has cold, snowy winters and warm, moist summers. The forests are typical of the dominant vegetation in the northern United States: boreal spruce-fir. Here it meets the northern hardwood transition forest, with pockets of bog, swamp, and floodplain forests. Within this mosaic are other organisms common to the northern temperate zone. Charismatic species of the region's ecosystems include moose, white-tailed deer, black bear, lynx, martin, beaver, red fox, river otter, common loon and merganser, great blue heron, osprey, bald eagle, gray jay, lake trout (togue), whitefish, brook trout, and wood turtles. Sheila and Dean Bennett prepared a concise natural history guide to the Waterway (1994), which BPL posted for visitors on the Waterway website.

The history of logging and forest-management related activities during the 19th and 20th centuries in the region is widely known. Hunting and fishing have long precedence in the Maine Woods, often associated with sporting camps.

Visitors can view the mountains of Baxter State Park from the Waterway, particularly across the large southern lakes. Baxter's 210,000 acres of wilderness and public forest reach within 1 mile of the Waterway's southern boundary. Baxter State Park is well known as the terminus of the Appalachian National Scenic Trail, at the summit of Mount Katahdin. Katahdin Woods and Waters National Monument (87,500 acres) is located east of Baxter State Park in the Penobscot River watershed, 14 miles from the Waterway. Some large commercial holdings in the region are subject to conservation

³ Townships are indicated primarily by the numbers 1 through 19 from south to north—for example, T3 R4 WELS where T stands for township, and R indicates a range. WELS is an abbreviation for West of the Easterly Line of the State, referring to the north-south line extending from Hamlin in the north to Amity in the south of Aroostook County. Ranges are counted from the easterly line toward the west, although no townships exist in the first range (Henderson, 2016).

easements that protect public values. Conservation groups hold significant additional protected lands in the region, about 5% of the total acreage.

North Maine Woods, Inc.

North Maine Woods, Inc. is a nonprofit organization composed of 35 landowners big and small—corporations, individuals, families—who have joined in partnership with state natural resource agencies to manage public use on forestlands in northwestern Maine. North Maine Woods monitors public access and manages checkpoints on roads where fees are charged to offset the cost of public use management. North Maine Woods also provides public information and keeps statistics about recreational use of the Maine Woods region (“North Maine Woods, Inc.,” 2016).

WATERWAY PURPOSE

In a 2016 resolution recognizing and celebrating the Waterway’s 50th anniversary, the Maine Legislature enumerates the virtues of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway (see Appendix A). The resolution provides insight into the more general statement of policy in the 1996 statute establishing the Waterway, which recognized that “the promotion of peace, health, morals and general welfare of the public are the concern of the people of this State.” The 1996 law declares it the policy of the State to

- preserve, protect, and develop the natural scenic beauty and the unique character of Maine’s waterways, wildlife habitats, and wilderness and recreation resources for this and all succeeding generations, and
- prevent erosion, droughts, freshets, and the filling up of waters (12 MRS §1872.12).

The 2016 resolution includes the following concepts related to purpose and significance.

- Maine residents and visitors enjoy paddling, camping and fishing in the Waterway.
- Many children from Maine, and across the country, completed their first long-distance canoe trip paddling the Allagash and thereby developed a lifelong love of the out-of-doors, the Maine Woods, and the State of Maine.
- Paddling the Allagash has resulted in positive life-changing experiences for many paddlers.
- The Waterway is rich in Native American history.
- Henry David Thoreau canoed the Allagash River in 1857 and wrote about it in *The Maine Woods*.
- The Waterway is prized for its brook trout fishery.
- The Allagash has played a vital historical role in Maine logging.
- The Waterway has attracted visitors from all over the world, resulting in economic benefits to Maine guides, outfitters, and other businesses that provide goods and services to these visitors (HP1174, 127th Maine State Legislature).

Mission and Guiding Principles

A 2010 strategic plan provides a framework for Waterway management and “is a source of broad guidance” (BPL, p.x). Thus, the strategic plan’s mission statement is a guiding concept for heritage resource management and interpretation.

Preserve, protect and develop the maximum wilderness character of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway by ensuring its ecological integrity and optimum public use through careful management as a wilderness area in the historic and modern context of a working forest (BPL, 2012, p. 195).

Five guiding principles support the mission and inform heritage resource management and interpretation. One principle is to place priority on “providing a memorable wilderness recreation experience” to the Waterway’s primary visitors, canoeists and anglers. A second is to preserve and interpret “the rich history, culture and traditions of the Allagash River. . . as an asset to the Waterway and its visitors.” Third, “the maximum wilderness character of the Watercourse and Restricted Zone is fundamental to the purposes of the Waterway.” The fourth principle states that “the Watercourse and Restricted Zone shall be managed in accordance with wilderness management principles and legislative mandates to facilitate preservation of historical features and traditions that enrich the Waterway and visitor experience.” Finally, “ecological integrity, viewsheds, fish and wildlife management, forest management and wilderness recreation and character” shall be pursued in partnership with landowners and appropriate agencies (BPL, 2012, p. 195).

The people of Maine are not alone in recognizing the Allagash for outstanding qualities attractive to canoeists, kayakers, anglers, hunters, and nature enthusiasts. People travel to its shores from around the country and many other places in the world. The lands and waters of the Waterway hold important resources, which carry both statewide and national designations.

OTHER DESIGNATIONS

National Wild and Scenic River System

The Waterway, with its collective features and values, possesses national significance. The Allagash Waterway was recognized in the 1968 Wild and Scenic Rivers Act as worthy of inclusion among “certain selected rivers of the Nation which, with their immediate environments, possess outstandingly remarkable scenic, recreational, geologic, fish and wildlife, historic, cultural, or other similar values” (16 USC §1271, note). The Secretary of the Interior affirmed the national significance of the Allagash by including the Waterway in the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System in 1970, to be administered by the State of Maine (35 FR 11525).

Designation of the Allagash culminated efforts begun in the early 1960s to protect the outstanding natural character, unique recreational opportunities, and historical significance of the Allagash River and its associated lakes and ponds (BPL, 2012, p. 1). The existence of bridges and dams on the Allagash when the segment joined the national system highlights a unique element of designation by the U.S. Department of Interior: the Waterway was deemed “wild” even with the structures. At the time, it was the only segment of the system where the federal government gave administrative authority to a state government. Rivers in the national system represent the diversity of waterways in the United States, from the remote rivers of Alaska, Idaho, and Oregon to rivers threading through rural countryside in New Hampshire, Ohio, and Massachusetts; rivers are designated in 40 states and the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico.

National Register of Historic Places

The National Register is the nation’s inventory of historic places and the repository of documentation about them. Districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects are included. Listing identifies properties valued by the American people, and has implications for management. While several Waterway properties are likely eligible, only one is entered in the National Register of Historic Places: Tramway Historic District.

The keeper of the National Register listed the Tramway District on May 7, 1979. According to the nomination, the District consists of a strip of land 1,000 feet wide running 3,000 feet between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes (see Figure 71). It contains remains of a 1902 log-conveying tramway (the centerline of the district) along with the eastern terminus of an 18-mile railroad. Two railroad locomotives, a six- and an eight-wheeler, rest where they were parked upon the railroad’s demise in 1933.

In 2017, the State of Maine’s national register and survey coordinator deemed two Waterway structures eligible for nomination, due to association with the logging industry. The period of significance for the Boarding House and Storehouse at Churchill Depot begins at construction, circa 1926, and ends with their last use associated with logging. Additionally, the Boarding House “embodies the distinctive characteristics of its type” (M. Goebel-Bain, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, December 11, 2017).

Maine Ecological Reserve System

Tramway National Register Historic District lies within a 2,890-acre ecological reserve: Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve, which is also known as Bear Mountain Reserve or sometimes Chamberlain/Lock Dam Ecoreserve (Figure 4). The Waterway Restricted Zone is excluded from the reserve. Ecological reserves are set aside to protect and monitor specific Maine ecosystems. They maintain biodiversity and act as benchmarks for measuring biological and environmental change, as sites for scientific research, and for education. Ecological reserves are managed by Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands,

with long-term ecological monitoring overseen by Maine Natural Areas Program. The Chamberlain Lake reserve is timberland (less than 5% wetland), which had been selectively harvested. However, cutting was apparently more than 50 years ago, before the Waterway was established.

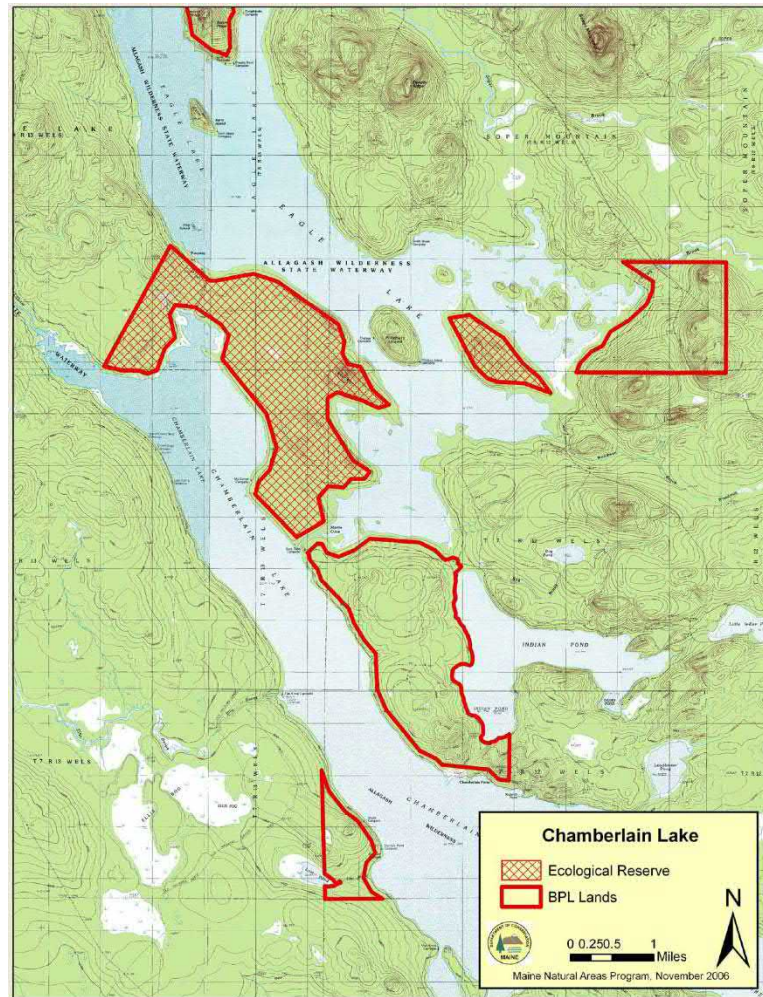


Figure 4. Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve (“Ecological reserve factsheet: Chamberlain Lake (Lock Dam),” 2009)

Maine Natural Areas Program reports

that several areas of matrix-forming natural communities are in outstanding condition. The most noteworthy stands are mixed hardwood-conifer stands, supporting trees over 200 years old. Interestingly, charcoal pellets were found in all stands sampled, although the dominance of mid- to late-successional stand types suggests that fires in most locations occurred long ago. Other intact forest types include a large black spruce bog and swamp just north of Lock Dam and a small, stunted spruce slope forest on top of Bear Mountain (“Ecological reserve factsheet: Chamberlain Lake (Lock Dam),” 2009).

Maine Heritage Fish Waters

Three waterbodies of the Allagash are Maine “heritage fish waters,” due to the presence of native eastern brook trout (*Salvelinus fontinalis*): Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS), Little Round Pond (Eagle Lake TWP), and Allagash Lake. The eastern brook trout is one of two species designated state “heritage fish” by the Maine legislature (1 MRS §212-A).⁴

State heritage fish waters, listed by the Commissioner of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (DIFW Rules, Chapter 1-A), must include waters identified as eastern brook trout waters and arctic charr waters that have never been stocked or have not been stocked for at least 25 years. The commissioner may not stock or issue a permit to stock fish in state heritage fish water. Furthermore, it is illegal for anglers to use live fish as bait or possess live fish to be used as bait on a lake or pond listed as state heritage fish waters (12 MRS §12461)

WATERWAY ADMINISTRATION

Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands

Allagash Wilderness Waterway is managed by Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands, which stewards 1.7 million acres in the state for conservation, recreation, cultural and historic preservation, wildlife, and timber. The Bureau is one of four within the Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry.

Waterway capital and operating expenditures from all sources were \$710,250 in fiscal year 2016. A full-time staff of three—supplemented with support from other Department staff and seasonal employees (around ten)—provides visitor services, resource management, and maintenance services (BPL, 2016a, 2017).⁵ The Bureau maintains authorized foot trails, boat and canoe launches, and parking areas. Maintained Waterway buildings include a Churchill Depot headquarters, staff residences, and utility buildings. In addition, BPL owns two sporting camps leased for management by private operators and maintains 81 authorized campsites. BPL and private landowners maintain six bridges and three functioning dams.

⁴ *Note:* Three Round Ponds are in the Waterway, one located in T13 R12 WELS, near Round Pond Mountain; one now joined with Eagle Lake in T9 R13 WELS; and another joined with Telos Lake in T6 R11 WELS. Plus, there’s Little Round Pond (Eagle Lake TWP) along Allagash Stream. An additional Round Pond is close by in T7 R14 WELS, south of Allagash Lake (an old carry trail leads to the pond).

⁵ *2016 staff, left to right in Figure 5:* Bob Johnston, Steve Day, Matt LaRoche, Kevin Brown, Evan Smith (volunteer), Josh Plourde, Barb Pineau, Lilly Tuell, Ed Palys, Trevor O’Leary, and Jessica Beckett. *Absent:* Ray Lewis, Jay Young, and Ruth LaRoche.

Support Groups

An active corps of volunteers supports the Waterway. During 2016, 128 individuals donated 585 hours (BPL, 2017). They assisted with general maintenance, trail work, and resource management. Other citizen groups advise and assist BPL regarding the



Figure 5. Allagash Wilderness Waterway 2016 staff with canoe donated by Rollin Thurlow to benefit AWW Endowment Fund. (photo by C. Day)

Waterway, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council being prime among them. The Council was created by statute in 2007 to work with BPL on strategic planning, and to otherwise advance the Waterway’s mission and goals. Seven members comprise the Council: six appointed by the Governor and one, representing National Park Service, appointed by the Secretary of the Interior.

In response to a recommendation of the Advisory Council, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation was created to “enhance the wilderness character of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, protect its environment, preserve its historic and cultural values, and foster knowledge and understanding of the Waterway” (“About AWWF: Our mission,” 2016). As a nonprofit 501(c)(3) agency, AWWF fulfills its mission by raising funds to supplement state and federal Waterway funding.

This project is consistent with the Foundation’s mission, particularly its focus on

- natural, historical, and cultural interpretation and public educational programming
- youth access to the experience of this unique and remote public resource
- planning to strengthen the management, use, and visitor experience of the Waterway.

National Park Service

The National Park Service is one of four federal agencies managing the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System. However, as stated above, the Waterway is administered solely by the State of Maine; NPS holds one seat on the Waterway Advisory Council.

The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers consults NPS during federal review of activities in the main stem or tributaries of any designated Wild and Scenic River. The Bureau of Parks and Lands worked with NPS to implement provisions of a 2002 BPL-NPS agreement resulting from Army Corps review of the 1997–98 construction of Churchill dam (Rust & Lovaglio, 2002). Specified actions are substantially complete. For instance, in 2012 the Bureau adopted an update of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Plan. Memorandum provisions most relevant to this proposal relate to historical resource planning and management. The Storied Lands & Waters project is intended to aid in this ongoing effort.

Part Two: Heritage Resource Assessment

3. ALLAGASH HERITAGE RESOURCES

Historic and cultural resources help us understand past human interaction with the Allagash watershed, and create a sense of time and place for those who enjoy the lands and waters of the Waterway. Today, places, objects, and ideas associated with the Allagash create and maintain connections, both for visitors who journey along the river and lakes, and those who appreciate the Allagash Wilderness Waterway from afar.

Those connections are expressed in what was created by those who came before, what they preserved, and what they honored—all reflections of how they acted and what they believed (Heyman, 2002). The historic and cultural resources of the Waterway help people learn, not only from their forebears, but from people of other traditions too. “Cultural resources constitute a unique medium through which all people, regardless of background, can see themselves and the rest of the world from a new point of view” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998, p. 49529).

What are these “resources” that pique curiosity, transmit meaning about historical events, and appeal to a person’s aesthetic sense? Some are so common as to go unnoticed—for example, the natural settings that are woven into how Mainers think of nature and how others think of Maine. Other, more apparent resources take many forms—buildings, material objects of all kinds, literature, features from recent and ancient history, photographs, folklore, and more (Heyman, 2002). The term “heritage resources” conveys the breadth of these resources, and I use it in *Storied Lands & Waters* interchangeably with “historic and cultural resources.”

Storied Lands & Waters is neither a history of the Waterway nor the properties, landscapes, structures, objects, and other resources presented in chapter 3. The purpose of this resource overview is to describe the surviving physical features that express the heritage of the Allagash. We must look to others for scholarly works about the watershed’s past.

HERITAGE RESOURCE MANAGEMENT

Many physical attributes of past use persist along the Allagash. Yet, many have vanished, and once heritage resources are gone nothing can bring back the authenticity of those missing links to a collective past. “The primary concern of cultural resource management, therefore, is to minimize the loss or degradation of culturally significant material” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998, p. 49530). One of the prime purposes of the Storied Lands & Waters project is to identify significant resources appropriate for focused management by BPL, and others.

Resource Categories

Employing categories makes consideration of resources more manageable: It's helpful to group resources that share common attributes. Categorization may, however, also obscure the interdisciplinary nature of many heritage resources; not all fit squarely in a single category. "An early farmhouse, for example, may be filled with 19th-century furniture, form the centerpiece of a vernacular landscape, and occupy the site of a prehistoric burial mound. . . . A stone ax can be both an archaeological resource and a museum object, just as a fence may be viewed as a discrete structure, the extension of a building, and part of a landscape" (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998, p. 49531). I adopted categories established by BPL in its management policies; they are defined in the Terminology section of chapter 1. The categories are:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| A. archaeological properties | E. ethnographic resources |
| B. historic and cultural landscapes | F. burials and cemeteries |
| C. structures | G. submerged cultural resources. |
| D. museum objects | |

Bureau Policy

BPL policy calls attention to historic and cultural resources that possess integrity of location, design, setting, material, workmanship, feeling, and association. And, that may have one or more of the following characteristics:

- association with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history
- association with the lives of persons significant in our past
- reflection of a type, period, or method of construction, representation of the work of a master, possession of artistic values
- possession or likely possession of information important in prehistory or history
- are more than 50 years old (BPL, 2000, p. 33).

The Waterway Advisory Council's 2010 strategic plan sets a broad vision for the Waterway (see Mission and Guiding principles, page 17). Thus, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Management Plan (BPL, 2012) is built, in large part, on the strategic plan's goals. Two policies adopted in the 2012 management plan are intended to identify, protect, and manage the Waterway's heritage resources: Policy 3 and Policy 7. One applies to the 400- to 800-foot strip of state ownership extending from the watercourse (the Restricted Zone) and the other to the area within 1 mile of the watercourse (the One-Mile Zone).

Restricted Zone

The Bureau recognizes that heritage resources within the Restricted Zone help impart “a sense of place upon which the Allagash Wilderness Waterway’s character is built.” Thus, these resources—which are under the control of BPL—are vital components of its land stewardship, and of visitor experiences within the Waterway (BPL, 2012, p. 125).

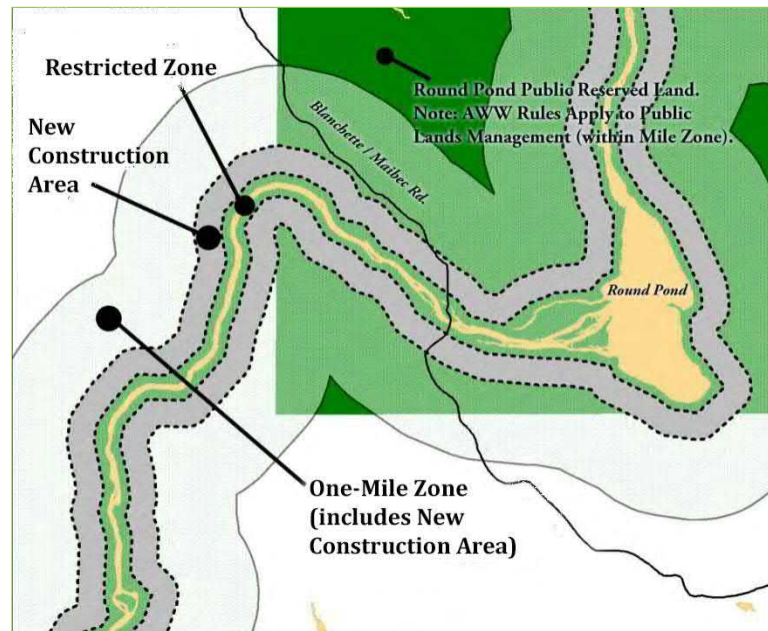


Figure 6. Schematic of Waterway Protection Zones (BPL, 2012).

Waterway Policy 3 states:

Assure resource identification, protection, and appropriate management within the Restricted Zone by working with those agencies responsible for historical, cultural, natural, wildlife, and fishery resources (BPL, 2012, p. 125).

One-Mile Zone

Heritage resources associated with the Allagash extend beyond the Restricted Zone and “follow patterns derived from the interaction of humans with the watercourse and surrounding lands. Collaboratively working with landowners in the One-Mile Area [Zone] to manage historical/cultural resources gives a more holistic perspective than simply focusing on the Restricted Zone alone” (BPL, 2012, p. 150).

Waterway Policy 7 states:

Identify and encourage appropriate management of natural, recreational, historical, cultural, wildlife, and fishery resources located in the working forest of the One-Mile Area [Zone], outside of the Restricted Zone, that are visited by Waterway users or that contribute to the wilderness character of the Restricted Zone, by working with landowners and public and private organizations (BPL, 2012, p. 147).

More specifically, Objective 7.3 of the 2012 Waterway plan establishes that BPL will “work with landowners to identify and protect important historical and cultural structures, features, and resources located within the One-Mile Area [Zone] that complement the management objectives of the Restricted Zone” (BPL, 2012, p. 150).

ARCHAEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

Archaeology is the study of past ways of life through material remains. Archaeologists reconstruct the sequence of societies and events, and attempt to understand how and why human societies have changed over time. They reconstruct the way people “made a living” (how they obtained or raised food, for example), the ways they used the landscape, and their interactions with other societies and within their own society.

Archaeology can provide answers to questions about the past that are unobtainable from other sources. The answers are held in archaeological properties. These places convey information when archaeologists record and analyze materials located there. Archaeological properties are the “places where the remnants of a past culture survive in a physical context that allows for the interpretation of these remains” (Little B. & Knoerl, 2000, p. 7). They can be as small as a pile of chipped-stone tools left by a Native American hunter who paused to sharpen a spear point, or large complex landscapes modified by lumbermen.

Potentially, a range of archaeological properties is present within the Waterway, each holding answers to questions about the long and complex history of human use of the Allagash watershed. Yet, the amount of important information within those potential properties, and their distribution along the 92-mile length of the watercourse, varies depending on the period of history considered—from the earliest occupation by indigenous people to the more recent use of the landscape for logging and recreation.

The Maine Historic Preservation Commission maintains inventories of post-contact (historic) and precontact (prehistoric) sites identified in the state. All of the identified archaeological properties within the Allagash Waterway are associated with use of the watershed prior to European contact. Surveys of these precontact sites began in the 1950s, with the most recent completed in 2008. There have been no archaeological surveys of post–European contact properties.

Because archaeological sites are finite, fragile, and non-renewable, the location of any known archaeological properties may or may not be publicly identified. This practice minimizes looting and irresponsible disturbance of sites. Looting compromises the integrity of any information that may be retrieved from an archaeological property—and is illegal. More specifically, Waterway rule 2.18 prohibits the disturbance, removal, or possession of artifacts and the use of metal detectors.

Post–European Contact Properties

Euroamericans established themselves in the Allagash watershed about 225 years ago. They arrived from elsewhere in North America, bringing the goods necessary for domestic activities, and for agriculture and woods work. They built logging camps,



Figure 7. Tramway village, 1928. (photo courtesy of BPL)

farms, dams, a church, haul roads, and even a short railroad.

Their use is evident on the land today. For example, the Waterway holds logging tools, a steam-powered tramway, two railroad locomotives, and parts of Lombard log haulers. I discuss these in the Objects section of chapter 3. The Structures section deals with any extant buildings, dams, or other stationary constructions. Less obvious material remains are scattered throughout the Waterway, some associated with structures and some not, and these properties could hold answers to questions about the past. These places with evidence of Euroamerican use are potential post-contact archaeological properties.

There have been no professional archaeological surveys to identify post-contact Allagash archaeological resources. BPL did contract for an inventory of above-ground objects by Terry Harper, a technology history buff and drafting instructor (Harper, 1994a, 1994b, 1995), which I discuss in the Objects section of chapter 3.

Where there were people, horses, and equipment to be housed and cared for, infrastructure of various sorts provided the needed support. Given the extent of logging- and recreation-related use throughout the Allagash watershed, subsurface resources must exist at these dispersed places. I list some of those potential post–European archaeological properties here, though the list is far from complete. Look elsewhere for more about each, particularly Appendix B.

Former Logging Camps, Supply Depots, and Farms

Farms provided feed for workhorses and winter vegetables for lumber crews. They were important supply points for logging activity. There were probably dozens of woods farms in the Allagash watershed in the 19th and 20th centuries, and several larger supply

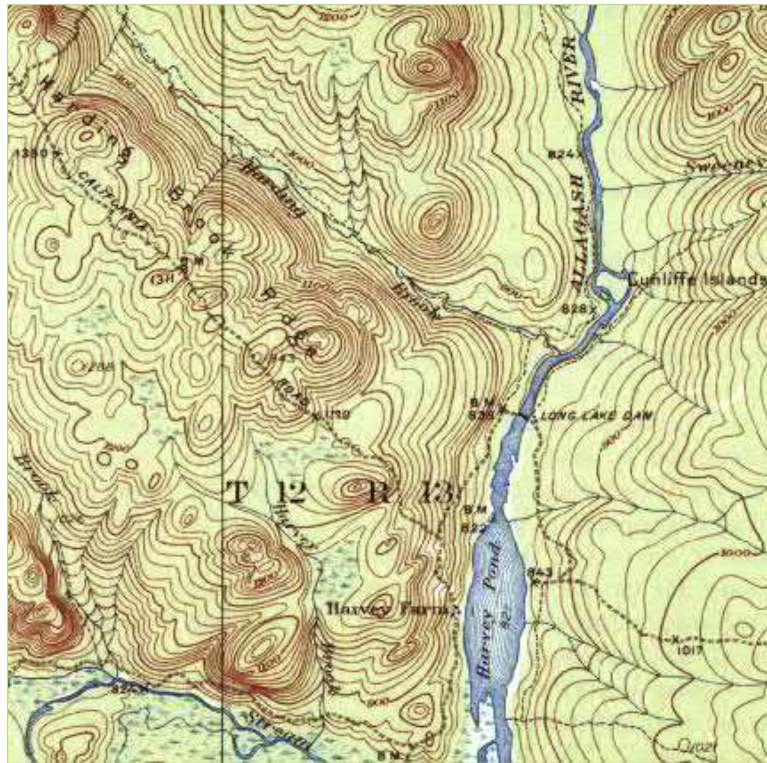


Figure 8. California Road route on portion of 1935 USGS Umsaskis Lake map.

depots. See the Structures section, this chapter, and Appendix B for discussion of locations where logging and farm structures still stand.

- Michaud Farm
- Cunliffe Depot
- Five Finger lumber camp
- Harvey Farm (Depot Farm)
- American Realty Depot
- barn at Bissonette Bridge
- Churchill Depot
- Clayton Lake Depot
- Tramway Depot/Eagle Lake Rail Terminal (Figure 7)
- Russell Brook Depot
- Drake Brook logging camp
- Umbazooksus Lake Rail Terminal
- Farm Island
- Chamberlain Farm
- Chamberlain depot
- “Dog Town”
- Long Lake Dam farms
- John’s Bridge logging camp
- Telos Farm

Former Roads and Bridges

Abandoned roads and river crossings are potential archaeological properties. Except for Bissonette Bridge abutments, I am not aware of other constructions at the sites listed here, though roadbeds may still be evident. Consult the Structures section and Appendix B for discussion of similar locations where development is still evident on the landscape, which are also potential post–European contact sites.

- Bissonette Bridge site
- California Road (Figure 8)
- Ice Bridge site
- Schedule Brook Bridge site
- Eagle Lake Tote Road (a.k.a. Chamberlain Winter Haul Road)
- Winter Haul Road 9-14
- Telos Tote Road
- networks of other “tote” and “haul back” roads

Dam and Boom Pier Properties

I discuss functioning and non-functioning dam locations—all potential post-contact archaeological properties—in the Structures section of this chapter and Appendix B.

- Allagash Falls
- Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS)
- Heron Lake
- Churchill Lake
- Harvey Pond
- Long Lake
- Eagle Lake
- Chamberlain Lake
- Mud Pond
- Soper Brook
- Allagash Lake
- Telos Lake

Boom piers were constructed to regulate the movement of logs on the water (see Boom Gear on page 112). Typically built as a log crib filled with stone, their locations are numerous, though undocumented.

Former Lookout Towers

The two discontinued fire towers still standing, described on pages 68–69, were once accompanied by four other towers atop mountains in the Allagash watershed.

- Round Pond Mountain
- Musquacook Mountain
- Priestly Mountain
- Clear Lake Mountain
- Soper Mountain
- Allagash Mountain

Former Camp Properties

Potential post–European contact archaeological properties include the locations of private hunting and fishing, trapper, warden, and commercial sporting camps that once dotted the Allagash landscapes. BPL and Inland Fisheries and Wildlife still use some of those structures in the Waterway for warden and ranger camps.

- West Twin Brook Camp
- Rideout Camp
- Dow Camp
- Hosea Buck Camp
- Camp at mouth of McKeen Brook
- Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS) Camp
- Camp at Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS) outlet
- Page Camp (Long Lake)
- Sam’s Camps
- Dynamite Camp
- Camp at Grey Brook
- Camp at Squirrel Brook
- Camp at Chisholm Brook
- Blanchett Camp
- Page Camps (Churchill Lake)
- Camp Pleasant
- Jaws Camp
- Farrington Camp
- Heart O’ Maine Sporting Camp
- Whiteneck Camps
- Allagash Lake Trappers Camp
- Telos Lumber Camps
- “bottle” and trash dumps

Camping Properties

Any early Euroamerican travelers in the watershed would have camped. There were no other accommodations, and travelers continued the practice even after some settlement of the area. An examination of early journals and published accounts would help identify potential archaeological properties associated with camping. For example, Henry David Thoreau describes the following three Allagash camping sites (1864, p. 237). One, Pillsbury Island, is among the 80 modern Waterway campsites listed in the Historic and Cultural Landscape section of this chapter. Also, see Appendix B.

- West Shore of Chamberlain Lake
- Pillsbury Island, Eagle Lake
- Chamberlain Farm

Other Post–European Contact Properties

The sources I consulted describe the farm established above Allagash Falls (c. 1837), now known as the Moir farm, as the first Euroamerican settlement in the study area. Other individuals and families of European descent who depended on the lands and waters for their livelihood followed. Potential post-contact properties listed below include locations where a few families lived—and places that did not fit in the categories above. I created the list based on review of drafts of this report, and it is admittedly incomplete. See Appendix B.

- Moir farm
- McLellan, McKinnon, and Mullins home places
- Finley Bogan
- Jalbert Place
- Heron Lake Sawmill
- International Paper Lodge
- Ellis Brook Crossing
- Paquett School
- utility lines that once crisscrossed the area

As with other heritage resources, a key component in assessing an archaeological property is to develop its historic context. For a discussion of historic contexts, see chapter 4, “Significance and Integrity.”

PS Charleston

There is only one post-European contact site identified in the Maine historic archaeological sites inventory that is possibly associated with the Allagash, though located outside the study area: a steam paddle-wheeler built in 1887. The 1906 shipwreck of the paddle steamer (PS) *Charleston* is recorded in the St. John River near the confluence of the Allagash (site ME #007-001).

CONDITION OF POST-EUROPEAN CONTACT ARCHAEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES: Undocumented. None of the potential resources discussed have been formally evaluated by a professional archaeologist.

Archaeological Fieldwork

Archaeologists have conducted reconnaissance-level surveys and inventories of pre-European contact archaeological sites on the shoreline of the lakes in the Allagash system, mostly from Churchill Depot south. According to Arthur Spiess, Senior Archaeologist with the Maine Historic Preservation Commission, the surveys reveal “remarkably intact evidence of the Native American populations along the shores of the Waterway’s lakes dating to shortly after retreat of the last glacier, some 13,500 years ago. Artifact yields also show changes in Native American lifeways as people later adapted from life in open country to the waterways of a forest environment” (pers. comm., August 24, 2016). Archaeologists have conducted some survey work in the Allagash system north of Churchill Depot, though they identified only a few properties.

Perhaps the first published reference to archaeological sites of the Allagash was an account of explorations by Warren K. Moorehead between 1912 and 1920. In 1912, he recorded about 15 “small sites” along the shores of the Allagash. Leaving in early May Moorehead and a small crew, “with Frank Capino, a Penobscot Indian, as guide,” journeyed by canoe about 220 miles from Northeast Carry to Fort Kent, at the mouth of the Fish River. Moorehead reports,

many sportsmen and pleasure seekers have taken the Allegash trip, but no one seems to have looked at the banks of these rivers and lakes with a view to recording aboriginal sites. . . . We attempted no explorations at this time. The trip was merely a reconnaissance [sic]. . . . The obliteration of archaeological sites in Maine by the erection of modern dams requires mention. On the upper waters and lakes discharging into the Penobscot, Kennebec, Allegash, and other waterways, dams ranging from four to fifteen meters in height have been built in recent years by lumber companies, and in consequence the lake levels have been raised many meters. At Lake Chesuncook, where between 1890 and 1905

Mr. Marks found many interesting specimens, a large dam has so raised the level of the lake that most of the Indian sites are now flooded. Since 1912 the lumber companies have stored even more water and it will probably never be possible to carry out archaeological researches on Lake Chesuncook or Lake Chamberlain (Moorehead, 1922, p. 15).

Moorehead's concern about the effect of dams on the integrity of Allagash archaeological sites remains valid today. The inundation of habitation sites by dams, in conjunction with erosion from fluctuating water levels and the action of ice and waves, has compromised archaeological resources to the point that most properties no longer contain useful records of past life along the watercourse. They have lost their integrity.

Two other observations by Moorehead also ring true regarding current fieldwork. First, "travel by canoe is in general by far the best method of exploration in New England, for the Indians travelled by canoe and we can move over the same thoroughfare that they traversed." The second is that "a site which appeals to the camper of today was likewise attractive to the Indian, and we frequently find modern camp sites placed upon Indian camping grounds" (Moorehead, 1922, pp. 15–16).

Moorehead carried Lucius Hubbard's 1899 map on his Allagash "reconnaissance." That map, annotated with his route, is in the collection of the Robert S. Peabody Museum of Archaeology at Phillips Academy in Andover, Massachusetts (Edney, 1997).

Butler and Hadlock

Eva L. Butler and Wendell S. Hadlock (1962) authored the first published survey of the Allagash. Hadlock had visited the area many times with knowledgeable amateur archaeologists, including Milton Hall. In 1952 and '53, Hall conducted "a search for Aboriginal campsites along the shores of the headwater lakes of the Allagash River." He identified and mapped 36 former camping grounds on the lakes' shores. Hall relates in his unpublished report that on one lake, "the evidence of Indian occupation was every where [sic] and in an hour or so we had recovered two or three hundred tools and implements" (Hall, n.d., p. 1). Hall describes some of the artifacts found, and includes photographs. Two maps show the location of the sites identified.

The 1962 technical bulletin by Butler and Hadlock relays their own work, the results of the preliminary surveys conducted by Milton Hall, and other work by John Hudson. Hadlock and Butler provide historic context for the work by Hall, and go on to enumerate the Allagash lake sites and artifacts described in Hall's unpublished report. They include his site maps, along with photos of about 180 artifacts recovered. At least one of the sites Hall identified was excavated by John Hudson, under supervision of Hadlock. The Abbe Museum holds some artifacts from the preliminary surveys (see page 108). Butler and Hadlock (1962, p. 27) conclude that "sufficient evidence was

uncovered to state that the interior of Maine was not an ‘untrodden wilderness,’ and to infer that many of the sites were occupied intermittently over a long period of time.”

Putnam

In 1996, the shores of Heron, Churchill, and Eagle lakes were the focus of a professional survey conducted by David E. Putnam, funded by the Maine Historic Preservation Commission. The survey located 65 precontact archaeological sites, 39 of which were newly identified and 26 of which had been previously recorded, largely by Butler and Hadlock. The survey continued with another field season in 1997, timed to examine shoreline exposed by low water levels during construction of Churchill–1998 dam. Additional 1997 work by Putnam, examined portions of shoreline along Chamberlain, Umsaskis, and Long lakes. Artifacts from the two Putnam surveys are housed at the Maine State Museum (BPL, 2012, p. 52); see Putnam Collection, page 109. According to Putnam, the record of Native American use of the Allagash shows an evolving technology due to changes in cultural affinity and the procurement of quality stone tools (pers. comm. with Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands, 2003).

Arthur Spiess and Putnam conducted a series of archaeological studies around the John’s Bridge area between 2000 and 2004. During two surveys in 2000, Putnam (2000a, 2000b) excavated 31 test pits along three transects. Six pits produced unequivocal precontact material.

Spiess

In 2003, Arthur Spiess authored a preliminary assessment of the National Register eligibility of sites in the John’s Bridge area. The report begins with an introduction to prehistoric archaeology in the Allagash and presents a review of existing archaeological information at more than a dozen sites. Spiess summarizes his 2001 and 2002 fieldwork at three of the largest sites near John’s Bridge (Spiess, 2003). He prepared a second, concluding report on the same subject regarding 2003 survey work, which followed up on work at the same location by Putnam (Spiess, 2004b). Spiess retains some collected materials at the offices of the Maine Historic Preservation Commission for processing. See Southern Lake Properties at page 145 for his conclusions regarding National Register eligibility.

Spiess regularly conducts archaeological fieldwork in the Allagash watershed. Two recent reports describe 2004 fieldwork and a 2008 survey of Allagash Lake. His 2004 season was focused on previously identified sites at Churchill and Eagle lakes where he “examined several rock outcrops for possible lithic sources used by Native Americans, without locating the white-patinating chert and purple rhyolite rock types that were most commonly used around the lakes in addition to Munsungun [Munsungan] chert” (Spiess, 2004a, p. 17). In the fall of 2008, Spiess set out to assess the archaeological

potential of Allagash Lake, following up on some of the work by others described above. He was also searching for the source of rocks used in making stone tools, specifically “the bedrock outcrop source of a striped rhyolite (volcanic) rock extensively used over thousands of years of prehistory on Churchill, Eagle and Chamberlain Lakes” (Spiess,

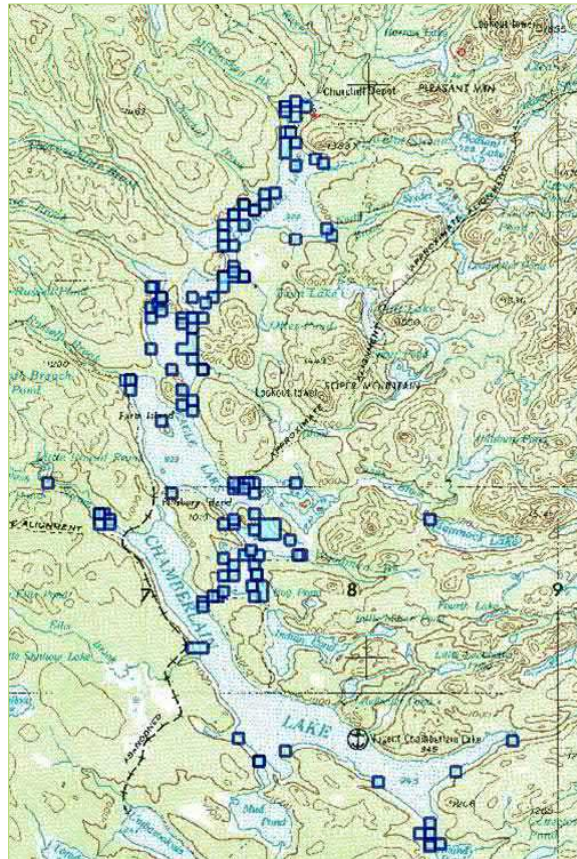


Figure 9. Identified archaeological sites south of Churchill Depot (map courtesy of A. Spiess).

2009, p. 1). Spiess did not find any of the quarry sites he was looking for. He concludes there are no significant precontact archaeological sites known on Allagash Lake.

Pre-European Contact Properties

The Maine Historic Preservation Commission classifies known precontact archaeological properties into five types: habitation (camp or village) and workshop sites; lithic quarries; cemeteries; rock art; and waterlogged sites preserving wood or other perishables. There are about 6,000 precontact sites entered in the Maine archaeological survey inventory. Of these, more than 95% are habitation and workshop sites, with about 4,500 sites (95%) located adjacent to canoe-navigable waters.

The Commission website describes the categories of archaeological properties in Maine, in addition to habitation sites.

The other types of known archaeological locations are far fewer in number than habitation sites. Lithic quarry sites are mines for rock used in making stone tools. They are highly localized sites, occurring at bedrock outcrops or along exposed, stony stream and river bottoms with extensive cobble materials. Cemetery sites always exist in locations with well-drained sandy or gravelly-sand soils near a large or small river or lake shore, or within 100 yards of a major habitation site. Rock art sites occur immediately adjacent to canoe-navigable water on particular kinds of bedrock outcrops. They include both petroglyphs (rock carving) and pictographs (rock painting) and probably date within the last 3,000 years. (“Prehistoric archaeology,” n.d.).

Similarly, all but one of approximately 157 Allagash pre-European sites identified in the Maine archaeological inventory appear to be camp or habitation sites. The one exception is a lithic outcrop that was used to quarry chert for stone tools. Spiess considers it a minor site compared with much larger quarries outside the Allagash watershed (pers. comm., October 20, 2016).

Practically all recorded Allagash Waterway archaeological properties are on the shores of the southern lakes as shown in Figure 8. The majority of the dozen Allagash River sites in the Maine inventory north of Churchill Depot are outside the bounds of the Waterway.

CONDITION—PRECONTACT PROPERTIES: Almost all precontact properties are eroded or waterlogged and possess little useful archaeological information. Spiess identifies only three sites in the Churchill and Eagle lakes area that have probable intact archaeological deposits (2004a, p. 17). See chapter 5 for a discussion of precontact properties’ significance.

HISTORIC AND CULTURAL LANDSCAPES

Historic and cultural landscapes have been influenced or shaped by humans. They are places that reveal aspects of a people’s origins and development, as well as their evolving relationships with the natural world. According to Bureau policy, “historic and cultural landscapes are geographic areas, including both cultural and natural resources and the wildlife and domestic animals therein, associated with a historic event, activity, or person or exhibiting other cultural and aesthetic values. Historic and cultural landscapes could include formally designed park spaces, as well as long-established trails, portages, and tote roads” (BPL, 2000, p. 36). There are no formally designed landscapes in the Allagash Waterway.

Then, the question becomes, have vernacular historic landscapes and ethnographic landscapes been documented? Vernacular landscapes are those that have evolved through use or occupancy by the ordinary people who shaped those landscapes. The social or cultural attitudes of an individual, family, or a community, are reflected in the landscapes they created. Ethnographic landscapes are associated with a particular group of people “containing a variety of natural and cultural resources that the associated people define as heritage resources” (“About cultural landscapes,” 2016). No vernacular or ethnographic landscapes have been professionally evaluated for the Allagash, or listed as landscapes in registries like the National Register of Historic Places.

Named Historical Sites

To focus heritage resource management within the Waterway, and to aid interpretation, the Bureau identified 13 locations of historical interest, typically presented as numbered locations from north to south prior to 2016. Most encompass physical remains of machinery or structures from logging. Yet, all are associated with the span of history in the Allagash watershed and might be considered historic or cultural landscapes. Only one—Tramway Historic District—is listed in the National Register of Historic Places; none are included in Maine’s system of State Historic Sites. The locations are composed of individual structures, objects, and other extant resources, which I discuss elsewhere in the assessment (chapters 3 and 5) and the interpretive plan (chapter 6).

- | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. “Moir Farm” | 8. “Tramway” |
| 2. “Henry Taylor Camps” | 9. “Railroad Trestle” |
| 3. “Michaud Farm” | 10. “Lock Dam” |
| 4. “Cunliffe Depot” | 11. “Chamberlain Farm” |
| 5. “Jalbert’s Camps” | 12. “Nugent’s Camps” |
| 6. “Long Lake Dam” | 13. “Telos Dam and Cut” |
| 7. “Churchill Dam/Depot” | |

The Allagash video series produced by BPL (Figure 10) is another resource about the Waterway historical sites named above, especially Churchill Depot, Telos Dam, Lock Dam, Tramway, Cunliffe Depot, Moir farm, and the sporting camps.

Waterway Campsites

There are 81 authorized campsites within the Waterway.⁶ About half have one designated tenting area, or “cell,” for each camping party and about a third have two

⁶ Upper Crow’s Nest was reconfigured with Crow’s Nest in 2016 and Breezy Point created in 2017.

cells. The rest have three or four cells, with one, Jaws, having five. Each cell has a picnic area and fireplace. Several have springs associated with them.

Camping grounds evolved through repeated use by paddlers—perhaps over thousands of years, as Moorehead and others have expressed, although most ancient campsites



Figure 10. Screenshot from video "History and Tradition in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway," 2016. (BPL, 2014)

have been inundated by dams. Camping grounds were, in large part, also used for logging activities during the past 150 years: for example, Churchill Dam campsite.

Campsites could be considered cultural landscapes, though none has been so evaluated. I present the Waterway campsites in Table 1. Brief descriptions are based on conversations with visitors and staff, guidebooks, and various online sources.⁷ Figures 11 and 12 show campsite locations. The photo in Figure 13 depicts a typical site.

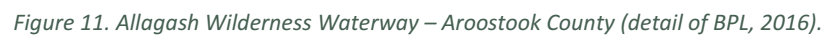
Site names with a checkmark (☑) in Table 1 indicates the location has association with a historical event, activity or person, or has other cultural and aesthetic values of note. For instance, Thoreau campsite is located on Pillsbury Island in Eagle Lake where Henry David Thoreau spent the afternoon of July 28, 1857, botanizing and waiting out a thundershower. He described the island thus: "we landed on the southeast side of the island, which was rather elevated, and densely wooded, with a rocky shore, in season for an early dinner. Somebody had camped there not long before." After sitting out the rain, he and his party headed back up to Chamberlain Lake ahead of another storm and camped on the shore near Chamberlain Farm (Thoreau, 1864, pp. 237–247). His own account contradicts published sources stating he camped on the island. Pillsbury marks Thoreau's northernmost exploration during three Maine trips in the 1850s.

⁷ The Bureau's Google Earth presentation of Waterway campsites was particularly useful (BPL, 2013).

Table 1. Authorized Waterway Campsites

<p>☑ = candidate heritage resources (see Terminology)</p>	
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. East Twin Brook – last Waterway campsite before St. John River; BPL maintains it through an agreement with the owner. 2. Big Brook North – located on a high bluff overlooking the widening Allagash River. 3. Big Brook East – located on Allagash River. 4. Big Brook South – on Allagash River bank. 5. McKeen Brook – located on Allagash River. 6. Falls Bank – below Allagash Falls. 7. ☑ Allagash Falls – spectacular views of 30-foot drop of the falls. 8. Taylor Landing – across the river from Moir farm and Taylor Camp. 9. ☑ Michaud Farm – vehicle access; short walk to the Ranger Station and river. 10. Ramsay Ledge – only campsite where RV camping permitted; headstone for Joe McKeel nearby. 11. Cunliffe – across the river from Cunliffe Depot; an old road behind the site leads to Michaud Farm Ranger Station. 12. ☑ Cunliffe Depot – site of lumbering camp; Lombard log hauler parts scattered in woods. 13. Bass Brook – small, cool spring brook near the canoe landing. 14. Deadwater North – outstanding view looking upstream; moose feed here. 15. Deadwater South – outstanding view looking upstream; moose feed here. 16. ☑ Five Finger Brook North – adjacent to old lumbering camp; can see where four walls of one camp stood; fishing good. 17. Five Finger Brook West – dominated by towering white pine trees. 18. Five Finger Brook South – good fishing, especially near mouth of brook. 19. ☑ Hosea B – site of Musquacook Mountain fire watchman’s cabin (c. 1918), presumably named for Hosea B. Buck. 20. Croque Brook – flat, grassy areas with plenty of space for pitching tents. 21. Turk Island – named after a horse that reportedly drowned in the deep hole by the site while pulling a towboat upriver. 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 22. Outlet – Round Pond outlet; excellent moose and other wildlife viewing. 23. Round Pound Rips – close to good fishing in the Rips. 24. ☑ Tower Trail – eastern shore of Round Pond; trailhead for 2.5-mile hike to fire tower; watchman’s cabin was here. 25. Inlet – popular with canoeists; great view of Round Pond Mountain. 26. Squirrel Pocket – tucked into the southeastern cove of Round Pond. 27. Back Channel – popular with spring anglers. 28. Sweeney Brook – 2 miles below Long Lake Dam site; last campsite before Round Pond 8 miles downriver. 29. Cunliffe Island – 1 mile below Long Lake Dam site; only campsite on an island in Allagash River. 30. ☑ Long Lake Dam – evidence of the Long Lake dams and log driving operations. 31. Lost Popple – west shore of Harvey Pond; moose and other wildlife viewing; solitude. 32. Sams – possibly named after Sam Jalbert; west shore of Long Lake; sandy beach. 33. Jalbert – possibly named after Sam or Willard Jalbert; not to be confused with Jalbert Camps on Round Pond. 34. Grey Brook – near inlet of Long Lake; moose, eagles, and other wildlife seen. 35. Pine – in the thoroughfare between Umsaskis and Long lakes, about 1 mile north of American Realty Road. 36. Sandy Point – large sandy beach with a view of Mount Katahdin. 37. ☑ Ledges – next to outcropping on Umsaskis Lake; ledge offers outstanding view of lake and western mountains. 38. Chisholm Brook – on Allagash River before entering Umsaskis Lake; excellent moose and other wildlife viewing. 39. Meadows – about 10 miles downriver from Churchill Depot; great location for solitude. 40. ☑ Churchill Dam – at Churchill Depot historical area near modern dam; portage service available, accessible to campers with disabilities. 41. Jaws – very popular; only about 1.5 miles from Churchill Depot.

<p>42. High Bank — sandy bar on Chamberlain Lake; moose sightings common.</p> <p>43. Scofield Point — extremely popular campsite next to long sandy point on Churchill Lake; large white pine trees.</p> <p>44. Scofield Cove — sandy beach; about 1-hour paddle to Churchill Depot.</p> <p>45. Little Eagle — pebbly beach in front of site.</p> <p>46. Fred King — excellent moose and other wildlife viewing in Snare Brook Cove.</p> <p>47. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Zeigler — former log yard; old-growth white pine behind the site may measure more than 3 feet in diameter at base.</p> <p>48. Pump Handle — Lookout Trail starts here; campsite popular with anglers; 20-minute walk to Second Ridge.</p> <p>49. Priestly Point — popular for both north- or south-bound trips.</p> <p>50. Lone Pine — single white pine stands taller than other trees on shore of Eagle Lake.</p> <p>51. Farm Island — located on its namesake in Eagle Lake; popular with anglers.</p> <p>52. Smith Brook — excellent wildlife viewing (moose) in Eagle Lake’s Smith Brook Cove.</p> <p>53. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Thoreau — association with Thoreau’s 1857 visit (he did not camp here); popular with groups visiting Tramway.</p> <p>54. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pillsbury Island — Thoreau stopped on east shore of island in 1857.</p> <p>55. Breezy Point — Created in 2017 (not indicated on Waterway map, Figure 12).</p> <p>56. McCarren — located in the woods, this site offers excellent opportunity for solitude.</p> <p>57. Lost Spring — close to the water; offers excellent view down Chamberlain Lake.</p> <p>58. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Crow’s Nest — railbed of Eagle Lake & West Branch RR passes through to nearby EL&WB Trestle. (Upper Crow’s Nest — reconfigured with Crow’s nest in 2016.)</p> <p>59. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Little Allagash Falls — portage trail around Little Allagash Falls (a drop of 20 feet) runs through campsite.</p> <p>60. Outlet — located where Allagash Stream exits the lake; great views of lake and sunsets over Allagash Mountain.</p> <p>61. Island — not on an island, but near some on the east side of Allagash Lake.</p> <p>62. Ede’s — nice view of sunset over Allagash and Poland mountains.</p>	<p>63. Carry Trail — closest campsite to Allagash Lake Ranger Station and Allagash Mountain Trail.</p> <p>64. Cove — located on west shore of Allagash Lake.</p> <p>65. Ice Cave — serves as trailhead to Allagash Ice Cave located short distance behind site on private property.</p> <p>66. Sandy Point — one of the more popular sites on Allagash Lake.</p> <p>67. Ledge Point — popular with spring anglers due to closeness to Allagash Lake inlet.</p> <p>68. Lock Dam — popular campsite; primary travel route for groups doing the Allagash.</p> <p>69. Ellis Brook — great fishing; tucked into cove where Ellis brook enters Chamberlain Lake.</p> <p>70. Shady — offers view of Katahdin from the landing.</p> <p>71. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Donnelly Point — outstanding Katahdin views; Thoreau camped near here July 27, 1857, after being lost at Mud Pond Carry.</p> <p>72. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Mud Brook — used for generations between the West Branch Penobscot and Allagash drainages via Mud Pond Carry.</p> <p>73. Gravel Beach — overlooks largest section of Chamberlain Lake; gravel beach offers great swimming.</p> <p>74. Rocky Cove — located on west shore of Chamberlain Lake.</p> <p>75. Ledge Point — shallow cove good for swimming; views of small islands north of point.</p> <p>76. The Arm — located on “arm” of Chamberlain Lake; popular for spring fishing parties.</p> <p>77. Thoroughfare — easily accessed from boat launch at Chamberlain Thoroughfare Bridge; popular.</p> <p>78. Boy Scout — references longtime use of Allagash by Scouts from throughout eastern U.S.</p> <p>79. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> High Bank — Thoreau noted stands of red pine growing on the dry northeastern shore of Telos Lake in 1857.</p> <p>80. Murphy’s Field — surrounded by red pines; offers outstanding opportunity for solitude; newly renamed in 2016.</p> <p>81. Telos Landing — great for fishing access to nearby streams and Telos Dam.</p>
--	--



DOWNLOAD FULL MAP at <http://www.maine.gov/dacf/parksearch/PropertyGuides/Maps/FullSize/aww-map.pdf>

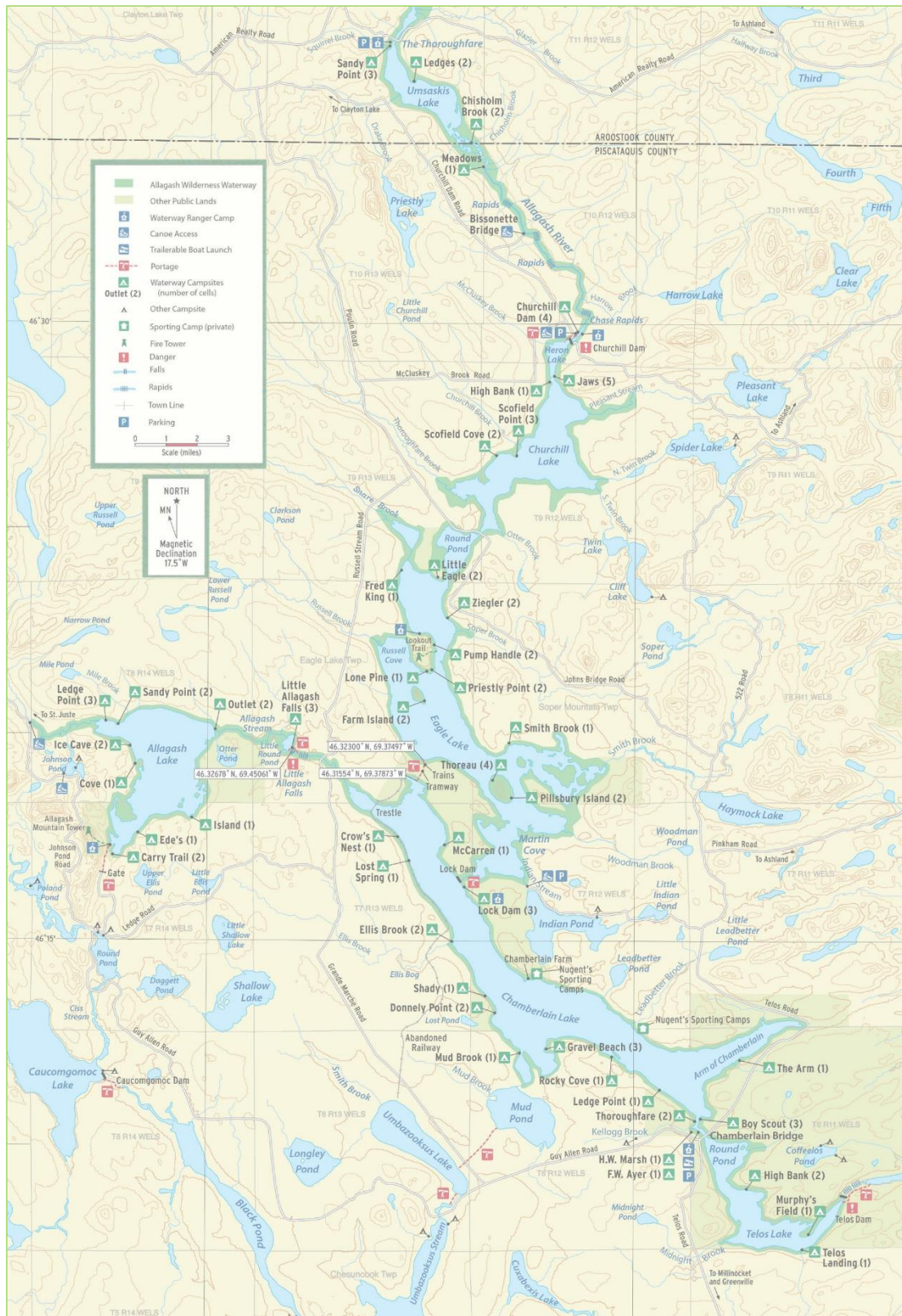


Figure 12. Allagash Wilderness Waterway – Piscataquis County (detail of BPL, 2016)

Trails and Portages

“Long-established trails, portages, and tote roads” could be considered historic and cultural landscapes (BPL, 2000, p. 36). Because most travel along the Allagash is over the watercourse (in boats or snowmobiles), there are fewer than 20 miles of authorized foot



Figure 13. Pillsbury Island campsite (BPL, 2013).

trails to consider along the 92 miles of the Waterway, none more than 2 miles long. Of those trails, eight are the principal watercraft portage paths or “carries” in the Waterway. Few trails have been managed for exceptional features or association with a significant person or events, or for other cultural and aesthetic values.

Portages and carries have an ancient history of connecting rivers, lakes, and streams across the length and breadth of Maine. The Allagash and St. John were part of a regional transportation network connecting the St. Lawrence River and the Atlantic, used by Native Americans from many tribes. Trails have also proved useful for going around falls and rapids—by lumbermen, “sporters” or “sports,” and today’s paddlers.

Allagash Falls Portage

The Allagash Falls Portage is an ancient carry: A portage at the falls is mandatory. Édouard Lacroix’s logging crews brought all manner of supplies upriver, around the falls on the trail. It is wide, therefore, to accommodate wagons, and even boats that crews rolled along it. Guide Gil Gilpatrick tells of one such trip.

The following morning after breakfast they hauled the 65-foot boat up to the put-in place at the head of the rapids. The sturdy boat moved overland on log rollers. . . . To get the boat up over the steep part of the carry they hooked it to a large steel ring set into the ledge at the top of the rise. By means of ropes and two sets of block and tackle the horses pulled the boat up by pulling down hill, one on each side of the boat (2003, pp. 155–156).

The ring remains securely in the portage trail bedrock.

Churchill Dam/Chase Rapids Carry

There is a take-out just above, and a put-in just below, Churchill–1998 dam for those traversing the river through Churchill Depot. Downstream of the dam is a 9-mile stretch of white water (mostly Class II) known as Chase Rapids. Although boatmen and guides cleared a channel long ago, the rapids are best attempted by experienced paddlers. Therefore, Waterway staff transport canoes, equipment, and passengers around Chase Rapids to the Bissonnette Bridge site for a fee. Alternatively, paddlers can bypass the upper reaches of the rapids using the 1.5-mile portage trail between Churchill–1998 and the head of Big Eddy.

Tramway Portage

Tramway Portage trail crosses from Chamberlain Lake to Eagle Lake near the route of the tramway. This being a short distance of about 3,000 feet, it was a common place to cross. Today, travelers see the remains of the tramway and railroad along the trail at numerous points. The portage begins on Chamberlain Lake at the former tramway power plant boilers. On the Eagle Lake side, it begins in a wide cove, generally facing Hog Island.

Lock Dam Portage

Rangers keep the Lock Dam Portage trail open for visitors who would prefer to carry some or all of their gear down to Eagle Lake instead of running Martin Stream with a loaded canoe. It is a snowmobile trail in winter.

Little Allagash Falls Portage

The stream from Allagash Lake drops roughly 20 feet over and around shale outcrops at Little Allagash Falls. There are two landings above the falls that lead to a portage trail, and the campsite. The first results in a 420-foot portage, the second is shorter at about 280 feet.

Round Pond/Allagash Lake Carry

The carry trail between Round Pond (T7-R14) and Allagash Lake is an old road, now gated 1 mile from the southern end of Allagash Lake. The trail has a maintained gravel surface on which wheeled canoe carriers work well. Shortly before reaching the lake, the trail splits to either the Ranger Station or Carry Trail campsite.

Telos Dam Portage

The portage between Telos and Webster lakes runs along an old road that parallels the 1 mile of turbulent water (class II and III). Henry David Thoreau walked along the banks to Webster Lake during his 1857 trip to the Maine woods, while his guide Joe Polis ran the stream from Telos.

Mud Pond Carry

Mud Pond Carry is an ancient portage (that crosses private land) from Umbazooksus Lake to Mud Pond. From Mud Pond, Chamberlain Lake is accessible. The carry linked the Allagash waters with those of the greater Chesuncook area.

By being able to access Chesuncook, an ancient traveler could go in any direction: northwest to Caucomgomoc Lake and to Allagash Lake via a portage, southwest to the West Branch of the Penobscot, which works its way back toward the headwaters of the St. John, southeast down the West Branch to its juncture with the East Branch and down to the ocean or portage into the maze of small ponds and brooks found in the Katahdin area (A. Barker, pers. comm., September 7, 2016).

The State created a rough trail at the carry in 1838. “Anse”⁸ Smith improved the trail and offered to tote dunnage over the portage with horse and sled for a fee, starting in 1880. He built a house and barn to support his operation. Lew Dietz (1968, p. 180) records that

in the years before Smith set up his enterprise, the Indian guides avoided Mud Pond Carry, insisting there was nothing to see or shoot at Chamberlain and Eagle lakes. The Indians promoted the Caucomgomoc Lake route, a passage that involved two or three short carries and a two-mile stretch of hard poling, but eliminated the man-killing portage at Mud Pond.

Other travelers wrote of Smith’s service (later assumed by his brother), and the difficulties of the carry, including Lucius Hubbard (1884) and Thomas Steele (1880, 1882). Henry David Thoreau wrote about being lost in 1857 while crossing this portage, which his Penobscot guide described as “the wettest carry in the State” (1864, p. 217). Renowned naturalist Manly Hardy called it “probably the worst carry for the distance in the state” (Bennett, 2001, p. 100). Much of what they wrote about the carry is still true today: “the path is a stream in wet years and a mossy, slippery seep in dry years” (A. Barker, pers. comm., September 7, 2016).

Fire Tower Trails

Tower Trail travels 2.5 miles from Tower campsite, gaining 700 feet in elevation, to the Round Pond Mountain fire tower. It leaves the Waterway and traverses the Public Reserved Lands Round Pond Unit, where Round Pond Mountain and the tower are located. A section of the trail is maintained as part of the 250-mile Can-Am sled dog race, which starts in Fort Kent.

⁸ Some sources use “Anse Smith.” Several show “Ansel Smith, Jr.,” whose father ran the hotel at Chesuncook Village. Perhaps “Anse” is a nickname. Sources variously attribute “Fred” or “Charley” to his brother, who took over the service.

Allagash Mountain Trail leads from Allagash Lake to the Allagash Mountain summit and fire tower. It climbs through Chamberlain Lake Public Reserved Lands' mix of spruce, fir, beech, birch, and maple. The trail gains a little over 750 feet in traveling 0.75 mile. On a clear day, there are views of Allagash, Chamberlain, Eagle, and Churchill lakes.



*Figure 14. View from fire tower at end of Allagash Mountain Trail
(BPL, 2013)*

Pumphandle Lookout Trail

This trail is a half-mile hiking trail that traverses up onto Second Ridge from Pumphandle campsite, about a 20-minute walk. It ends on a rocky outcropping with extensive views to the south. From there one can see Mount Katahdin, the north end of Chamberlain Lake, and the fire tower on Allagash Mountain.

Other Authorized Trails

The following trails are also authorized for foot travel within the Waterway.⁹

- Sandy Point Trail
- Priestly Mountain Trail
- Indian Stream trail along Indian Stream to Eagle Lake (T7-R12)
- trail between Otter Pond and Allagash Lake
- Johnson Pond Outlet trail between Johnson Pond and Allagash Stream
- trail to Ice Caves from Allagash Lake (see below)

⁹ A new foot trail leading from outside the Waterway to Tramway was authorized in 2016 (see Allagash Wilderness Waterway rules and regulations, as amended February 22, 2017). If created, it would lead from private land, across BPL's Chamberlain Ecological Reserve, to Tramway Portage Trail.

Allagash Ice Cave

By definition, historic and cultural landscapes include natural resources. Thus, the ice cave near the shore of Allagash Lake, the trail leading to it, and the immediate environs are a potential cultural landscape. Allagash Ice Cave consists of an extensive series of



Figure 15. Entrance to Ice Cave (BPL, 2013).

connected crevices that are tight, wet, cold, and dark. It is located on private land within the One-Mile Zone. Ice Cave Trail leads from Ice Cave campsite on Allagash Lake to the cave, a walk of less than 5 minutes through a yellow birch stand.

Amanda Barker describes the entrance (Figure 15) as “an odd gash in the ground. The gash isn’t that impressive, just a rock outcrop and a hole in the ground with the slanting dirt of the forest floor dipping into a triangular hole.” Barker is a science teacher, amateur historian, and former forest ranger who describes the cave.

Allagash Ice Cave is, at 291 meters long, the second longest in the State, and the deepest cave in the State at 21 meters deep. The cave [is] not caused by eroded stone but rather by the piling up of huge slabs and boulders, otherwise known as a Talus cave. Talus caves are often found at the base of cliffs where large chunks of rock have come crashing down. The Allagash cave, however, was formed by the glaciers ripping huge pieces of rock off the neighboring volcanic hills and depositing them here as the glacier receded (pers. comm., September 7, 2016).

The unusual location has long-standing associations with people. It is also one of three known natural caves in Maine where bats overwinter. Concern about human activity during winter hibernation has recently increased due to white-nose syndrome, which compromises health among bats. Disturbance causes bats to use limited fat reserves

that could cause mortality. Beginning in 2017, Inland Fisheries and Wildlife rules prohibit entry into any cave in Maine used by over-wintering bats during the period October 1 to April 30; see Appendix C for more about the bats in Allagash Ice Cave.

CONDITION—LANDSCAPES: Undocumented. The areas discussed in this section—named historical sites, campsites, trails and portages, or ice cave—have not been professionally evaluated as historic and cultural landscapes. Various guidebooks and online sources assess the state of trails, campsites, and portages as recreational assets. I discuss the significance of the above resources in chapter 5.

STRUCTURES

Historic buildings, and other structures, are physical links to the past. They are constructions that hold information about the history of the Allagash. Structures create “place” for visitors, as identifiable locations in the landscape that help tell stories of land and water. Structures include buildings, building ruins, bridges, earthworks, fences, remains of transportation features such as railroad tracks, etc. I consider a structure to be any stationary construction with a function, unless it is entirely subsurface (archaeological property) or in the watercourse below normal water level (submerged cultural resource).

Structures identified within the One-Mile Zone (see Figure 1) are listed in Table 2. Not all structures listed are heritage resources. A checkmark (✓) in Table 2 indicates structures that are candidate heritage resources. That is, they (a) are more than 50 years old, (b) have association with a historical event, activity, or person, (c) are representative of a type, (d) have other cultural and aesthetic values of note, or (e) possess information important in prehistory or history. These characteristics are consistent with Bureau policy identifying potential historic and cultural resources (BPL, 2000, p. 33).

Outbuildings or other ancillary structures could be potential heritage resources, but I did not learn enough about them for their consideration at this time. In fact, little documentation exists for many of the structures identified. No docks or roads were inventoried.

Existence of structures listed in Table 2 was verified by Allagash Wilderness Waterway staff review of a November 2016 draft of this report. Several structures were added to the list subsequent to broad review of a May 2017 *Storied Lands & Waters* draft.¹⁰ Unless otherwise noted, listed structures are managed by Waterway personnel.

¹⁰ BPL documents are the basis for the entries; construction dates and square footage are from the most reliable sources I could find, some more reliable than others.

Table 2. Structures within One-Mile Zone

✓ = candidate heritage resources (see Terminology). * = buildings outside the Restricted Zone, but within the One-Mile Zone. IFW = Maine Inland Fisheries and Wildlife, Warden Service and Fisheries Division. PRL = Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands Public Reserved Lands. UMFK = University of Maine at Fort Kent.				
LOCATION	STRUCTURE NAME	YEAR BUILT	CURRENT USE	SQUARE FOOTAGE
ALLAGASH RIVER				
T15 R11 WELS	Moir Farmhouse ✓	c. 1874	historical ruin	-
	Taylor Camp ✓	rebuilt 2012	visitor interpretation	400
	Michaud Farm Ranger Station	c. 1968	ranger housing	768
	woodshed	?	firewood/tool storage	171
T14 R12 WELS	Halfway Main Camp ✓ (Burntland Brook)	c. 1949	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	817
	Halfway Bunkhouse	1985	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	265
	shed	?	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	89
ROUND POND / MOUNTAIN				
T13 R12 WELS	Round Pond warden camp ✓	1930s	IFW and AWW staff housing	-
	woodshed	1987	IFW firewood/tool storage	-
	Windy Point Lodge ✓	1940s	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	610
	Windy Point Camp No. 1 ✓	1940s	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	680
	Windy Point Camp No. 2 ✓	1940s	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	360
	Windy Point Camp No. 3 ✓	1940s	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	528
	sauna bldg.	2009	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	95
	wood-fired hot tub and deck	1990	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	-
	shed	c. 1949	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	198
	E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp*	c. 1999	UMFK university classroom, student housing	1,440
	generator bldg.*	c. 1999	UMFK propane electric generator	-

LOCATION	STRUCTURE NAME	YEAR BUILT	CURRENT USE	SQUARE FOOTAGE
	Camp Henderson ✓*	pre-1966?	PRL employee housing	-
	shed*	?	PRL storage	-
	water tower*	?	PRL storage	-
	Round Pond Mtn. fire tower ✓*	1993	PRL decommissioned, no access allowed	-
T12 R13 WELS	Whittaker Brook Camp ✓	1949	managed by Jalbert's Sporting Camps	320
	McNally's Ross Stream Camps ✓* (five or six guest camps, lodge; outbuildings)	1940s	privately owned and operated sporting camp	-
	Henderson Brook Bridge	rebuilt 2010	PRL, carries Blanchet-Maibec Road	-
LONG LAKE				
T11 R13 WELS	springhouse	?	UMFK not used (former Page Camp)	-
UMSASKIS LAKE / THOROUGHFARE				
T11 R13 WELS	Camp Drake ranger camp ✓	c. 1940	project staff housing	631
	shed	?	storage	-
	Camp Drake warden camp ✓	pre-1966	IFW staff housing	-
	woodshed	?	IFW storage	-
T11 R13 WELS	Umsaskis Ranger Station	?	staff housing	786
	shed	?	firewood/tool storage	-
	Umsaskis (Realty) Bridge ✓	1958	Clayton Lake Woodlands Holdings, LLC., carries American Realty Road	-
T10 R12 WELS	Bissonette Bridge abutments ✓	pre-1966	stone and gravel	-
CHURCHILL DEPOT				
T10 R12 WELS	Churchill–1998 Dam and Bridge	1997–98	460-foot-long concrete dam with fishway, carries vehicles across Allagash River	-
	Storehouse (a.k.a. barn) ✓	c. 1925	displays, equipment storage	3,000
	Boarding House ✓	c. 1926	storage	2,400
	Churchill Ranger Station	pre-1970	year-round ranger housing	768
	shed	?	firewood/equip. storage	242

<i>LOCATION</i>	<i>STRUCTURE NAME</i>	<i>YEAR BUILT</i>	<i>CURRENT USE</i>	<i>SQUARE FOOTAGE</i>
	shop	1997	house generators, garage, workshop	864
	AWW Headquarters	1984	administration, seasonal park manager housing	1,151
	shed	?	firewood/equipment storage	247
	vault toilets (2)	pre-1986	visitor use	-
	accessible vault toilet	1997	visitor use	-
	billboard/kiosk	?	public information	-
CHURCHILL / HERON LAKE				
T9 R12 WELS	Camp Pleasant ✓	pre-1966	assistant ranger housing (former personal camp)	660
	shed	?	firewood/equipment storage	161
T9 R13 WELS	John's Bridge	1985 reconstruct	Seven Islands Land Company, carries vehicles	-
EAGLE LAKE				
T8 R13 WELS	Eagle Lake Ranger Station ✓	pre-1966	staff housing (former sporting camp)	300
	shed	?	firewood/equipment storage	-
	Camp Eagle warden camp ✓	pre-1966	IFW staff housing	546
	shop	?	IFW workshop; storage	96
	shed	?	IFW wood storage	546
TRAMWAY				
Eagle Lake TWP & T7 R13	tramway tracks ✓	1902	historical ruin	-
	EL&WB railroad tracks ✓	1926–27	historical ruin	-
	EL&WB Trestle ✓	1926–27	historical ruin	-
	well ✓	pre-1966	35-feet deep, stone lined	-
	Maine Forest Service camp flagpole ✓	pre-1966	erect metal flagpole at Forest Service camp site	-
	boarding house foundation ✓	pre-1966	historical ruin	-
CHAMBERLAIN LAKE / THOROUGHFARE				
T7 R13 WELS	Chamberlain–1841 dam ✓	1841	timber crib dam buried in Lock–1962 dam	-
	Lock–1962 dam ✓	1962	280-foot long earth-fill dam	-

<i>LOCATION</i>	<i>STRUCTURE NAME</i>	<i>YEAR BUILT</i>	<i>CURRENT USE</i>	<i>SQUARE FOOTAGE</i>
	Lock Dam Camp ✓	pre-1966	occasional ranger housing; former dam keeper's camp	513
	Lock Dam bunkhouse	?	staff housing (only bunks)	144
	shed	c. 2015	storage	110
T7 R12 WELS	Nugent (Leadbetter Brook) Main Lodge ¹¹ ✓	c. 1938	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	861
	Nugent sporting camp No.1 ✓	c. 1960	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	887
	Nugent sporting camp No. 2 ✓	?	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	379
	Nugent sporting camp No. 3 ✓	c. 1940	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	287
	Nugent sporting camp No. 4 ✓	?	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	426
	Nugent "Stubby's Camp" (relocated) ✓	1938	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	246
	Nugent "new" sporting camp	post-1996	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	800
	Nugent "new" sporting camp	post-1996	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	800
	Nugent manager's residence/shower bldg.	post-1996	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	1,060
	icehouse (woodshed) ✓	?	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	-
	storehouse (workshop) ✓	?	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	508
	generator shed	?	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	-
	Nugent (Chamberlain Farm) Farm Camp ✓	pre-1966	managed by Nugent's Sporting Camps	160
T6 R11 WELS	Chamberlain Ranger Station	?	year-round staff housing	768
	shed	?	storage	-
	shop	?	workshop, garage, storage	864
	generator shed	?	electric generator, storage	192
	woodshed	?	firewood storage	-
	Chamberlain Thoroughfare Bridge	1977	Katahdin Timberlands, carries vehicle	-

¹¹ Nugent Camp (Leadbetter Brook) square footage from March 5, 1996, unpublished BPL report.

<i>LOCATION</i>	<i>STRUCTURE NAME</i>	<i>YEAR BUILT</i>	<i>CURRENT USE</i>	<i>SQUARE FOOTAGE</i>
	Kellogg Brook Camp	?	PRL staff housing; vehicle access	-
	shed	?	PRL storage	-
	generator bldg.	?	PRL house generator	-
	warden camp ✓	1951	IFW staff housing; former logging camp	-
	boathouse	?	IFW storage	-
	woodshed	?	IFW firewood storage	-
ALLAGASH LAKE AND MOUNTAIN				
Eagle Lake TWP	Allagash Stream Bridge	1987 reconstruct	Seven Islands Land Company, carries vehicles	-
T8 R14 WELS	Allagash Lake Dam ✓	pre-1966	ruin at outlet of lake; typical of many former small dams. See Figure 31.	-
	Allagash Lake warden camp ✓	1956	IFW & AWW staff housing	-
T7 R14 WELS	Allagash Lake Ranger Station	?	staff housing	-
	shed	?	firewood/tool storage	-
	Allagash Mtn. Fire Tower ✓	1924	PRL decommissioned, visitor use	-
ROUND POND				
T6 R11 WELS	Round Pond ranger camp ✓	pre-1966	staff/ranger housing	635
	shed	?	supplies storage	-
TELOS LAKE				
T6 R11 WELS	Telos–1981 dam ✓	1981	timber crib construction	-
	Telos Cut ✓	1841	canal to dam	-
WATERWAY (Not included in calculations)				
Roadsides	entrance signs	-	visitor use	-
	notice boards	-	visitor use	-
Campsites (81)	≈ 150 ridge poles	-	visitor use	-
	≈ 150 fire rings	-	visitor use	-
	≈ 82 pit privies	-	visitor use	-
	≈ 81 campsite identity signs (18" high, approx. 3 ft. above grade)	-	visitor use	-

Considering the “more than 50-years-old” rule-of-thumb, structures built by BPL shortly after Waterway designation are on the cusp of consideration as historic. However, the Storied Lands & Waters assessment considers only buildings and other structures that were created prior to establishment of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway in 1966;



Figure 16. Michaud Farm Ranger Station (top – BPL, 2013; bottom – 2016, photos by B. Jacobson)

are associated with a historical event, activity, or person; are representative of a type; or have other cultural and aesthetic values of note. In all, about 50 of the 105 structures I identified might meet one or more of these criteria; see chapter 5 for my analysis of these. (Sites of former buildings and other structures that may possess important historical information are discussed in Appendix B.)

Condition of structures, when stated in the following, is based on documentation I discovered during the assessment. I did not conduct field reconnaissance.

Buildings

There are more buildings than any other type of structure identified in Table 2 (75%). Among the buildings, one third are camps. Of the 81 buildings within the One-Mile Zone, I found approximate dates of construction for only 45. The majority of those (26)

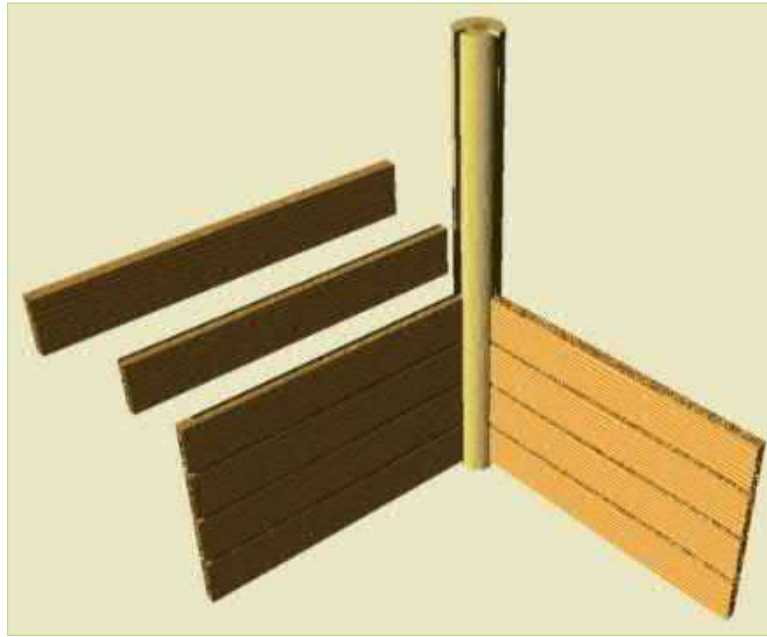


Figure 17. Illustration of pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse construction (BPL, n.d.-b).

are older than 50 years, exhibiting one characteristic of historic and cultural resources. All buildings identified are of log or stick-built wood construction. All are single-storey, with the exception of three at Churchill Depot that have two stories: Boarding House, Storehouse, and headquarters.

Moir Farmhouse (Allagash River)

The ruins of a farmhouse (Figure 18) at the Moir farm show *pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse* construction on a portion of the building (Figure 17). This traditional French style, also seen in the St. John Valley, features horizontal layers of hewn or sawn logs or planks stacked “piece on piece.” Rather than the logs being notched at the corners, they were often built *en coulisse*. That is, tenons or tongues on each end of the planks were inserted into vertical grooves (*coulisses*) in upright members at critical locations such as corners and doorways (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994).

The farmhouse is located above Allagash Falls, about 11 miles from the village of Allagash and approximately 400 feet from the east bank of the river. The date of construction is in question. Some sources say 1874. BPL contracted with historic

archaeologist Peter Morrison (2003) to conduct an assessment of the farmhouse in 2001, and he asserts that it dates from the early 20th century. Interestingly, the pièce-sur-pièce portion was an addition to an earlier frame building, according to Morrison.

In later years, the Moir Farmhouse was used for hay storage; thus, many sources refer



Figure 18. Moir Farmhouse. (2016, photo by T. O’Leary)

to the structure as a barn. In addition to the primary dwelling, two other structures were standing in 2006. One is described in a 2006 Maine historic building/farmstead survey form as an unknown “log construction,” which stood beside the north wall of the farmhouse. The other is a log “chicken coop,” which Morrison suggests could have been a workshop at one time. Outbuildings that were once part of the farm are now potential archaeological sites. The Moir Farmhouse and ancillary structures were entered into the Maine historic building inventory in 2007 (MHPC #833-0001).

A section of pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse wall (7 feet high by 8 feet long) was constructed inside the Taylor Camp building for interpretive purposes by BPL staff, using 12 timbers that had been stored at Moir farm in the “chicken coop.” See Figure 19.

Many residents in the town of Allagash are descendants of the Moir and Diamond families who lived at Moir farm. See Appendix B for a drawing of the farmhouse, which is a subject rich with potential for historical interpretation.

CONDITION—FARMHOUSE: The Moir Farmhouse is considered a ruin. The 2006 historic structures survey forms evaluated the condition as “poor.”

Taylor Camp (Allagash River)

A 2006 Maine historic building survey form (MHPC #833-0002) assessed the condition of three log camps built and occupied by Henry and Alice Taylor on the Allagash River above (south of) Allagash Falls as “very poor.” BPL dismantled two of the camps and the



Figure 19. Pièce-sur-pièce wall of Moir Farmhouse timbers inside the reconstructed Taylor Camp (bottom – BPL, 2013; top – 2014, photo by T. O’Leary)

remaining building was reconstructed, set farther back from the river, using parts from all three structures. The community effort to save the camp, initiated by Mel and Gary Pelletier, was performed primarily by volunteers from 2005 to 2012; the camps were originally built in the 1930s. Replacement lumber and logs were brought to the area by

canoe (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., December 2, 2016 and April 6, 2017). An airstrip used to access the Henry Taylor camps was still evident near the Moir farm in 2006; see Other Mechanical Equipment on page 127. The Taylor Camp is open to the public for interpretive purposes. It is a candidate heritage resources. See Figure 19.



Figure 20. One of four camps at Windy Point, Round Pond. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

CONDITION—TAYLOR CAMP: The reconstructed camp appears to be in good condition, not unexpectedly given the recent work.

Halfway Camp – Jalbert’s Sporting Camps (Allagash River)

Three buildings near Burntland Brook, below Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS) on the Allagash River, are managed as part of the Jalbert’s Sporting Camps lease. They are considered “halfway” between Round Pond and Michaud Farm or Round Pond and Allagash Falls, depending on the source. One is the circa-1949 main camp. The others are a shed, date unknown, and a “small sleeping camp” or bunkhouse built in 1985 (according to risk assessment records). See Windy Point Camps below.

CONDITION—HALFWAY CAMP: Documentation not available.

Windy Point Camps – Jalbert’s Sporting Camps (Round Pond, T13 R12)

The original camp built on Windy Point in the 1940s (1941 or ‘49) by “The Old Guide” was destroyed. It was replaced, with several other structures added by him and family members since. Today, seven structures stand at Windy Point, of which four are classic camp buildings. (Other structures include a woodshed, privy, wood-fired sauna, and rustic hot tub.) The structures are maintained by the Jalbert family, under a lease from

the Bureau, and available for public use by reservation. Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas stayed at the Windy Point Jalbert Camps in 1961.

CONDITION—WINDY POINT CAMPS: Documentation not available.

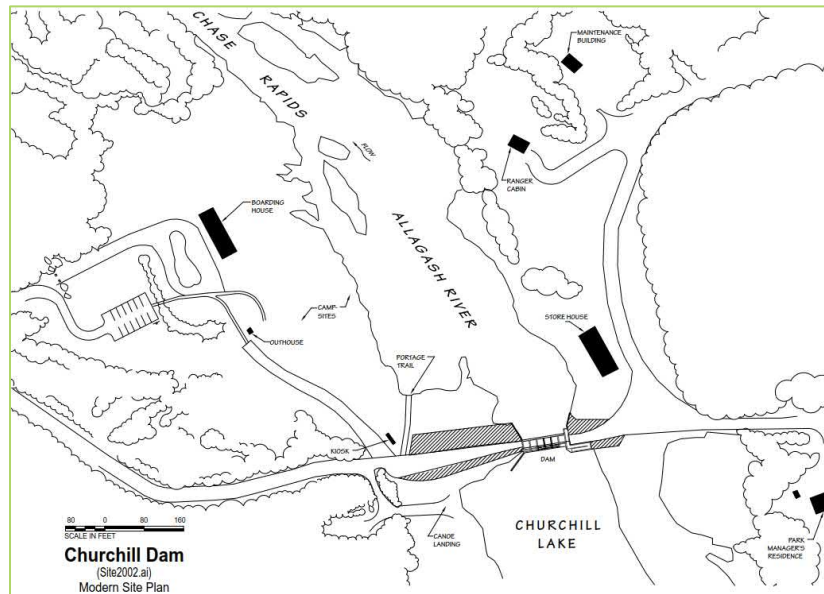


Figure 21. Churchill Depot site plan, c. 2002. (courtesy of BPL)

Whittaker Brook Camp – Jalbert’s Sporting Camps (Allagash River)

There is one camp at Whittaker Brook managed as part of the Jalbert’s Sporting Camps lease. Whittaker Brook is 8 miles upstream (south) of Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS). See Windy Point Camps.

CONDITION—WHITTAKER BROOK CAMP: Documentation not available.

Churchill Depot Boarding House (Allagash River)

The Madawaska Company built the Boarding House at Churchill Depot, part of the settlement to support Édouard Lacroix’s lumbering operations. It is a large, two-storey, wood frame structure sited on the shore of the Allagash River. Some who stayed there during the lumbering period were transients going to or from woods camps. Others were more permanent residents. For instance, *Nine Mile Bridge* author Helen Hamlin (1945), a schoolteacher at the depot, lived in one of the upstairs rooms.

The Churchill Depot Boarding House is the most studied building in the Waterway. Boarding House drawings were prepared and preservation priorities outlined for BPL in 1993 (James Yarnell, January 1993, copy at Maine Historic Preservation Commission). Volunteers replaced the foundation cribbing later in 1993. According to Terry Harper, they removed the lower boards on the walls at that time to allow sawdust insulation to

flow out, given that much of the deterioration to the sills and ends of the floor joist was attributed to the sawdust holding moisture (pers. comm., November 29, 2016). More recent work to the structure, completed by both volunteers and staff, includes repairs to the foundation cribbing and roof. The full scope of recent work is undocumented.



Figure 22. Churchill Depot Boarding House. (2017, photo by B. Jacobson)

Since 1999, the Bureau has photographed the structure and prepared measured drawings of the elevations, framing, and floor plan (Figure 25). In 2015, the Allagash Wilderness Watery Advisory Council supported investigating “restoration” of the Boarding House (BPL, 2016a, p. 3); the same year a National Park Service representative visited the building with several members of the Council.

In 2017, Michael Goebel-Bain, Maine Historic Preservation Commission National Register and Survey Coordinator, deemed the Boarding House eligible for nomination to the Register under two criteria. It is eligible due to association with the logging industry, under Criterion A, and because it embodies the distinctive characteristics of its type, under Criterion C. The period of significance begins at its construction by the Madawaska Company, circa 1926, and ends with its last use associated with logging (M. Goebel-Bain, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, December 11, 2017).

CONDITION—BOARDING HOUSE: In 2015, Richard Chilcoat of National Park Service Northeast Region Historic Architecture, Conservation and Engineering Center inspected the Boarding House at the request of BPL. He reported his findings in a memo to Waterway Superintendent Matt LaRoche (August 17, 2015). Chilcoat contends, “the Boarding House is in poor but repairable condition and despite decades of little or no maintenance still retains a significant quantity of original interior and exterior historic architectural fabric.” Chilcoat noted the following building conditions in his 2015 memo.

Roof System

The existing sheet metal roof has reached the end of its life cycle. Nail popping is evident on many of the corrugated sheet metal panels and there is evidence in second floor ceiling finishes of roof leaks in several locations. It is unclear how many of these locations are active leaks. [See Figure 23.]



Figure 23. Roof and siding of the Boarding House. (2015, photo by R. Chilcoat)

Foundation Structural System

A wood cribbing system set directly on grade supports the Boarding House at the building's corners and at regular intervals along the perimeter sills and center span timber. A date stamp reading "Oct 1993" appears on the northwest corner cribbing indicating that at least some of the cribbing has been reset or replaced fairly recently. Many of the cribbing supports appear to have received wood or masonry shims during the 1993 work, likely to compensate for uneven settling. [See Figure 24].



Figure 24. Foundation cribbing and deteriorated sill at east end of Boarding House. (2015, photo by R. Chilcoat)

Perimeter Sills

An inspection of perimeter sill members revealed significant deterioration at a number of locations. The sill on the south side of the structure appears to have been replaced fairly recently, possibly as part of the 1993 stabilization project. This new through-bolted double timber is in good condition and

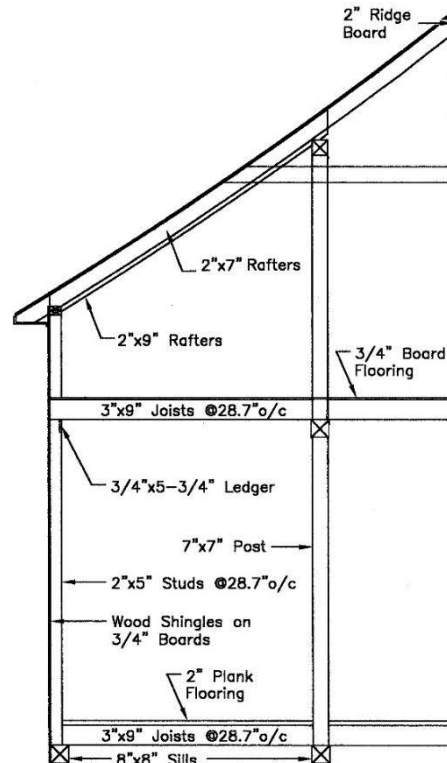


Figure 25. Elevation drawing of Churchill Depot Boarding House. (Courtesy of BPL)

appears to be adequately supported by the cribbing below. The sill timber spanning the west end of the south elevation is in good condition, but the floor joists in this location are completely deteriorated and are no longer engaged with the sill. This has caused the lower section of the exterior wall to bow outward significantly and the interior floor system in this location has failed. An additional location of concern was noted at the east end of the building. In this location a section of the sill is quite deteriorated and adjacent wall studs are no longer attached. [See Figure 24.]

Chimneys

A full inspection of the brick masonry chimneys was not possible given the time constraints of this initial visit. It appears that the center chimney is at least in part supported by a wood system located at grade below the structure. This wood support system is severely deteriorated and can no longer adequately support the brick masonry load above.

Exterior Cladding

The exterior cladding on the Boarding House is tongue-and-groove beveled clapboard which likely dates to the original construction of the building. There is also evidence that at some point in time the building may have been partially or fully clad over the clapboards in a green asphaltic sheet product.¹² This material remains on the cheek walls of the roof dormers. The lower courses of clapboards are missing at all elevations, which has allowed water to infiltrate the top of the sills. This has resulted in significant deterioration of wall studs and floor joists where they intersect perimeter sills.

Churchill Depot Storehouse (Allagash River)

This large structure (30' x 100'), sometimes referred to as “the barn,” stands on the shores of the Allagash River adjacent to Churchill–1998 dam (see site plan, Figure 21, and Figure 26). Originally, boats, and then planes, could off-load and load goods headed out to lumber camps directly thorough the building’s water-side double doors using the impoundment behind the former Heron Lake and Churchill dams. Now, BPL uses the Storehouse to house the Churchill Depot History Center, a collection of objects and images interpreting the Depot and the larger Waterway, and for operations functions.

The last substantial repair work on the Storehouse was done in 1984 when the structure was raised approximately 9 inches and an underdrain installed on one side. New timber support blocking was added, rotted sills, joists, and studs repaired or replaced, and flooring and sheathing installed. Removed shingles were then replaced. The contract for the work includes detailed methods and materials specification along with two drawings (C. Bastey, pers. comm., December 7, 2016). Volunteers and staff made roof repairs to the Storehouse in 2015.

The Storehouse is eligible for National Register of Historic Places nomination, due to its association with the logging industry (under National Register Criterion A). Its period of significance begins at construction (c. 1926) and ends with its last use associated with logging (M. Goebel-Bain pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, December 11, 2017).

CONDITION—STOREHOUSE: The condition of the Churchill Depot Storehouse is undocumented.

Clayton Lake Depot (Clayton Lake)

Édouard Lacroix’s Clayton Lake Depot—now owned by Clayton Lake Woodlands Holdings, LLC—is located within the Allagash watershed, but outside of the Waterway’s One-Mile Zone (thus not included in Table 2). It was apparently built in 1926 along the

¹² Terry Harper believes the green asphalt material was added in the 1950s (pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

same lines as Churchill Depot, though, unlike Churchill, its boarding house has a full second storey. “Each had an office (a bungalow-style house), a large bunkhouse with cook room on the ground floor, a large stable for the horses and Lombard haulers, a blacksmith shop, and other facilities. These year-round depots served the scattered



Figure 26. Aerial view of Storehouse amid dam construction activity, 1997. (photo courtesy of BPL)

temporary lumber camps. Clayton Lake even had a potato field (where the airport is now)” (A. German, pers. comm., August 17, 2016). Helen Hamlin tells of Clayton Lake Depot being the last stop for U.S. mail in the 1930s (1945, p. 93). Clayton Lake structures were renovated after 2009 and continue to be occupied.

It is said that Lacroix built several office-residences with the same floor plan so he would always be acclimated as he moved around his operations (A. Barker, pers. comm., July 23, 2016). Although this requires further investigation, Lacroix did use standardized structures at many locations such as Churchill Depot, Clayton Lake, Gaspésie, Coburn Gore, and LacFrontier. Reportedly, the office-residence design was by an architect who lived in Washington State and the boarding house design came from Great Northern Paper (T. Harper, pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

CONDITION—CLAYTON LAKE DEPOT: Documentation not available.

McNally’s Ross Stream Sporting Camps (Chemquasabamticook Stream)

Chemquasabamticook Stream—also known as Ross Stream—rapidly falls from Clayton Lake to Long Lake. The sporting camp on the northern bluff of the stream was developed more than 70 years ago by Dana and Mycki McNally with guide, and part owner, Les Gardner. The camp remains privately owned and operated on 2 acres of land leased from Tall Timber Trust, within the Waterway One-Mile Zone.

Typical of classic Maine sporting camps, there are five guest camps (each with two to four beds) and a main lodge. Four of the guest camps are of log construction and one is stick-built. The lodge is where meals are prepared and served, and is a gathering place for guests. Unlike many North Maine Woods accommodations, the lodge and camps



Figure 27. Farm Camp on Chamberlain Lake (BPL, 2013).

have running water with flush toilets and showers. They also are winterized, so the business is often open all seasons of the year for hunting, fishing, paddling, and snowmobiling (Smith, 2016, pp. 150–152).

CONDITION—MCNALLY’S CAMPS: Documentation not available.

Nugent’s Sporting Camps (Leadbetter Brook)

Al and Patty Nugent built a camp at Leadbetter Brook on the eastern shore of Chamberlain Lake in summer 1936. Following her husband’s death in February 1978, Patty continued operating the camps, which were by then property of the Bureau. She moved out in the winter of 1986–87 and their original camp building was removed from the Waterway. Eight of the log buildings built by the Nugents remain (B. Hardy, pers. comm., January 11, 2018) which, according the Nugent’s Camps website, “have all been rebuilt” (“History,” n.d.). Today, there are 12 structures, excluding docks and privies, at Leadbetter Brook. All these BPL buildings are maintained by the lessee and available for public use by reservation.

Farm Camp (Chamberlain Lake)

Another structure managed by Nugent’s Sporting Camps is located at the site of Chamberlain Farm, and is referred to as Farm Camp or Farmhouse Camp (Figure 27). Dean Bennett believes this remaining structure on the shore at the farm site was built shortly after the now-gone farmhouse, which was one of about 60 buildings once there.

Farm Camp could have been a storehouse or a boathouse in the past. Or, it was possibly a store that catered to paddlers soon after the presumed time it was built (2001, p. 205). Patty Nugent claimed that it was used for a paint and repair shop during the Coe-Pingree era (B. Hardy, pers. comm., April 7, 2017). Bennett has been through the



Figure 28. Lock Dam Camp interior. (2017, photo by B. Jacobson)

building, including the attic which has “original” boards (pers. comm., August 30, 2016).

CONDITION—NUGENT’S CAMPS: No documentation available.

Ranger and Warden Camps

The Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife owns five camps within the One-Mile Zone: warden camps on the thoroughfare between Round Pond (T6 R11 WELS) and Chamberlain, Allagash Lake, Eagle Lake, Umsaskis Lake, and Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS, used by Allagash staff). BPL also owns 14 camps and ranger stations for use by Allagash and Public Reserved Lands personnel. Lack of information about these structures prevented me from determining their status as heritage resources, except to say that some are more than 50 years old.

One pre-1966 Waterway camp, the former Lock dam keeper’s house, was the seasonal home of author Dorothy Boone Kidney (1969, 1977, 1980), now used by BPL for occasional volunteer and staff housing. It overlooks the dam and Chamberlain Lake (Figure 28).

Dorothy and her husband, Milford, spent 28 summers between 1957 and 1985 in a one-room cabin on Chamberlain Lake tending Lock Dam for Bangor Hydro-Electric Co. and registering canoeists for the Maine Bureau of Parks and Recreation.

A prolific freelance writer whose work appeared in national and regional magazines, she also wrote a number of books, three about their experiences in the Allagash: *Away from It All*, *A Home in the Wilderness* and *Wilderness Journal*.



Figure 29. Allagash Mountain Fire Tower (BPL, 2013).

Dorothy, who died at 82 in 2001, would have been delighted to read last Friday’s piece in the *Bangor Daily News* by Matthew LaRoche, superintendent of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, in which he highlights the significance of the acquisition of Lock Dam and notes that the cabin the Kidney couple occupied “sits pretty much as they left it” (Olmstead, 2016).

CONDITION—RANGER AND WARDEN CAMPS: Documentation not available. Volunteers refurbished Lock Dam Camp in 2017; it and its outbuildings appear in good condition.

Fire Towers

There are presently two fire towers within the watershed. A log tower was first built atop Allagash Mountain (elev. 1,400 feet) in 1916 (Colby, 1919, p. 24) with the current 27-foot steel tower installed in 1924, according to the Forest Fire Lookout Association (“Maine fire towers,” 2015). The cab remains, and is accessible to the public. It is located on BPL’s Chamberlain Public Reserved Land. See Figures 14 and 29.

One on Round Pond Mountain (elev. 1,382 feet) was installed in 1993. The 60-foot steel tower (possibly from Burnt Mtn.) and observation platform replaced a 1946 structure. Located on BPL's Round Pond Public Reserved Land, it is reached via a 2.4-mile trail from the pond's shore. BPL posts the tower prohibiting public access. See Figure 90.



Figure 30. Churchill–1998 dam and roadway, with storehouse in background. (2016, photo by C. Stewart)

CONDITION—FIRE TOWERS: The Maine Chapter of the Forest Fire Lookout Association lists the 2015 condition of the Allagash Mountain tower as fair, and Round Pond Mountain as standing (“Maine fire towers,” 2015). My visit to Round Pond Mountain in 2016 revealed slack guywires and a delaminating plywood platform. In 2017, Waterway rangers reported a roof leak in the Allagash Mountain cab.

Dams

I consider dams as structures for this assessment, even though portions are submerged in the watercourse. These structures changed the flow of history just as they altered the natural flow of Allagash waters. Moreover, they remain important in the fabric of the modern Allagash. Hence, BPL maintains three functional dams to regulate water for paddling and fisheries.

The three maintained dams—Churchill–1998, Lock–1962, and Telos–1981—were built or rebuilt since 1966 and do not conform to the 50-year-old rule-of-thumb for heritage resources. Telos–1981, however, is of interest due to its traditional timber crib construction, and Lock–1962 encases the older Chamberlain dam. The current dam at Churchill is of modern concrete construction, built in 1997–98, upriver from the locations of dams that previously impounded Heron and Churchill lakes. Churchill–1998 is not a heritage resource (Figure 30).

Many former dams were as substantial as the three that remain functional. For instance, in 1907, the St. John Lumber Company constructed a dam at the outlet of Harvey Pond, which merged the pond with Long Lake. When the east end of this Long Lake–1907 dam washed out in 1908, the water level of the St. John rose several feet at Fort Kent



Figure 31. Remains of a dam at Allagash Lake outlet. (2004, photo by Johnson)

(BPL, n.d.-a). See page 216 and Appendix B for more details about Long Lake dams. Figure 89 is photo of what remains at the site.

So-called “log driving dams,” “roll dams,” or “wing dams” were less substantial. Often unnamed and mostly forgotten, these former structures helped manage the flow of water and logs during spring drives, and many are no longer discernible to the untrained eye. One example, at the outlet to Allagash Lake, is shown in Figure 31.

Dams were built and then rebuilt. Thus, secondary sources consulted give inconsistent dates and credit for dam construction. Some credit the engineer as the builder, while others the owner or investor. For instance, once source attributes Chamberlain dam to Shepard Boody, a lumberman who determined the feasibility of raising Chamberlain Lake in 1839. Another gives “the 1850s” as the dates of construction for both Chamberlain dam and the original Lock dam, and Eben S. Coe as builder of both. A third source claims David Pingree as the builder. A few sources also state that logs were driven into the West Branch drainage from Allagash lakes, rather than the Penobscot’s East Branch (a claim for which I’ve encountered no evidence). Gil Gilpatrick provides a concise treatment of early dam building in the “Dam It All” chapter of his book *Allagash* (2003). It includes the illustration in Figure 33.

A list of former dams identified during the Storied Lands & Waters project can be found in the Archaeological Properties section of this chapter, page 31; brief descriptions are in Appendix B: Potential Allagash Post-Contact Archaeological Properties.

Lock and Chamberlain Dams

The earthen dike of the modern Lock dam at the outlet of Chamberlain Lake was constructed in 1962, with substantial repair work performed in 2012 and 2018. The original 1841 timber crib dam at that location, Chamberlain Lake–1841 dam, had



Figure 32. Lock–1962 dam after 2018 repairs (2018, photo courtesy of BPL).

collapsed and was buried within an earthen berm. (I am assuming that the original 1841 dam was not substantially rebuilt prior to the construction of Lock–1962, and that Chamberlain–1841 is in fact the structure within the modern berm. No found sources counter this assumption.) In 2000, the State acquired Lock–1962 dam, and then the Lock Dam Lot and Lock Dam Camp in 2015.

Lock–1962’s (Figure 32) earthen embankment is 15 feet high by 280 feet long with sections of parapet wall of embedded vertical spruce planking or logs lined with a corrugated steel bulkhead. Riprap extends 3 to 5 feet above lake level. A gated spillway regulates flow (n.d., white paper in BPL historian files).

Amos Roberts and the Strickland Brothers (the owners of Township 6, Range 11) erected a dam at Chamberlain Lake during 1840–41 to supply Telos Cut. Five years later, Eben S. Coe built another dam (then called “Lock Dam”) below Chamberlain, at Eagle Lake, to create a lock that would float logs upstream from Eagle to Chamberlain. At the same time, he built Heron Lake–1846 dam to raise the lakes behind it, including Eagle. Once logs were raised to Chamberlain, they were driven to Telos, and then Webster Lake in the Penobscot’s East Branch drainage. The tramway made the lock obsolete because the conveyor could move more logs at a faster pace. Few vestiges remain of the lock or Lock–1846 dam, the lower dam at Eagle Lake.

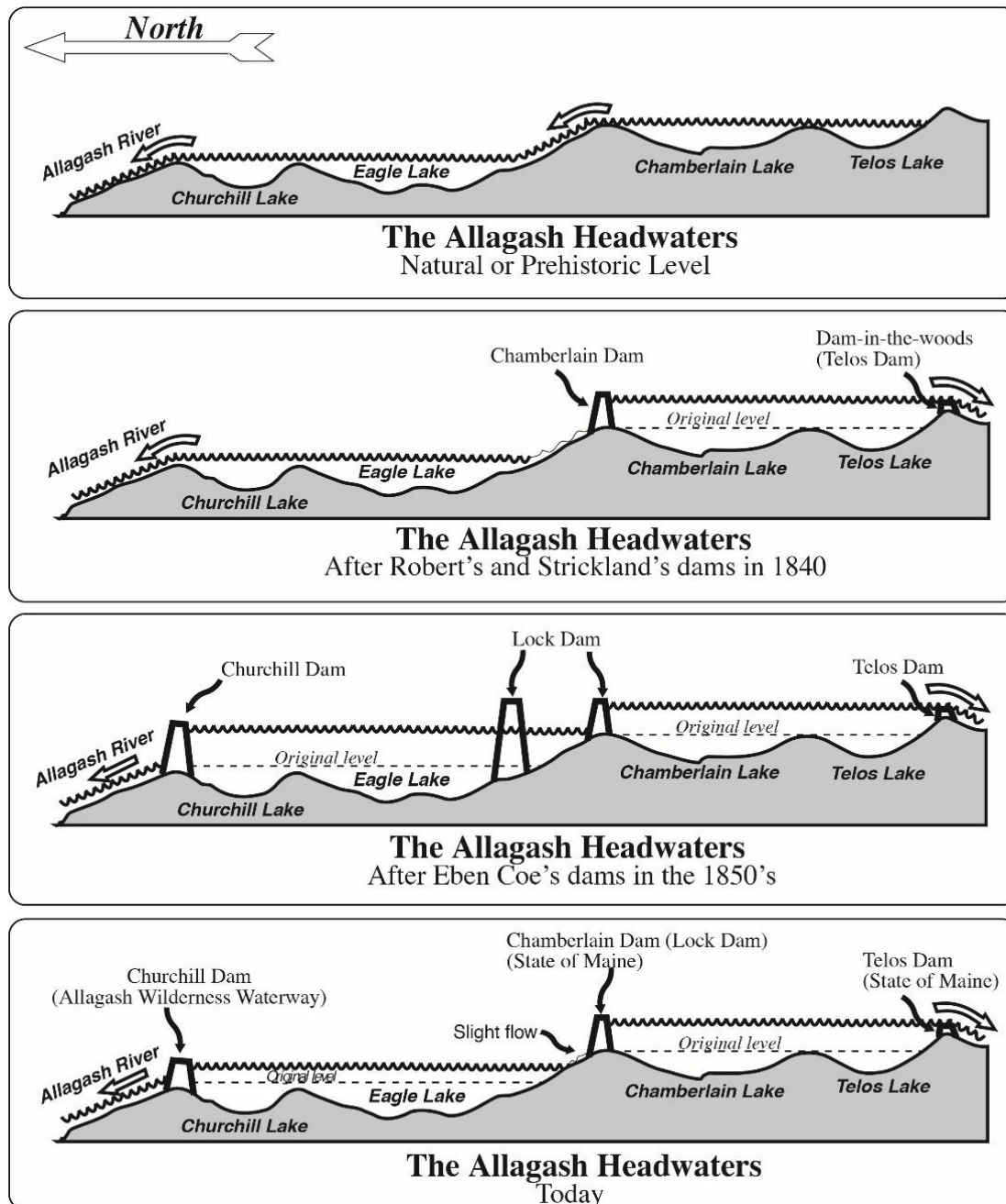


Figure 33. Changes wrought by early dams (Gilpatrick, 2003, p. 95).
Used by permission (G. Gilpatrick, pers. comm., January 23, 2017).

The former dam keeper's house, Lock Dam Camp, was the seasonal home of author Dorothy Boone Kidney. For more about Kidney, see the Ranger and Warden Camps heading, pages 67–68.



Figure 34. Aerial view of Telos–1981 dam by Rick Denico (BPL, 2015).

CONDITION—LOCK AND CHAMBERLAIN DAMS: In 2016, a contractor completed a condition report for Lock–1962, with recommendations. BPL replaced the dam's outlet structure in 2018 with a style intended to be more consistent with the river's wild character (BPL, 2018, p. 10). The condition of the buried Chamberlain–1841 cribwork is unknown.

Telos Dam and Cut

In 1838, Roberts and the Strickland Brothers engaged Shepard Boody to devise a way to make Chamberlain Lake flow against its northward natural current, and south into Telos Lake. Boody proposed raising the waters of Chamberlain Lake with a dam (see Lock and Chamberlain Dams, page 71), then directing the flow into Webster Lake, a source for the Penobscot River, via a 47-foot drop through Telos Gorge and Webster Stream (n.d., white paper in BPL historian files).

Boody proposed a canal 10 to 15 feet wide and 1 to 6 feet deep—known as Telos Cut—to feed water and logs to Telos dam. Many sources erroneously refer to the cut as the gorge below, rather than the channel constructed above the dam, though additional clearing was done below the dam in 1842 (Hubbard, 1884, p. 222). As Telos dam was built before Chamberlain–1841 dam delivered any water, it was known as the “Dam-in-the-Woods.” The dam enabled its owners to control the flow, and to collect a contentious toll from landowners who wanted to drive logs from points north of the dam to Bangor mills and markets (see note regarding a provincial tax on American logs).

Both the dam and cut were constructed by 1841, and dams have been constructed and reconstructed at the east end of Telos Lake since. The last crude log dam was replaced in 1924 by a timber crib dam. Portions of the dam have been replaced numerous times since then. The State acquired Telos–1981 dam and associated structures in 2000.

NOTE REGARDING A PROVINCIAL TAX ON AMERICAN LOGS

There is confusion in the record about the impetus for moving logs from the Allagash south on the Penobscot River. Several sources claim a tax on water-driven American logs imposed by the Province of New Brunswick was the cause; I found no documentation of such a tax prior to 1841, when Chamberlain and Telos dams were already in place.

There were, however, duties levied on forest products as a result of negotiations to set the international boundary. In 1839, U.S. Army General Winfield Scott and Sir John Harvey negotiated an interim agreement, in effect until a permanent boundary could be drawn between the United States and British North America. The agreement allowed joint occupancy of the area in dispute (present-day Aroostook and northern Piscataquis counties, Maine; Victoria and western Carleton and York counties, New Brunswick; and Lake Témiscouata region of Québec). Timbermen of both countries who operated in the area paid into a “disputed-territory fund” (MacNutt, 1963, pp. 308–313), which was divided when the boundary quarrel was settled. Her Majesty’s Province of New Brunswick collected those payments.

When the boundary was set in 1842, Article III of the Webster-Ashburton treaty allowed Americans to be treated the same as British subjects when they floated forest products on the St. John from the formerly disputed Maine territory. Both were taxed for “logs, lumber, timber, boards, staves, or shingles, or . . . agriculture.” (“British-American diplomacy: The Webster-Ashburton Treaty,” 2008).

In 1844, Maine formally complained that, in the year prior, the Province of New Brunswick had imposed a duty of a shilling a ton on all timber shipped from any port in the province, in violation of the 1842 treaty (Burrage, 1919, p. 341). New Brunswick reasoned that once the timber had entered the province it thus was being shipped from a provincial port and subject to the tax.

One source of confusion may well be John S. Springer who was quoted by Thoreau in *Maine Woods* (1864, p. 251). Springer wrote in 1856 that the impetus for digging the Telos Cut “is said to have originated in consequence of the levying of a provincial tax on lumber cut and run down the St. John’s by Americans, in violation of an article in the treaty adopted by the two governments in the recent settlement of the boundary between Maine and New Brunswick.” Springer went on to say that the duty was levied on “all timber running down the St. John’s, whether from the crown lands or the territory ceded to Maine. And the crown, in order to satisfy its loyal subjects for this new requisition, made a corresponding discount on the stumpage charged those hauling timber from the crown lands, while the Yankees were left without indemnification” (Springer, 1856, p. 206). Perhaps he was referring to the 1843 tax, which was in effect only after logs were floating from Allagash lakes into the Penobscot.

Don Nicoll (who has been directly involved with the Waterway since it was envisioned) notes, “there are questions raised in some of the later studies about the ‘tax as the cause’ argument. It appears the basic reason Pingree, et al., wanted to establish the Chamberlain–Telos flow through Webster Stream to the East Branch of the Penobscot was to deliver the timber more quickly and more cheaply than the roundabout route through the St. John, which, among other things, suffered from wildly variable water flows and intense competition for space on the river at narrow points and rapids. There is evidence the ‘tax’ argument was a cover story” (pers. comm., December 2, 2016).

East Branch Improvement Company erected the current Telos–1981 (240 feet long with a 16-foot head). It is of interest due to its traditional timber crib construction, placed on historic footings. The dam was constructed with non-native materials and earthen abutments incorporating steel sheet piling cutoff walls (n.d., BPL white paper).



Figure 35. Reconstructed tramway section. (2017, photo by B. Jacobson)

CONDITION—TELOS DAM: A contractor’s 2016 assessment of Telos–1981 dam recommends major repairs to correct leaks associated with structural deterioration. BPL undertook recommended stopgap repairs in 2017 (BPL, 2018, p.10).

Bridges

The six bridges listed in Table 2 and below are identified by the Allagash statute (12 MRS §1882) as permanent water crossings within the Waterway. All were constructed within the last 50 years, so I do not consider them heritage resources. The history of their locations is part of the story of the Allagash. The Eagle Lake & West Branch Trestle, a railroad bridge, is discussed below. Abandoned roads and bridges, potential archaeological sites, are discussed in Appendix B. The six bridges are:

- Henderson Brook Bridge
- Realty Bridge, also known as Umsaskis Bridge
- Churchill Dam Bridge
- John's Bridge
- Chamberlain Thoroughfare Bridge
- Allagash Stream Bridge.

Tramway Reconstruction

The historic tramway was the structure—a stationary functional construction—over which trams, vehicles that run on rails, carried logs. The structure included the wooden

trestle, rails, pulleys, cables, and power plant. What remains of the 1902 tramway could be considered a structure or an historic archaeological property. Because so many parts have been moved around since the tramway's abandonment, the scattered components of the tram and tramway are considered objects for this assessment; see Tramway Components at page 116, this chapter.

BPL and volunteers reconstructed a 28-foot section of the tramway for interpretive purposes, beginning in 2011. They mounted original rails, trams, and cables with new hardware on a support of new timbers. A pine log was placed on the tram as a demonstration and a fiberglass interpretive panel mounted on the log, as shown in Figure 35. In 2015, volunteers installed a 60-foot-long, 2-foot-wide drive belt between the steam engine and the tramway drive machinery. The reconstruction followed research and documentation by BPL and others, and the plans were approved by the director of the Maine Historic Preservation Commission. The tramway is a prime feature of a National Register Historic District.

CONDITION—TRAMWAY RECONSTRUCTION: Good.

Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad

The Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad extended 13 miles south from Eagle Lake to Umbazooksus Lake, and its roadbed persists. It is most evident at the EL&WB Trestle and at the Eagle Lake terminus within Tramway Historic District where sit two locomotives and more than 40 decaying pulp cars. The railroad carried pulpwood south and, on return trips, supplies for lumbering operations. Operating from ice-out to freeze-up, the operation ran 24 hours a day and hauled approximately 65,000 cords of pulpwood a year (Harper, 1994c, p. 14).

Lacroix's Madawaska Company built the EL&WB in the winter of 1926–27. Later a 5-mile extension continuing to Chesuncook Meadows, known as the Chesuncook & Chamberlain Lake Railroad, was added.¹³ The railroad had terminal facilities at Eagle and Umbazooksus lakes.

Few wooden rail ties survive; some were evident at Crow's Nest campsite in 2001. In the 1970s, most rails within the Waterway were removed, except approximately 2 miles located between the Eagle Lake terminal at Tramway and the EL&WB Trestle (Harper, 1994c, p. 14). I describe the locomotives—contributing elements of the National Register nomination—and other rolling stock, in the Objects section, page 124.

¹³ Terry Harper notes that the oft-cited assertion of Great Northern's purchase and ownership of the railroad is not supported by his research of primary source material (Harper, 2017, p. 5).

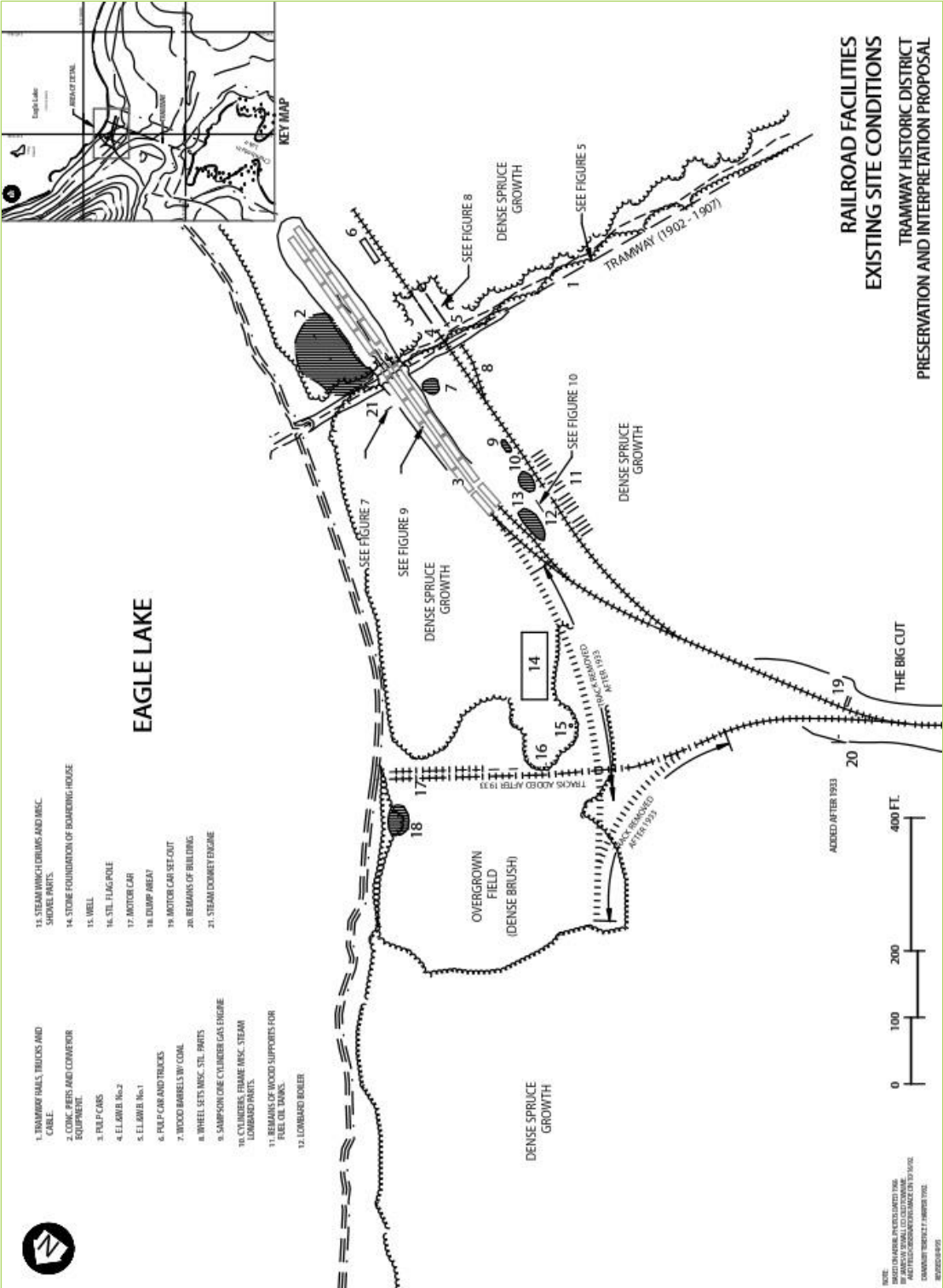


Figure 36. Railroad facilities existing conditions, 1994 (Harper, 1994c).

EL&WB Railroad Trestle

A 1,500-foot-long wooden trestle supported two locomotives—weighing 142,000 and 180,000 pounds—and about 14 loaded pulpwood cars 10 feet above the northern end of Chamberlain Lake, near Allagash Stream, during operation of the Eagle Lake & West



Figure 37. Remains of Eagle Lake & West Branch Trestle (BPL, 2013)

Branch Railroad (1927–1933). A fire weakened the wooden trestle (Harper, 1994c) and it is gone. Stone piers and some rails remain at the Trestle site; see Figure 37.

EL&WB Rail Terminals

The Madawaska Company built a loading facility and excavated a cut 500 feet long and 12 feet deep to facilitate loading at the Eagle Lake terminus of the EL&WB. The company built structures, now mostly gone, at both the Eagle Lake and Umbazooksus Lake terminals; they are potential archaeological properties. See the Objects section, page 124, for more about the railroad remains at Eagle Lake, including objects found by Harper (1994a, 1994b).

The Umbazooksus Lake terminal of the Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad, which is located outside the Storied Lands & Waters project study area, was inventoried by Harper (1995). It was here that a 600-foot-long pier extended into Umbazooksus Lake, upon which pulp cars were unloaded into the lake. Harper’s team was surprised to discover the mainline track still in place in 1995, beginning at the south switch to the wye and continuing north for an undetermined distance (Harper #9-1.0 thru 9-8.0). They recorded several items of note (9-9.0 thru 9-7.4), including part of a collapsed cabin that was one of three small dwellings that once lined the east side of the track. Harper noted

that wheel sets and truck assemblies had been used as fill material when the current dam was constructed across the outlet of Umbazooksus Lake. Knowledge of this site will improve understanding and interpretation of the railroad's operation.



Figure 38. Designation memorial plaque at Churchill Depot. (2017, photo by B. Jacobson)

CONDITION—EL&WB RAILROAD: The Trestle's stone piers and rails remain a feature on the land, as seen in Figure 37, though it is considered a ruin. The railbed is overgrown, noticeable at several locations, such as Crow's Nest campsite. The condition of the rail terminals is not documented.

Memorials

Dedication Plaque

U.S. Secretary of the Interior Walter J. Hickel, U.S. Senator Edmund Muskie, Maine Governor Kenneth Curtis, and other officials attended a ceremony held at Churchill Depot on July 19, 1970. The occasion was designation of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway as the first State-administered segment of the National Wild and Scenic

Rivers System. A bronze plaque placed at Churchill Depot for the dedication reads: “The Allagash Wilderness Waterway established by the people of Maine has been designated a State Wild River Area in the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System under provisions of the Wild and Scenic Rivers Act of 1968. Walter J. Hickel, Secretary of the Interior. July,



Figure 39. Joe McKeel memorial stone near Ramsay Ledges campsite—
“Joe McKeel. Died 1870” (BPL, 2013).

1970.” BPL moved the plaque to its current location near Churchill–1998 dam. See Figure 38.

CONDITION—DEDICATION PLAQUE: The bronze appears stable and recently cleaned. (Coloration of the masonry bedding appears similar to pictures from the 1970 event.)

McKeel Stone

Joseph McKeel (McKeal, McKiel, McKeil) was born in Kings County, New Brunswick, in 1800. The New Brunswick 1880 census lists McKeel as “death unknown” and his wife a widow, though he was known to be alive in Maine at that time. Some assume he left his wife and six children to work in the Maine woods. It is local legend that McKeel was buried along the shore of the Allagash, in two barrels (pork or flour barrels, depending on who is telling the story) during spring high water. Being buried in barrels was not unheard of in the Maine Woods. “The accepted way to bury a person in two barrels was to cut the top off one barrel down to the first hoop. Then one barrel could slide into

another one, be nailed together and that made an adequate coffin for those who wished to die as they lived, without standing on ceremony or fanfare” (Connors-Carlson, 2004, p. Preface). At least seven dates have been suggested for his demise, ranging from 1870 to 1902. No extant death certificate has been located (Connors-Carlson, 2004).

McKeel was buried by Dan O’Leary, Sr., who was living at the Moir farm (T. O’Leary, pers. comm., September 9, 2016). His grave was relocated to the site of a warden’s camp, some 16 miles along the Inn Road from the main road in the town of Allagash. There have been various grave markers. Clovis Jandreau put up the current stone memorial so that men working in the area would not run equipment back and forth over the grave. He is quoted in the January 22, 1973, *Bangor Daily News* as saying, “There used to be a wooden cross there 30 or 40 years ago, I don’t know what happened to it. I don’t remember where I got the date to put on the rock marker, but I think it was from inside the warden camp somewhere.” He estimated he placed the stone “about 10 years ago,” or circa 1963. (Connors-Carlson, 2004, p. 39). See Figures 39 and 88.

CONDITION—MCKEEL STONE: Undocumented.

OBJECTS

Museum objects are documents, specimens, artifacts, or other objects in the disciplines of archaeology, ethnography, history, biology, geology, and paleontology which are collected, protected, preserved, and used to aid understanding among visitors and to preserve information about specific parks, historic sites, or public lands units (BPL, 2000, pp. 37–38). The National Park Service posits that museum objects

are important park resources in their own right as well as being valuable for the information they provide about processes, events, and interactions among people and the environment. Natural and cultural objects and their associated records provide baseline data, serving as scientific and historical documentation of the park’s resources and purpose. . . . Museum objects used in exhibits, furnished historic structures, and other interpretive programs help visitors gain better understanding of the events, activities, and people commemorated by parks (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2005, p. 2.2).

Objects can be from any period in history. Museum professionals generally divided objects into collections of manuscripts, specimens in natural history collections, and collections related to archaeology, ethnography, and history. Objects can be large constructions that are by nature or design movable (distinguished from structures that are designed to be stationary), as well as smaller items. Thus, I discuss the railroad locomotives at Tramway Historic District, audiotapes at the Acadian Archives acadiennes, and hand tools at the Churchill Depot History Center in this section.

Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands

The Bureau does not have a formal museum collections program for the Allagash. However, BPL does have Allagash items in several locations. When possible, Waterway staff retrieve objects from the landscape and keep them in an area of the Storehouse at

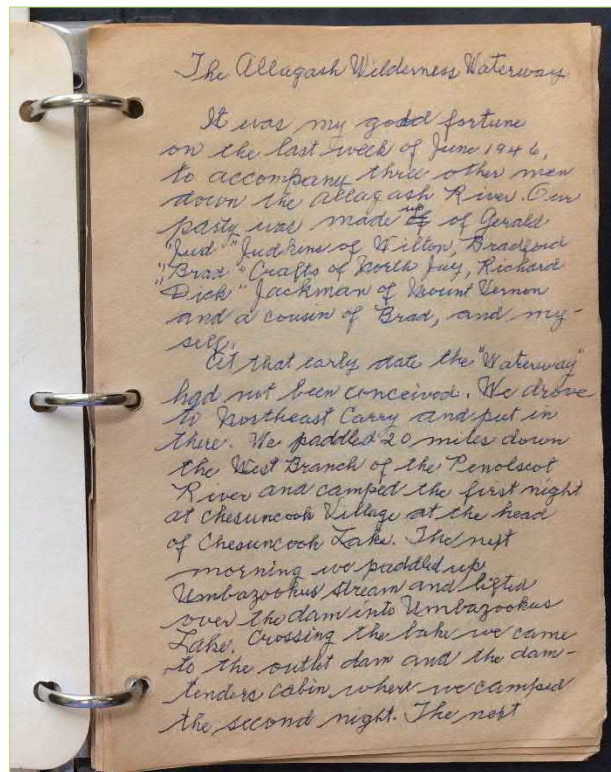


Figure 40. Account of 1946 Allagash trip found in BPL historian files. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

Churchill Depot. A large number of objects remain where they were abandoned prior to establishment of the Waterway, near the shores of the watercourse or deep in the woods.

Maine law (27 MRS §86-A, 27 MRSA §372) establishes responsibility for artifacts, museum objects, and specimens located on State-controlled lands, including the Waterway. They are the property of the State. Removal by anyone other than State of Maine personnel is prohibited by law and Waterway rule 2.18. Furthermore, “the Maine State Museum holds title, as trustee for the State, to all historical materials, other than documents or other library or archival items under the administrative jurisdiction of the Maine State Library or the Maine State Archives, that are or may become the property of the State and are or may be housed in the public buildings of the State.” The law further establishes that historical materials that are directly connected with areas under the jurisdiction of BPL “shall be exempt from this section.” (27 MRS §85-A). To some, the

mandate raises questions about the ownership of objects on Bureau lands. In chapter 5, I highlight distinctive objects held by the Bureau and others.

The BPL “historian files” in Augusta contain about 4 linear feet of records related to the history of the Allagash. There are background papers, correspondence, copies of reports and articles, Waterway guides, agreements, site plans, planning documents, and photocopies of historical photos. Some records are preserved on microfiche, and permanent records are held by the Maine State Archives. Fire consumed BPL records at the Waterway’s Umsaskis Lake headquarters when it burned in September 1982 (BPL, 2012, p. 60). Other BPL records are held in the current Waterway headquarters at Churchill Depot and in the Bureau’s Ashland and Greenville offices.

Manuscripts

In addition to administrative records, the BPL historian files include the following manuscripts.

- Historical and Contemporary Photos – Black-and-white prints, color photos, negatives, and transparencies in manila file folders. Two matching photo albums labeled “Photographs” hold 269 photos of the Allagash from the early 20th century. Another, “Memory Book,” has 148 pages of historical photos.
- Lawson Reeves Sojourns – Narratives and photographs “of two long-ago sojourns down the Allagash River,” according to a woman who donated the handwritten accounts when moving to a smaller dwelling. She reports, “both trips were organized by Lawson Reeves, a Maine native who lived in Corinna. These journals were given to my husband, William Hermann, by Lawson for safekeeping (he was one of the travelers). They are very interesting and chronicle conditions and customs of the time. One was done in 1946 and the other in 1979” (J. Hermann, pers. comm. with Maine Office of Tourism, n.d.). See Figure 40.

CONDITION—BPL MANUSCRIPTS: The above items are stored in a normal office environment. Condition of manuscripts varies.

Oral Histories

BPL contracted with Faye O’Leary Hafford, a local historian, to interview individuals associated with the Allagash Waterway to inform interpretative programming. Hafford and her husband, Lee, had spent 17 years employed by BPL at Michaud Farm, retiring in 1989. For the interviews, she sought anyone who could give information about the Allagash, including people who lived in the St. John Valley and others who knew the river. During a 1988–89 contract, at least 15 individuals were interviewed. The number from a 1990 contract is unknown, though Hafford reports that she continued to conduct interviews following the end of the contract period. Only a few tape recordings were made. Recently, Hafford’s handwritten notes were typed and compiled into a document

deposited at the Allagash Historical Society and the Faye O’Leary Hafford Library in the town of Allagash (F. O. Hafford, pers. comm., October 23, 2016).

CONDITION—HAFFORD ORAL HISTORIES: Condition of the original interview notes is unknown.

Inventory

In 1994, BPL contracted with Terry Harper for an inventory of post-contact objects resting above ground along the Waterway. The project was carried out in three phases, with the assistance of volunteers and BPL staff. More than 360 objects associated with 12 sites were numbered, photographed, and mapped; they are generally related to machinery and structures that served lumbering operations in the early 1900s.

Harper provided BPL with photocopies of the field book notes, as well as a site location map. Finished drawings, more than 300 catalogued photographs, and copies of audio commentaries were intended to accompany the inventory, though I did not locate any of these during the Storied Lands & Waters project. The sites Harper inventoried were:

- Cunliffe Depot (Allagash River)
- Long Lake Dam (Harvey Pond)
- Harvey Farm (Harvey Pond)
- Churchill Depot (Allagash River)
- Tramway Depot (Chamberlain and Eagle lakes)
- Remains of EL&WB RR (Eagle Lake)
- Chamberlain depot (Chamberlain Lake)
- Chamberlain Farm (Chamberlain Lake)
- EL&WB Trestle (Chamberlain Lake)
- Remains of EL&WB RR (Umbazooksus Lake)
- American Realty Depot (Umsaskis Lake)
- Paquett School (Umsaskis Lake).

During the Harper inventory some items were numbered with a system keyed to his maps and photos (Harper, 1994a, 1994b, 1995). The numbering nomenclature is “Harper #0-0.0,” where the first digit indicates Harper’s site numbers and digits following the dash relate to the items found at that site. Some numbered items have been moved to the Churchill Depot Storehouse.

Many objects held by BPL are in the Storehouse, where they are protected from weather and vandals and are on display for the public in the Churchill Depot History Center. There is no inventory or catalog for those materials (except Harper’s system). A few objects, also not inventoried, are stored in BPL offices. See headings in this Objects section for descriptions of the Bureau’s holdings, particularly Hand Tools, Boom Gear, Personal Items, Household Furnishings, Horse-Drawn Equipment, Tramway Components, Lombard Log Haulers, EL&WB Rolling Stock, Other Mechanical Equipment, and Boats.

Off-Site Repositories and Manuscript Collections

A range of organizations other than BPL, and individuals, also hold objects related to the Allagash. Some repositories are introduced below, accompanied by notes about any relevant manuscript collections. While manuscripts are usually thought of as text based, in museums and archives the term “manuscript” can refer to a variety of document types (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2005, “Understanding manuscripts: A basic introduction,” n.d.) such as:

- reports
- videotapes
- audiotapes
- correspondence
- photographs
- personal papers
- ephemera
- diaries
- scrapbooks
- press clippings
- legal and financial papers
- speeches.

I present details about Allagash items other than manuscripts under separate headings in this Objects section. As mentioned previously, some of these categories encompass BPL holdings. All objects types discussed are: Artifacts, Natural History Specimens, Hand Tools, Personal Items, Household Furnishings, Horse-Drawn Equipment, Tramway Components, Lombard Log Haulers, EL&WB Rolling Stock, Other Mechanical Equipment, and Boats.

Abbe Museum (Bar Harbor)

The mission of the Abbe Museum is to inspire new learning about the Wabanaki nations. In aggregate, the Abbe’s collections are composed of more than 50,000 objects representing 10,000 years of Native American culture and history in Maine. The collections and the museum’s education programs will be an important resource in developing interpretative media and programs for the Allagash. All collections are catalogued.

In addition to the Allagash artifacts collected on the shores of the Allagash lakes (see Artifacts, starting at page 108), I reviewed the following Abbe manuscripts related to archaeology in the Allagash–Munsungan Lake area.

- Master’s Thesis by Pauleena MacDougall Seeber – Miscellaneous papers related to archaeological surveys and excavations at Eagle and Munsungan lakes are in the Abbe Museum archive. These include a copy of an unpublished 1987 Master’s thesis, “A Comparison of Preliminary Archaeological Remains from Two Ceramic Period Sites at Munsungan [Munsungan] Lake, Maine,” by Pauleena MacDougall Seeber, and fieldnotes.

- Munsungan-Allagash Survey Collection – Black-and-white prints, negatives, and color transparencies related to Butler and Hadlock (1962) surveys. Includes photos of artifacts, excavations in the mid-1950s, and survey camps (Figure 41). One is labeled “Allagash Waters.”



Figure 41. Photo and transparencies from Abbe Museum archive. In lower photo Wendell Hadlock, Douglas Byers, and Milton Hall study materials during the 1950s. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

CONDITION—ABBE MANUSCRIPTS: Stable. Material is stored in acid-free folders and boxes and archival photo sleeves.

Acadian Archives acadiennes at University of Maine at Fort Kent (Fort Kent)

The Acadian Archives acadiennes was established at the University of Maine at Fort Kent in 1989. It is a repository and resource center, offering on-site consultation regarding archival collections and information about regional folklore, history, and folklife. The archives hold oral history interviews and scrapbooks that contain information about the Allagash. Lise Pelletier, Director of the Acadian Archives acadiennes, reports that they have few objects related to the Waterway (pers. comm., August 22, 2016). The results of my cursory search of the archives for relevant manuscripts are presented below.

- Marc Chassé Oral Histories – This collection (MCC-00248) consists of 350 video recordings of oral histories collected in English and French by Marc Chassé. Chassé was born in St. Agatha, Maine, and practiced chiropractic in

Fort Kent for 35 years, retiring in 1998. These histories document the Franco-American culture of the St. John Valley. Original VHS tapes have been converted to DVD format (both use and archival copies). Copies have been distributed to public libraries and local television stations within the St. John Valley. The online finding aid (Donahue & Chamberland, 2010) lists at least one interview that may be relevant: “Allagash, Gary Pelletier; Cunliffe Depot.” The collection is still being indexed, and an online search function will be available soon; a search of the database on the UMFK server for “Allagash” returned 32 hits.

CONDITION—Chassé Oral Histories: Documentation not available.

- Marcella Bélanger Violette Scrapbooks – Twenty-five scrapbooks (more than 3,000 pages) cover the period from 1920 through 2004. Among key topic areas are the St. John Valley, Franco-Americans, Acadians, Allagash Wilderness Waterway, and the Violette family. Ms. Violette was active in Valley civic life and her husband, Elmer, was a state senator at the time of the establishment of the Waterway and instrumental in its creation. Each volume is filled with photos, newspaper articles, letters, cards, telegrams, postcards, brochures, and other items. My online search of the collection returned 67 entries for “Allagash.” There is an online finding aid (Johnson & Kelly, 2007).

A tribute video to Elmer and Marcella Violette accompanies the scrapbook collection and includes an account by Don Nicoll, advisor to Senator Edmund Muskie, of their relations in establishing the Waterway as well as “annual inspection” trips thereafter. Similarly John Martin, a longtime Maine legislator who served with Judge Violette on the committee that created the Waterway, shares his remembrances

(*Remembering the contributions of Marcella and Elmer Violette [video file]*, 2013). See <https://youtu.be/Yxi0tQFwoS0/>.

CONDITION—Violette Scrapbooks: Documentation not available.

- Paradis Folklore Project – The archives maintains an in-house database of oral history interviews conducted by students at the University of Maine at Fort Kent, under the direction of former faculty member Roger Paradis. Most are in English, though a few are in French. Professor Paradis brought the tape recordings to the Acadian Archives acadiennes in March 1991 (there was extensive mold). The student interviews are considered separate collections; my search for “Allagash” returned 28 entries among the 68 total entries.

CONDITION—Paradis Folklore Project: Poor (L. Pelletier, pers. comm., August 22, 2016).

Allagash Historical Society (Allagash)

The nonprofit historical society was founded to share the Allagash community's history, especially the history of the locale's Scots-Irish population. Focus areas include lumbering, farming, schools, churches, and the Allagash and St. John rivers. The society's



Figure 42. Photo album at Allagash Historical Society. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

collection has grown through donations, which are housed in a barn and new museum building. There are numerous household items and family scrapbooks. Given its location at the confluence of the Allagash and St. John rivers, there are also items related to travel on the water, lumbering, and farming—for instance, canoes, paddles, tack, models of ferry boats, logging equipment, and stoves from camps. None is known to have direct Allagash provenance (A. Jackson, pers. comm., August 20, 2016).

- “Snap Shots” – One photo book on display is labeled, “Turn of the Century at Clayton Lake” (AHS #86-8-1); see Figure 42. While not on the Allagash, Clayton Lake is within the Allagash watershed and was the site of a Madawaska Company depot similar in many ways to Churchill Depot.

CONDITION—“SNAP SHOTS” MANUSCRIPT: Documentation not available.

Ashland Historical Society (Ashland)

The volunteers of Ashland Historical Society store items in the basement of the public library in Ashland, Maine. The historical society collections are not catalogued or displayed, and I was not able to view them. The society president and Allagash librarian are not aware of any Allagash-related items in the collections (C. Morton, pers. comm., August 29, 2016).

Ashland Logging Museum (Ashland)

The museum was established by community members to help preserve the rich logging history of the Ashland area. Typewritten “curator reports” created by the museum’s

founder exist for most items acquired in the 1960s and '70s. Most objects have tags describing the item and who donated it to the museum, some tags have what appear to be catalog numbers. I did not identify any manuscripts at the museum, though they hold several objects related to Allagash logging; see Objects headings.



Figure 43. Don Nicoll, Rufus Nicoll, Don Hudson, and Bruce Jacobson discuss *"The Allegash"* (Heydt, n.d.), gifted to Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation, July 23, 2016. (photo by C. Stewart)

Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation

One purpose of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation (AWWF) is to preserve the historical and cultural values of the Allagash. While the Foundation does not maintain an archive or generally collect objects, it did acquire an historical account of a trip on the Allagash in conjunction with the Waterway's 50th anniversary celebration.

- "The Allegash" – The bound, unpublished record "of two tenderfeet and the conspirator on a five hundred mile canoeing trip through the wilderness of Maine and New Brunswick, September, 1923" is fashioned as a movie script (Heydt, n.d.). The "conspirator," Herman A. Heydt, organized the trip and wrote the account. Numerous black-and-white photos are by James G. MacLean. See Figure 43.

CONDITION—"THE ALLEGASH:" The binding is in fair condition and the rest is good. Storage conditions undocumented.

Bangor Public Library (Bangor)

The Local History and Special Collections sections of the Bangor Library hold information on Bangor, the Penobscot valley, the state of Maine, and the entire region of New

England. The materials include genealogical resources and historical references, generally beginning with the period when Maine was part of Massachusetts. Historical references about Maine industries, such as logging and paper, provide useful information for a better understanding of the Bangor region. The library keeps materials deemed rare, unique, and of high value secure in the Special Collections area. These unique materials include books, photographs, and archival collections. Researchers may only view these items in person at the library's Bangor Room; due to recent construction, not all materials are stored on site.

The library's holdings include a substantial amount of original material related to the upper St. John and Allagash lumbering history, cultural as well as economic. There are many historic photos, some accessible through the Maine Memory Network (D. Nicoll, pers. comm., September 17, 2016). My online search returned 56 records for the subject "Allagash," in the general catalog. For example, a video recording of "Northrunner: A Documentary Film Celebrating the 40th anniversary of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway" (Patrick McGowan & Hockmeyer, 2007).

- Maine Newspaper Articles – A search of the library's card catalogue (yes, typed index cards!) revealed some 80 entries for Allagash among the microfiche and print articles. The articles had appeared in the *Bangor Daily News*, *Bangor Daily Commercial*, *Lewiston Journal*, and *Portland Sunday Telegram*. A large portion of them deal with hydroelectric dam proposals. Other topics include creation of the Allagash Waterway, planning, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council, bridge construction, trout fishing, forest fires, canoe trips, logging, river drivers, St. Croix Voyagers, David Pingree, and horseboating.
- Photos in Special Collections – These extensive holdings of photos and negatives are uncatalogued and stored in an off-site facility. They include a collection of *Bangor Daily News* photos from the 1950s to the 2000s.

CONDITION—BANGOR LIBRARY SPECIAL COLLECTIONS: Storage conditions unavailable.

Dean Bennett

Dean Bennett has a long and distinguished history of involvement with the Allagash, starting with his first paddle in 1964. He and his wife Sheila have canoed together in the Waterway since their 1975 honeymoon. Their 1994 book *Allagash: Maine's Wild and Scenic River* is a detailed and comprehensive description of the Waterway's natural history. The Bennetts illustrated the book with their own color photographs, maps, and pen-and-ink drawings.

Among his other titles, Bennett authored *The Wilderness from Chamberlain Farm: A Story of Hope for the American Wild* (2002), which he illustrated with black-and-white photos and drawings. Dean Bennett has offered his extensive collection of images for

use in Waterway education and interpretation programs. Bennett donated his materials related to the establishment and early history of the Waterway to the Natural Resources Council of Maine (D. Bennett, pers. comm., August 30, 2016).

CONDITION—BENNETT MANUSCRIPTS: Documentation not available.

Cary Library (Houlton), Aroostook County Oral History Project

Twelve libraries in Aroostook County created an informal oral history of the county through taped interviews of County residents. People of the St. John Valley and the Allagash were among those interviewed in 1971–72. The project produced 115 cassettes, 20 of which are in French and 2 in Swedish. Sets of the cassettes were given to participating local libraries, Maine State Library, and Library of Congress Folk Music Division. Cary Library in Houlton, Maine, coordinated the effort and library staff confirmed they retain their copies (pers. comm., October 2016); I did not check with other repositories. All of the interviews are also posted online at <http://www2.cary.lib.me.us/GenDB/aoh/>.

Subjects covered are early farming and machinery, railroading, folksongs and folklore, politics, town meetings, smuggling, cross-border activities, sporting camps, schools and schooling, tall tales, and “everything else that has made up the culture of the county.” My cursory review of the online index revealed many interviews of assumed interest; the numbers below indicate how many interviews are in the topic if more than one is catalogued (“Aroostook County oral history project, 1971-1972,” n.d.).

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Allagash Cave • Allagash, lumbering in (3) • Allagash River: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ boating ○ channeling ○ origin of name ○ traveling • Allagash Settlement (2) • boats/boatbuilding: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ batteaux ○ canoes (2) ○ pirogues ○ tow boats (2) ○ wanagan boats (3) ○ flanger • canoeing/canoe-poling (2) • canoe-making (3) | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • canoes, birch (2) • Cunliffe’s Depot (3) • Cunliffe’s lumber operations (2) • game wardens, general, and: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Frank Austin [Helen Hamlin’s grandfather] ○ Tom Pelletier • LaCroix mill • log drives (8) • log jams and breaking (2) • lumber camps, as markets • lumber companies and operators: 12 operations noted (17) • lumbering/lumber industry (18) • lumbering camps (7) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ building (2) ○ cooking and food (3) |
|--|--|

- | | |
|---|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • lumbering description/terms (4) • Maliseets (Malecites) (3) • “negroes,” in a woods crew • rivermen (2) • wild animals (2) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ bears (2) ○ black cat (panther) ○ caribou ○ deer (4) | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ game ○ moose ○ raccoons • wildflowers • woods camps, peddler's visits • woods camps, recreation (2) • woodsmen, clothing (2) • woodsmen (12) |
|---|---|

CONDITION—AROOSTOOK ORAL HISTORIES: Storage conditions undocumented.

Fogler Library at University of Maine (Orono)

Due to the location of Maine’s land grant university at the heart of “The Lumber Capital of the World,” or so Bangor claimed in the 19th century, there are countless materials relevant to logging and forest management in the University’s collections. Here are a few samples from the Raymond H. Fogler Library. The library maintains DigitalCommons at UMaine, a searchable database of scholarly, educational, and creative works of the University of Maine community, which includes archives and special collections. The Special Collections Department contains the Northeast Archives of Folklore and Oral History (see the so-named section below).

- Bert Call Collection – This photo collection at the Fogler Library, University of Maine, contains negatives—taken by Bert Call between 1914 and 1939—of outdoor scenes of mountains, lakes, woods, and streams in the northern part of Maine. Images scanned from his black-and-white negatives are available online. Five photographs were called up by a search for “Allagash,” titled “Near Allagash Falls,” “Allagash Falls,” “Near Allagash Falls/Allagash River below Round Pond,” “Allagash Waters,” and “Down the Allagash” (“Special collections: guide to the Bert Call photograph collection,” 2015).
- Photographs of Logging Operations in Northern Maine – A single album (24 x 35 cm) contains photographs of logging operations in various places in Maine, 1907–1928. Images show logging roads and camps, Lombard log haulers, skidways, tramway at Chamberlain Lake, and Telos and Webster dams. The album is located in UM Orono Special Collections (SpC MS #1567 sc).
- Telos Canal Company Records, 1846–1966 (bulk 1846–1920) – The records (in two folders and one folio folder) include copies of 1846 incorporation papers, financial papers, statements of tolls, minutes of meetings, correspondence, and tax papers. Included also are two copies of a document, Telos Lake, from Report of Land Agent of Maine of 1841 and photographs of the Telos and Lock dams taken on or about May 18, 1942. There is no finding aid; see Special Collections librarian for assistance (“Telos Canal Company records, 1846-1966,” n.d.).
- The Hardy Journals – Manly Hardy was an amateur naturalist from Brewer, Maine, who left the most extensive published record of any of the naturalists who wrote about wildlife in Maine—including the Allagash— from the late 1800s through the early 1900s. His articles and essays covered a wide range of subjects

about a variety of bird and mammal species. Thirteen of Hardy's journals (typed), along with three authored by others, are collectively known as "The Hardy Journals" (Box #614, folder #73 of the Fannie Hardy Eckstorm Collection) (Krohn & Hardy, 2005).

- Great Northern Paper Company Papers, 1896–1960 – Papers include letters, scrapbooks, photograph albums, office files, annual reports, and reprints. Deposited by the Great Northern Paper Company. (Box #836–858, Folio). Topics include

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ accident prevention ○ advertising ○ annual meetings, 1897–1911 ○ anecdotes ○ annual reports, two folders ○ apprentice program 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ associations, contributions, etc. ○ Barnum, Frank J. D., article reprints on forest usage ○ Big Black River Dam Company ○ Boston Post
--	--

CONDITION—FOGLER LIBRARY COLLECTIONS: Documentation not available, though none of the above listed items has restricted access.

Terence F. Harper

In July 1974, a young Terry Harper visited Churchill Depot where he explored many buildings including the tractor shed (since demolished); he became intrigued with Lombard log haulers. Since 1990, Harper has researched early lumbering operations and published several articles. Harper, along with his father Wayne Harper, conducted an inventory of objects resting above ground along the Waterway for the Bureau of Parks and Lands (1994a, 1994b, 1995). He developed a preservation plan for the EL&WB locomotives (1994c) and led volunteers of the Allagash Alliance to stabilize them. Recently, Harper provided documentation to restore a portion of the tramway.

His current interests include ongoing documentation of historical sites throughout the region and restoring a Wisconsin gasoline engine from a Lombard log hauler used by the Madawaska Company. Harper serves as a history consultant to the Maine Forest and Logging museum in Bradley, Maine. These interests have resulted in a collection of materials related to the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, which is uncatalogued.

- Approximately 500 images from 1900 to 1933 of Tramway Depot, EL&WB railroad, Churchill Depot, Lombard log hauler operations, etc.
- First-person accounts of people who worked on the railroad. For example, an October 18, 1992, taped oral interview with Avis Harkness Black, and letters and sketches from Edwin J. Robichaud (March 1992–November 1993).
- Madawaska Company (Lacroix) records, and background on Eastern Manufacturing, St. John Lumber Company, and Lombard Traction Engine Company.

- Floor plans and a 3-D REVIT generated model of the Churchill Depot Boarding House.



Figure 44. First (1953–1964) in a series of guest books at Jalbert's Sporting Camps. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

- Extensive field notes and photos from fieldwork (Figure 74).
- Detailed drawings for the Churchill Depot engine shed, EL&WB Trestle, pulp cars, and the plan/profiles for the entire EL&WB railway.
- Maps and site plans for Churchill and Tramway depots (c. 1926–1933) based on 1950s air photos, sketches provided by primary sources (people who actually lived and worked there), and contemporary photos.

CONDITION—HARPER MANUSCRIPTS: Documentation not available.

Willard Jalbert Family

Willard Jalbert, Sr., “The Old Guide,” left behind many stories about life on the Allagash. Some were captured on tape as part of the Aroostook Oral History Project (including a poem telling the story of the Jalbert Camp). Others have been passed down in the family. Family and guests continue to record life at Jalbert’s Sporting Camps in logbooks and photo albums stored at Windy Point. Due to the Jalbert family’s long association with the Allagash, they may well hold objects related to the Waterway, though I identified none during the project.

- Guest Logbooks – The first of four logbooks covers the period 1953 to 1964 (Figure 44). The covers of two others are labeled “June 9, 1979 to November 7, 1982,” and “September 1, 1967 to August 26, 1982.” The fourth is the current log including 2016 entries. Entries are from guests and family who have stayed at Jalbert’s Sporting Camps.
- About a dozen photo albums hold images of the Jalbert family and visitors to the camps. Some are captioned with accompanying stories.

CONDITION—JALBERT FAMILY MANUSCRIPTS: The Jalbert logbooks and photo albums are stored on a kitchen shelf, which makes them available to guests. It also subjects them to fluctuating temperature and humidity. Photo albums are not all of archival quality.

Maine Forest and Logging Museum (Bradley)

The Maine Forest and Logging Museum focuses on forest resources in a cultural context; its mission is to preserve, celebrate, and educate people about the sustainable forest culture of Maine. The museum conducts public programs and school tours that often combine an interactive living history format at an operating “up-and-down” sawmill, and a variety of other interpretative sites that include a blacksmith shop, batteaux, trappers’ line camp, covered bridge, and a log cabin. See Lombard Log Haulers at page 118 for information about Lombards at the museum. Due to pending implementation of a new accessions program, I was not able to determine what, if any, Allagash-related manuscripts the museum may have.

CONDITION—MAINE FOREST AND LOGGING MUSEUM MANUSCRIPTS: Unavailable.

Maine Historic Preservation Commission (Augusta)

The Maine Historic Preservation Commission is the State agency responsible for the identification, evaluation, and protection of Maine’s significant cultural resources. It functions as the State Historic Preservation Office; its Director is the State Historic Preservation Officer (SHPO), as directed by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966. While not an archive, the records of the Maine Historic Preservation Commission hold historical information about the Allagash regarding eligibility for listing in the National Register of Historic Places, particularly structures and archaeology.

CONDITION—MHPC RECORDS: Undocumented.

Maine Historical Society (Portland)

The Maine Historical Society (MHS) maintains a museum and library in downtown Portland, Maine. Founded in 1822, the Society strives to serve the entire state through its education and outreach programs and through the digital museum, Maine Memory Network (<https://www.mainememory.net/>). This online resource includes photos and other documents related to the Allagash.

Published books in the library also include Allagash information. The Maine Historical Society has four collections of interest. (A fifth collection, records of Katahdin Forest Management and Timberlands donated to the Maine Historical Society in 2016, has not yet been accessioned.)



Figure 45. Henry L. Withee and Horace A. “Hod” Bailey cross Mud Pond Carry on July 8, 1911. (photo courtesy of Maine Historical Society)

- Anderson, Hayden L. V. *Maine Narrow Gauge Railroad and the Cumberland & Oxford Canal Collection, 1807–1999* – The Hayden collection consists of approximately 42 color, 35-mm slides of canals and railroads in Maine. These images were taken by Anderson in 1970 while researching his book *Canals and Inland Waterways of Maine*, which was published posthumously by Maine Historical Society in 1982. Photos include Telos Dam. (“Telos canal documents, ca. 1936-1987. In Maine Historical Society, Anderson, Hayden L. V. *Maine Narrow Gauge Railroad and the Cumberland & Oxford Canal collection, 1807-1999*. Coll. 2757.,” 2014)
- “Canoeing down the Allagash” – Bound typescript with photographs. First page: “In camp on Eagle Lake, Tuesday, August 9th, 1904, noon. I write in the tent with a gale of wind blowing.” Thirty-eight leaves of text interspersed with leaves of photographs (b/w snapshots pasted onto pages). Also includes two large color prints of Québec City, where the “tour” concluded. (Coll. #2325.)
- “Alleguash River to Chimney Lake” – Manuscript map folded in portfolio 86 x 36 cm. Index reads, “Mr. Hunter's survey of the Alleguash River 1819.” This is part of the Thomas Barclay Collection (Coll. #26) at the Maine Historical Society. The collection consists of the Papers of the St. Croix Commission and other commissions following the Treaty of Ghent (1814), appointed to agree on a Canadian-American border between Passamaquoddy Bay and the Great Lakes. Thomas Barclay (1753–1830) was one of the diplomats appointed by the British government to help settle the Northeast Boundary dispute. (Coll. 26, Map 6 in Portfolio B.)

- Withee, Henry L. Collection – This small collection (0.25 linear foot) details two northern Maine canoe trips taken by Henry L. Withee in 1911 and 1918. The former, a nine-day trip on the Allegash [sic] River from Kineo to Fort Kent, is a typescript bound in a hardcover book, illustrated with 45 of Withee's photographs (Figure 45). An envelope of 90 numbered



Figure 46. Allagash Mountain Fire Tower map. (n.d., image courtesy of Maine State Archives)

photographs of this trip, with numbered list, identifies additional sites. The latter, a small journal with a newspaper article entitled “A Week on the West Branch” glued in, is illustrated with several photographs. Collection also includes six envelopes containing Withee family photographs circa 1860. A portion of the collection was used as the basis of a 50th Waterway anniversary exhibit at the Maine Historical Society in 2016. (Coll. 1955.)

CONDITION—MHS MANUSCRIPTS: The four collections are in stable condition.

Maine Folklife Center (Orono)

The Maine Folklife Center at the University of Maine documents, interprets, preserves, and presents the traditional culture and living lore of Maine and the Maritime Provinces. This, of course, includes traditional work in the Maine Woods. Materials collected—primarily recorded interviews—are housed in and managed by the Northeast Archives of Folklore and Oral History. Though once part of the Folklife Center, the collection is now found in the Fogler Library Special Collections at the University of Maine in Orono.

Maine State Archives (Augusta)

The Maine State Archives, a bureau within the Department of Secretary of State, maintains approximately 95 million pages of official State records considered permanently valuable. These include bills introduced in the Legislature, Governor's Executive Council Reports, election returns, deeds to and from the State of Maine, maps from the Land Office, vital statistics prior to 1892, federal census records from Maine up to 1930, county court records dating back to the 1639, and military records through World War I, to list a few. Many archival records are available online or by contacting Archive Services. (<http://www.maine.gov/sos/arc/about/index.html>)

In addition to the items I viewed, listed below, the State Archives in Augusta has numerous maps, land agent reports, and appraisal reports regarding lands and buildings eventually included in the Waterway.

- Talks and Papers – This box of documents (Location #16170908, Box 3) relates to the establishment of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. It contains speeches, news articles, position papers, and legislative proposals. Materials were prepared by, among others: Maine Forestry Commissioner Austin Wilkens, Senator Edmund S. Muskie, Director of Maine State Parks Lawrence Stuart, Association for Multiple Use of Forest Lands, Natural Resources Council of Maine, National Park Service, National Parks and Conservation Association, National Wildlife Federation, and Society of American Foresters.
- “View From Allagash Mtn. Fire Tower” – Prints from this Mylar map (Item #5-10-3) were used on the circular base of a fire-finder to obtain the azimuth and distance to a suspected fire. The 360-degree panorama alidade map shows and names landmarks visible in all directions from the cab of the Allagash Mountain fire tower (Figure 46).

CONDITION—STATE ARCHIVES MANUSCRIPTS: Collections noted are in stable condition, stored in acid-free boxes and folders.

Maine State Library (Augusta)

The State Library has, since its inception, collected and stored state documents and made them available to the public. The Library provides the Maine State Documents digital repository as a service to access electronic versions of Maine government publications. It is a valuable resource in identifying historic and cultural resources of the Allagash, and the stories they hold: <http://digitalmaine.com/>. The State Library also works with libraries throughout Maine to make them stronger. No physical documents held by the library were examined for the project.

Maine State Museum (Augusta)

The Maine State Museum builds and maintains collections regarding Maine's prehistory, history, and natural science. The museum holds title, on behalf of the people of Maine,

to artifacts and natural scientific specimens located on or beneath state-owned land, including the bottoms of navigable waterways and coastal waters. The museum displays portions of its collections in Augusta, and provides access to its collections for those interested in pursuing questions about Maine’s cultural and natural history.

A search by staff of the State Museum’s in-house database for “Allagash” returned records for the following manuscripts; there may be more (S. McDonald, pers. comm., December 1, 2016).

- Dudley Lunt Collection – Canoe paddle, photo album, and documents relating to a trip that Dudley Lunt and his guide Albert Saulnier made along the Allagash and St. John rivers in 1923. The album features snapshots of Lunt and guide Albert Saulnier on several other trips along the St. John and Allagash rivers in the 1920s.
- Dale J. Butterworth Tool Collection – A few photographs of Allagash Falls (one with a team of horses in foreground with two rafts behind, going upriver), Allagash River, and Allagash River camp.
- Paul Fournier Collection – The collection dates from the 1950s–1990s and Fournier’s years as a sporting camp owner and guide, bush pilot, videographer, photographer, writer, and spokesperson and media coordinator for the Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife. The collection includes some photographs, scripts, and articles related to the Allagash.
- Miscellaneous – In addition to the collections above, the museum holds various letters and pictures from Allagash canoe trips taken in the early 1970s; two photographs of Taylor Sporting Camps in the 1940s; and two maps of the region, published in the 1970s by Phillips and Sons, Northeast Harbor, Maine.

See Objects headings, this chapter, for information about other Maine State Museum holdings related to the Allagash.

CONDITION—MAINE STATE MUSEUM MANUSCRIPTS: Stable.

Muskie Oral History Collection at Bates College (Lewiston)

The Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection at Bates College holds more than 440 oral histories with individuals who knew or were affected by U.S. Senator Edmund S. Muskie. While 27 oral history documents include the word “Allagash,” only eight include substantive content about the Allagash, such as establishment of the Waterway and trips down the watercourse. The eight Allagash-related interviews are with the following individuals.

- Marshall Burk (L’Hommedieu, 2003)
- John Martin (Nicoll, 1998a)
- Don Nicoll (Sirgo, 1998)

- William J. “Bill” Smith (L’Hommedieu, 2004a)
- Lawrence Stuart (Nicoll & Terwilliger, 1999)
- Clinton Blake “Bill” Townsend (L’Hommedieu, 2002)
- Dennis Violette (L’Hommedieu, 2004b)
- Elmer Violette (Nicoll, 1998b)

Don Nicoll was Director of the Muskie Oral History Project from 1998 to 2005; he and Andrea L’Hommedieu conducted most of the interviews. Each is documented with a transcript and summary, biographical information about the interviewee, and a transcript of the interview. Full audio of the recordings is available online. See the collection’s finding aid (“Guide to the Edmund S. Muskie oral history collection, 1985-2007,” 2013) for more about the collection.

CONDITION—MUSKIE ORAL HISTORY MANUSCRIPTS: Audio recordings (in both analog cassettes and digital CDs) transcripts (on archival paper and in digital storage), and photographs and memorabilia are all in archival storage and in good to excellent condition (D. Nicholl, pers. comm., December 1, 2016).

Northeast Archives of Folklore and Oral History at Fogler Library, University of Maine (Orono)

The Northeast Archives of Folklore and Oral History houses and manages all of the materials acquired by the Maine Folklife Center. In 2017, the Archives became part of the Special Collections Department at the University of Maine Raymond H. Fogler Library. I did not systematically search the archive, which contains more than 160 collections with over 3,700 individual accessions (including 12,600 photographs, 2,500 slides, 3,000 audio recordings, and 325,000 pages of printed materials). The archive is undoubtedly a rich source of information about life on the Allagash. The collection will be available online in 2018, including Allagash materials (K. Wynn, pers. comm., May 17, 2017). Here are some interviews of note in the collection.

- Jim Connors talks about guiding on the Allagash and stories told by guides to sports: being against the proposed Dickey-Lincoln dam and how negative the impact would be on the community and tourist industry; what it was like to be a guide and the job as a guide; various stories told by guides to the parties; impact of roads on the camps; duties of guides; competition with other guides, and stories of the guides’ interactions with their parties. (Text: 10 pp. catalog. 64 minutes, MFC #1478.)

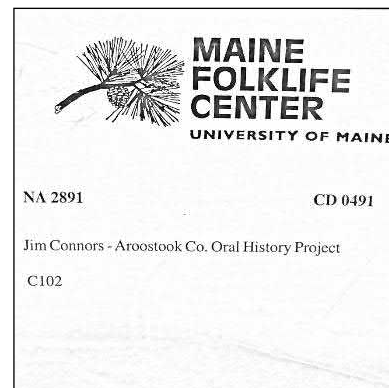


Figure 47. Interview of Jim Connors on compact disc (CD). (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

- Calvin Hafford, who worked in the woods around the St. John and Allagash rivers, describes the work and the lifestyle and sings several songs. Music on the recording includes the following songs: “Shanty Boys,” sung by Hafford, about lumbering in the woods; “The Bogan Brook Line,” sung by Hafford, about working in the lumber woods; “Wild Winds that Crossed” and “Androscoggin Shore.” (45 minutes. MFC #2236.)
- Percy Jackson talks about his experiences as a Maine Guide at Frazier Camps at Square Lake and on the Allagash and St. John rivers. See Lowrey (1986). (RESTRICTED. Text: catalog. 90 minutes, MFC #1808.)
- Solomon Saucier talks about his life as a farmer, lumberman, and railroad worker; Ben Marquis’ lumber works; information about the Allagash; farming, barn-building, lumbering; the Bangor & Aroostook Railroad; maple sugar making and whiskey making. In French. Brief index. This recording is also available elsewhere.
- Cary Library (Houlton), Aroostook County Oral History Project (MFC #92826). See Cary Library above.
- Willard Jalbert, with additional input from his son, talks about life and work in northern Maine through the early and mid-20th century; fighting in lumberjack camps; experiences as a lumberjack foreman; interactions with wildlife; chopping trees and tending sled; lumberjack camp food and the prevalence of beans; 1961 trip on the Allagash River with Supreme Court Justice Douglas; experiences as an outdoor guide; plowing snow in lumber camps; qualities of a good lumberjack; qualities of a good Allagash guide; fishing; trapping, particularly beaver; recollections of his father; dams and dam building; reasons to fire a lumberjack; life in a lumberjack camp; and reading of a poem telling the story of the Jalbert camp on Round Pond. (Text: 75 pp. transcript, 3 hours, MFC #0713)

In addition to the sampling listed above for recordings, the Folklife Center has other applicable collections such as the dubbings of two records, *Allagash: The First 100 Years* and *A Voice from the Valley*, recited and narrated by Jim Connors of St. Francis, Maine, in 1989. The accession includes an index. (Recordings: C 0672–C 0673, MFC #2131.)

CONDITION—MAINE FOLKLIFE RECORDINGS: Stable.

Osher Map Library at University of Southern Maine (Portland)

The Osher Map Library and Smith Center for Cartographic Education preserves the cartographic heritage of the state, region, and nation. Osher makes that heritage accessible by sharing its collections through exhibitions and through collaborative efforts with other cultural institutions. It interprets its collections through university courses, collaboration with scholars, K-12 outreach, public lectures and conferences, and online and printed publications. Maps of interest regarding the Allagash include the following.

- Map of the Northern Part of the State of Maine and of the Adjacent British Provinces, Shewing the portion of that State to which Great Britain lays claim. Reduced from the official Map A with corrections from the latest surveys by S.L. Dashiell Washington 1830 – This map from the Osher Sheet Map Collection (barcode: 11912) is one of several by Dashiell that



Figure 48. Detail of Dashiell's 1830 map showing British claim to the Allagash (red line westerly from Mars Hill) (Edney, 1997).

illustrates the debate between the United States and Great Britain regarding the international border. Date produced and published: 1830. Dimensions: 76 x 55 cm. Permanent URL: <http://www.oshermaps.org/map/11912.0001>. See Figure 48.

- Allagash Lake Campsite, 1935, Maine Its Recreation and History – Two copies of the sketch map of a tent, trees, and campfire by Allagash Lake used to illustrate the parent map, Maine Its Recreation and History. Map Imagery Collection. Date produced and published: 1935.
- Lake Surveys: Penobscot River Drainage Basin Maine, Baskahegan, First and Second Grand and Allagash Lakes Plan [Sheet 2 of 2] – Osher Map Library Sheet Map Collection (barcode: 48311). Date produced and published: 1907. Permanent URL: <http://www.oshermaps.org/map/48311.0001>
- Phillips Map of Northern Maine's Moosehead–Allagash Region Headwaters of the Kennebec, St. John, and Penobscot Rivers – Illustrated map of the Moosehead–Allagash region of Maine, showing waterways, town lines, and major roadways. The library has several editions of this map (1963, 1967,

1970, 1978). Osher Sheet Map Collection (barcode: 1586). Creator and publisher: Augustus D. Phillips & Son. Date produced and published: 1963. Physical description: 1 paper map; colored, illustrated; 64 x 48 cm. Permanent URL: <http://www.oshermaps.org/map/1586.0001>. See back cover.

- Telos–Allagash Area – Map produced and published in 1965 (barcode: 37622). Permanent URL: <http://www.oshermaps.org/map/37622.0001>

Some maps presented in two former Osher Library exhibitions are of interest.

- Maine Wilderness Transformed: Timber, Sporting, and Exploitation of the Moosehead Lake Region – This exhibition (05/22/1997–01/07/1998) explores the creation of a landscape of extensive and paradoxical exploitation after 1820 of interior Maine’s forest resources and of its idealized essence as “wilderness.” Sections I and III are particularly relevant to Allagash studies.

I. The Archaeological and Ethnological Context.

II. Partitioning and Assessing the Land.

III. Early Sportsman’s Guidebooks and Maps.

IV. Giving Access to the Maine Woods.

V. John Mitchell’s Map of North America.

VI. The Logging Industry in the Twentieth Century

Nathan D. Hamilton, Associate Professor of Archaeology at University of Southern Maine, curated the exhibit. His collection of guidebooks (Hamilton Collection) was a primary source (Edney, 1997).

- Printed Maps of the District and State of Maine 1793–1860 – The early printed maps of Maine in this exhibition (03/08/2011–08/25/2011) reveal the development of the state through expanding population and economy. They encompass a wide variety of works, from formal atlas and wall maps to ephemeral pocket maps and maps in newspapers.

CONDITION—OSHER MAP LIBRARY MAPS: Information unavailable, but condition assumed stable.

Patten Lumbermen’s Museum (Patten)

The Patten Lumbermen’s Museum documents and preserves Maine’s early logging heritage. The museum’s collection policy focuses on items related to day-to-day harvesting operations of Maine forest products, primarily before World War II. Collections include tools of the trade, equipment used in the lumbering processes, equipment used in support of the industry, and objects related to the leisure of the people involved in logging (see other headings, this section). Central to the museum’s mission is educating the public about logging history and the accomplishments of early inhabitants of the State of Maine, through indoor and outdoor displays and through public events. The museum staff and volunteers also carry out an active school program.

The museum collects photographs, printed articles, videos, art, and any other media or records associated with Maine’s early logging heritage, as well as naturally occurring “found” items. No specific manuscripts associated with the Allagash, other than photocopied articles, were identified for the Storied Lands & Waters project.

CONDITION—PATTEN LUMBERMEN’S MUSEUM MANUSCRIPTS: Information unavailable.

Phillips Library at Peabody Essex Museum (Salem, MA)

The Phillips Library in Salem, Massachusetts, holds nine collections donated by the Pingree family heirs that include Allagash materials. David Pingree (nicknamed the “Merchant Prince of Salem”) began acquiring Maine timberlands in 1820 and formed several companies, in partnership with engineer Eben Smith Coe, that operated in the Allagash watershed.

In addition to the nine collections described here, the Phillips Library holds other materials donated by the Pingree heirs (e.g., Richard and Mary K. Wheatland Family Papers, 1862–1951, and Piscataquis Land Company Records, 1934–1940), but they do not appear to contain information specifically about the Allagash. The Phillips Library blog, “Conversant,” has several postings related to the Pingree family (“Conversant,” n.d.).

- Allegash Dam Company Records, 1851–1901 – This collection contains mostly financial records for the company “incorporated on June 3, 1851 for the purposes of erecting and maintaining a dam across the Allagash Falls on the Allagash River.” (“Allegash Dam Company records, 1851-1901,” 2015). It is contained in a single box (0.5 linear foot). Finding aid is available.
- Chamberlain Farm and Dam and Telos Canal Records, 1835–1928, 1968 – This large collection (16 boxes; 10.5 linear feet) is organized into three series: Financial Records, Inventories, and Other. It documents the everyday business that was carried out by David Pingree and Eben S. Coe in managing the logging-related operations of the Chamberlain Farm, the Telos Farm, and the Telos Canal. The inventories, from both Chamberlain and Telos farms, list “everything from the number of nails to the number and age of hogs on the farm. . . . Other [record] contains materials such as correspondence, memoranda, maps, and plans” (PEM, 2016). The collection has a finding aid.
- David Pingree Papers, 1810–1939 – This extensive collection (151 boxes, 25 volumes, and 6 oversized folders spanning 97 linear feet) includes documents relating to David Pingree, papers of his family members, and records of his business associates. The bulk of the collection consists of business papers pertaining to shipping, and the purchase and logging of timberland. There are land office records regarding dams on the Allagash River in 1840s. The material has been organized into seven series; a finding aid assists researchers (“David Pingree papers, 1810-1939,” 2014).
- East Branch Dam Company Records, 1845–1901 – This collection is made up of corporate records of a company created in 1852 by David Pingree and

E. S. Coe. (It also includes labor receipts for log driving on the East Branch prior to construction of the dam.) The materials comprise nine boxes (9.5 linear feet) of records organized into three series: Financial Records, Correspondence, and Corporate Records. There is a finding aid to the collection (“East Branch Dam Company records, 1845-1901,” 2015). Identified subjects include: logging and lumber trade, Allagash River watershed, Aroostook and Piscataquis counties, and Telos Dam.

- Heron Lake Dam Company Records, 1846–1938 – These records document another of the companies created by David Pingree and Eben S. Coe, this one in 1846 to make, construct, and maintain a dam at the outlet of current Churchill Lake, at the head of the Allagash River (a.k.a. Churchill Dam). The collection is organized into two series (Financial Records and Other) contained in one box and one flat file (0.5 linear foot). A finding aid is available (“Heron Lake Dam Company records, 1846-1938,” 2016).
- Pingree Family Scrapbook Collection, 1849–1972 – Sixteen scrapbooks make up this collection. While there are non-business-related topics represented, the collection reflects “the Pingree family and their associates’ business interests in lumber and timber, particularly in Maine” (“Pingree family scrapbook collection, 1849-1972,” 2015). The collection is stored in ten boxes and two flat files (17.5 linear feet). There is a collection finding aid.
- Pingree/Wheatland Photograph Collection, 1899–1937, 1977 – This photograph collection contains loose photographs and some negatives from the late 1800s through the mid-1900s in two boxes (1 linear foot) which seem to have been taken by Stephen Wheatland (1897–1987) or his brother David Pingree Wheatland (1898–1993). The photographs are mainly landscapes of Maine. Some contain images of buildings (camps), dams, logs, and people. Identified subjects include: dams, logging, lumber camps, scaling (forestry), Aroostook and Piscataquis Counties, Allagash River watershed, Eagle Lake, Fort Kent, and St. John River watershed (ME and NB). A finding aid to the collections is available (Phillips Library at the Peabody Essex Museum, 2015). Some specific image titles of interest include:
 - Landing on the Ash River (T15 R10). March 1923.
 - Cunliffe Depot (T14 R11); Michaud Farm (T15 R11). March 1923, July 1931.
 - Eagle Lake camps (T16 R6). Aug 1926, July 1931.
 - Nine Mile Bridge (T12 R15). Nov 1927, July 1931.
 - Aerial photographs [color photos]. Undated.
- Pond’s Sheer Boom Company Records, 1878–1899 – This collection contains two boxes of papers (1.75 linear feet) about the operations of a company named after L. W. Pond who designed a lumber boom system. The company was started in 1878 by E. S. Coe and others to facilitate the driving of logs and timber down the St. John and Aroostook rivers and their tributaries. A finding aid includes an historical sketch of the company (“Pond’s Sheer Boom Company records, 1878-1899,” 2016).

- Seven Islands Land Company Records, 1794–1967, 1981 – The Seven Islands Land Company records contain land ownership documentation, fieldwork and exploration notes, business records, and wills and trusts (which can be used to track the Pingrees’ legacy of land ownership) for land in Maine and New Hampshire. The majority is records created before Seven



Figure 49. B&A Railroad turntable at St. Francis Historical Society. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

Islands was established. Includes a photograph of Eben S. Coe that was removed from its frame and placed in a protective sleeve. A finding aid is provided (“Seven Islands Land Company records, 1794-1967, 1981.,” 2015).

CONDITION—PEM MANUSCRIPTS: Stable. Material stored in acid-free folders and boxes. Metal fasteners removed. Individual, fragile items sleeved in polypropylene as necessary. Parts of the 1810–1939 David Pingree Papers have been affected by mold, and surrogate items are provided for research purposes. Due to the fragile nature of the 16 Pingree Family Scrapbooks, photocopying may not be available for each volume.

St. Francis Historical Society (St. Francis)

The St. Francis Historical Society has a collection of lumbering, farming, household, and railroad objects related to local history. Being 10 miles downriver from where the Allagash joins the St. John (and across from the mouth of the St. Francis River), many local families have both work and recreational connections to the Waterway. The society’s collection includes several scale models by local artisans of equipment that would have been used on the Allagash. However, no objects are known with an Allagash provenance (G. Perrault, pers. comm., August 21, 2016). The society maintains a list of most items in the collection, including date and name of donor.

At one time St. Francis was the end of the line for the Bangor & Aroostook Railroad. A turntable, built in 1904, turned the locomotives around for return trips. The turntable was used into the 1980s and carried goods to and from the Allagash. Train service to St. Francis stopped in 1990. The turntable and a railroad car figure prominently in the society's displays, and in self-published booklets. See Figure 49.

CONDITION—ST. FRANCIS HISTORICAL HOLDINGS: Storage conditions are undocumented. Some items are exposed to the elements.

Salt Institute for Documentary Studies at Maine College of Art (Portland)

Since 1973, the Salt Institute for Documentary Studies has taught students from all over the United States and around the world to become truthful, thorough, creative, and responsible storytellers and documentarians. Through writing, photography, video and radio these students have collected and shared Maine stories. In 2016, Salt partnered with the Maine College of Art and will continue to offer semester-long documentary program as well as shorter intensive workshop programs.

The Salt Story Archive contains almost 16,000 images, 495 radio stories, 849 writing projects, 251 short documentary video projects, more than 500 articles in 56 publications, and 3 books. HistoryIT reviewed Salt Institute's extensive archival collections and digitized much of the stored material. I identified the following documents related to the Allagash.

- Return of the Moosetowner – People from the town of Allagash see the town as more than just their home: it is their identity. Erin Fitzsimmons speaks to Chace Jackson about the pride people have for their hometown, and how changes in the town have forced people to leave, yet they maintain their identity. Year: 2014; Creator: Erin Fitzsimmons; Story type: Radio; Town: Allagash; County: Aroostook. See more at: <http://www.saltstoryarchive.com/projectview.php?id=1305#sthash.Lnt51k96.dpuf>
- Living in Limbo: After Allagash – Nick Crawford highlights the work of Troy Jackson, a state representative in Augusta. Crawford discusses how Jackson commutes between Augusta and Fort Kent every week to be with his family and his other job as a logger. Year: 2004; Creator: Nick Crawford; Contributor: Sabrina Haley; Story type: Writing; Town: Fort Kent; County: Aroostook. See more at: <http://www.saltstoryarchive.com/projectview.php?id=552#sthash.RgKQjZmD.dpuf>
- Besides Life Here – In summer 1976, Jack Weiner and Charlie Foltz camped in the Allagash wilderness by Eagle Lake where, they reported, aliens abducted them. Despite people not believing them, Molly Graham speaks to Weiner and Foltz about their encounter with aliens, and how their personalities began to change years after their trip. Year: 2009; Creator: Molly Graham; Contributor: Keith Lane; Story type: Radio; Town: Allagash;

County: Aroostook. See more at: <http://www.saltstoryarchive.com/projectview.php?id=1093#sthash.p6vjkviE.dpuf>

- When No One Believes – Photos that accompany Besides Life Here audio interview. Year: 2009; Creator: Keith Lane; Contributor: Molly Graham; Story type: Photography; Town: Allagash; County: Aroostook. See more at: <http://www.saltstoryarchive.com/projectview.php?id=1927#sthash.IEaoKiUv.dpuf>
- In the Woods – For the logging town of Allagash, industry has mechanized and caused a lot of change. Erin Fitzsimmons speaks to Allagash elders Faye O’Leary Hafford and Louis Pelletier Jr. about how times have changed in the woods. Year: 2014; Creator: Erin Fitzsimmons; Story type: Multimedia; Town: Allagash; County: Aroostook. See more at: <http://www.saltstoryarchive.com/projectview.php?id=1652#sthash.UAJzWkZH.dpuf>

CONDITION—SALT INSTITUTE MANUSCRIPTS: Information unavailable.

Artifacts

Artifacts are physical objects made or worked by human action that are analyzed by archaeologists to obtain information about the peoples who made and used them. Artifact collections related to the Allagash are dominated by woodworking tools that would have been used between 3,000 and 9,500 years ago (Archaic Period), and scrapers and points dating from 500 to 3,000 years ago (Ceramic Period)¹⁴ (Butler & Hadlock, 1962 and Putnam, 1997a, 1997b cited in Spiess, 2002, p. 35). All documented archaeological artifacts collected in the Allagash Waterway are from precontact sites; there have been no surveys of post-European contact properties.

Munsungan-Allagash Survey Collection

This collection (Abbe #93-03) contains about 350 artifacts in two storage boxes. One box holds animal bone fragments (some modified) while the other contains stone fragments (lithics). Following the Butler and Hadlock (1962) surveys described in *Archaeological Fieldwork* on page 33, the collected artifacts were catalogued at the Robert S. Peabody Museum of Archaeology (Phillips Academy in Andover, MA),¹⁵ and then some were deposited at the Abbe in Bar Harbor. This was prior to passage of 1979 legislation making all artifacts collected on State lands the property of the Maine State Museum. Thus, the Abbe and the State of Maine have no formal agreement regarding storage of the collection. Some artifacts from the Munsungan-Allagash survey may still be in

¹⁴ For a concise explanation of the archaeological time periods in Maine, go to <http://abbemuseum.org/research/archaeology/maine-timeline.html/>.

¹⁵ Hadlock worked with Doug Byers at the school.

private hands (J. Gray, pers. comm., August 5, 2016). See Figure 50.

CONDITION—MUNSUNGAN-ALLAGASH COLLECTION: The material is stored in acid-free boxes. The collection's condition is stable (J. Gray, pers. comm., August 5, 2016).



Figure 50. Lithic (top) and faunal material at Abbe Museum. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

Putnam Collection

The Maine State Museum holds Allagash artifacts collected by Dave Putnam (see *Archaeological Fieldwork*, page 33) in the museum's Augusta storage facility. Putnam recovered the artifacts during several surveys of Allagash lakes. Arthur Spiess analyzed five of the items from Eagle Lake to provide information for presentation to the public. He reports that four of the five, show characteristics of tools that would have been used during the Paleoindian period some 9,500 to 13,000 years ago. One is a definite

Paleoindian tool. Three tools are Munsungan chert quarried from outcrops about 20 miles from Eagle Lake (Spiess, 2002). The collection inventory includes material retrieved by Putnam during his 1996 and 1997 surveys (plus a few artifacts collected in 1996 outside the August 12–16 period of the published survey). All of the items



Figure 51. Objects on display at Churchill Depot History Center. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

inventoried are listed by the sites on which they were found (S. McDonald, pers. comm. with T. Caverly, December 22, 1990).

CONDITION—PUTNAM COLLECTION: Stable. The artifacts are in a climate-controlled, off-site facility (S. McDonald, pers. comm., August 8, 2016).

Natural History Specimens

A specimen is something collected as an example of a particular kind of thing. By law (27 MRS §376), all natural history specimens—such as rock samples, mounted pressed plants, animal skins, eggs, or mounted insects and all other samples of geological media or biological forms—collected on State-controlled lands are the property of the Maine State Museum. The museum holds one such item from the Allagash River: a geological specimen of greywacke.

Greywacke is the bedrock throughout the region, so the specimen itself is not surprising. What's interesting is that it may have been collected during the first geological survey of Maine between 1836 and 1839, or during a later 1860s survey by Charles Hitchcock. Verifiable documentation is absent, unfortunately, but the specimen definitely came

from a geological survey in the 19th century and was found in the Allagash River (S.McDonald, pers. comm., December 1, 2016).

CONDITION—GREYWACKE SAMPLE: The specimen is in good condition in museum storage.



Figure 52. "Small boom chain found on the Allagash River (waterway)" at Ashland Logging Museum (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

Hand Tools

It was common practice for woodsmen to leave caches of tools when they expected to return to an area. The Bureau of Parks and Lands has brought many tools from the Allagash landscapes to the Churchill Depot Storehouse, where they are on display for visitors in the Churchill History Center. These objects include tools used in the woods, as well as larger equipment. There has been no inventory of the items (K. Brown, pers. comm., September 21, 2016). Therefore, the following are merely a few of the possibly hundreds of items stored at the Churchill Depot History Center. See Figure 51.

- There is a display of items labeled "Blacksmith Tools" (donated by former Baxter Park Ranger Bernard Crabtree) that identifies: spike for dam or bridge construction, bar shoe holding dog, handmade hinge, ox shoe, cutter, nail puller, farrier hammer, horse float, wrench, homemade bolt and nut, fancy wing nut, bunk hook, soldering iron, grab hook, door handle, monkey wrench, rasp, wood auger, chisel, draw shave, and whiffletree

hook. These would have been used by loggers, carpenters, blacksmiths, dam builders, and farriers (BPL, 2014a, p. 7).

- Another Churchill Depot History Center display label lists the following tools: bell, brace, picaroon, pole ax, Peavey cant dog, and boom chain.



Figure 53. Boom tightener (foreground) on display at Churchill History Center. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

Numerous hand tools are located in repositories, and still in the woods, of northern Maine.

CONDITION—HAND TOOLS: No documentation available.

Boom Gear

A boom is a barrier stretched across a river. While booms related to logging are long-gone on the Allagash watercourse, evidence of their use persists. Boom chains are commonly found, and are displayed at the Churchill History Center and local museums. In the 1950s, some were removed from the Allagash and incorporated into the VFW memorial in Fort Kent (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., December 2, 2016). A small one was retrieved from the Waterway in August 2016, and donated to the Ashland Logging Museum (Figure 52). Boom chains were used to create rafts of logs for storage and transport on rivers and lakes. A boom tightener, used in conjunction with the chains, is at the History Center in the Churchill Storehouse (Figure 53).

The boom chain replaced an older method of fastening logs together to make a boom: the through-shot. “Thoroshot” or “thorough shot” pins were formerly used to connect logs end-to-end to encircle thousands of cords of pulp wood for transport across lakes.

Bernie Howes, a volunteer at Ashland Logging Museum, told me the boom logs were usually made of yellow birch and the pins inserted in them were made of maple (pers. comm., August 22, 2016). Like boom chains, they are very common. BPL has two displayed in the Churchill Depot History Center, and the Ashland Logging Museum



Figure 54. Blue enamel stove from Nugent's Camp, now at Churchill Depot History Center. (2016, photo by C. Stewart)

displays several collected from “Round Pond.”

CONDITION—BOOM GEAR: No documentation available.

Personal Items

Maine’s logging and forestry museums and local historical societies have thousands of personal items that once belonged to those associated with logging and the forest products industry. Undoubtedly, some were used within the Allagash watershed, though none have been specifically identified, other than a canoe paddle at the Maine State Museum (maker unknown). The paddle was used in the 1920s by Dudley Lunt and his guide Albert Saulnier on the Allagash and St. John rivers (S. McDonald, pers. comm., December 1, 2016); see Maine State Museum, starting on page 98. The Bureau, too, holds personal items. For instance, a setting pole that was made and used by Fred King, a guide on the Allagash during the 1970s and 80s, was added to the Churchill Depot History Center displays in 2016 (BPL, 2017). I do not know if a “small, double runner sled behind the camps” in 1969 was brought to Churchill Depot as suggested by Steve Cole in a report about a trip to review Waterway historic resources and their interpretation (Cole, 1969, p. 2).

CONDITION—PERSONAL ITEMS: Dudley Lunt paddle is kept in Maine State Museum controlled storage and is in good condition. Other personal items are undocumented.

Household Furnishings

With lumbering, domestic life came to the Allagash watershed, either roughly in logging camps or in a more refined way in river communities that supported logging. Sporting camps brought household amenities to the Allagash as well. Some household objects remain. For instance, a Home Comfort cook stove now displayed in Churchill Depot History Center was removed from Nugent's Camp main building and donated to BPL in 1996 (J. Richardson, pers. comm. with T. Caverly, April 2, 1996); see Figure 54. Perhaps some of the following Nugent furnishings reported by Steve Cole are among the other items in storage at Churchill Depot (1969, p. 2).

Of the furnishings to be sold to John Richardson, the only items which should be retained by BPR [BPL] are two examples of the "condemned" porch rockers (I have color slides to identify which ones should be kept). These were handmade by Nugent or someone else and are typical of sporting camp furniture. They might eventually be used in an exhibit by BPR [BPL] or the State Museum and should be stored in the shed at Churchill Dam. The same goes for one of Nugent's handmade wooden sinks, still in use at the camps. Richardson said that the health agent would soon require him to replace the sinks, and when this happens, one of the varnished examples should be stored at Churchill Dam (I have slides to help with identification).

The Maine State Museum has an "Alla-Ware" mug produced in Allagash during the early 2000s (S. McDonald, pers. comm., December 1, 2016).

CONDITION—HOUSEHOLD ITEMS: The Alla-Ware mug in State Museum collections is in good condition in controlled museum storage environments. Other household items are undocumented.

Horse-Drawn Equipment

Watson Bottom-Dump Wagons

The Watson Corporation of Canastota, New York, manufactured horse-drawn wagons with a unique bottom-dump mechanism that was used to spread material during construction projects. Harper (1995) reported three dump wagons at Long Lake Dam (Harper #10-10, 10-20, and 10-30) used during the last rebuilding of the dam in 1926 by the Madawaska Company. Some detached subassemblies (such as Harper #10-21 thru 10-13) were also documented. Those wagons and parts were used by volunteer Thomas R. Goodyear to reconstruct one operational wagon, now at the Churchill Depot History Center.

The Bureau owns another Watson dump wagon, which is on loan to the Ashland Logging Museum. Goodyear believes all the BPL-owned wagons were built prior to 1912, and

that they were all used at Long Lake Dam (T. Goodyear, pers. comm. with S. McDonald, November 8, 1997).

The Ashland museum has cared for and displayed the fourth BPL wagon since it was put



Figure 55. Left—Reconstructed Watson dump wagon at Churchill Depot Storehouse. Right—Original-condition wagon at Ashland Logging Museum. (2016, photos by B. Jacobson)

on loan in 1974, “for the next few years” (T. Dickens, pers. comm. with R. Sawyer, June 27, 1974). Edward Chase, a longtime museum volunteer, reports that the museum has made no repairs to the wagon; “it’s just the way it was.” However, the museum recently sent two wheels to Ohio to be repaired, and they are now mounted on the wagon with new red paint (Figure 55). Otherwise, the vehicle appears original, with what seems to be original pinstriping over original paint on the body, and the original manufacturer’s label. Volunteers at the museum plan to “restore” the wagon, though they have not yet uncovered detailed information to guide them (E. Chase, pers. comm., September 18, 2016). The dump wagon at the Ashland museum had been stored at the Churchill Depot Storehouse, and is said to have been used by the Madawaska Company to build the Churchill–1925 dam and a railbed (B. Howes, pers. comm., August 22, 2016, and E. Chase, pers. comm., August 30, 2016). As mentioned above, it was also likely used to build a dam at Long Lake.

CONDITION—WATSON DUMP WAGONS: The reconstructed wagon at Churchill Depot History Center is in excellent condition. Likewise, BPL’s original wagon at Ashland is in good to excellent condition. Both are stored under cover.



Figure 56. Water slide (red poles) mounted on a water cart at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

Water Slide

To fill a water cart as part of logging operations, a barrel of water, filled from a lake or stream, was drawn up a pair of parallel poles by lines attached to horses. According to the label on a pair of poles fixed together to form a “slide” at the Patten Lumbermen’s Museum, the slide and cart were “fashioned so the barrel dumped itself into the cart and then slid back down into the water. The horses would then draw the cart over the logging roads each night, spraying the water onto the sled tracks to freeze.” The frozen tracks eased hauling logs the next day. The slide at the Patten museum is from Churchill Depot (Figure 56). The cart is said to have been built and donated by Sherman Lumber Company, date and locale of use unknown. See video “Lombard Log Haulers at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum” for views of the water slide from Churchill Depot, and the water cart: <https://youtu.be/kUnl8v67-hw?t=4m30s> (Crosby, 2015).

CONDITION—WATER SLIDE: Stored in a shed, protected from weather.

Tramway Components

A tram is a vehicle that runs on rails and carries a load, in this case logs (more often the term applies to moving people). Here, 600 trams—or “trucks”—were pulled along rails by a 1½-inch steel cable, powered by a steam engine. The Westinghouse compound

vertical steam engine remains at Tramway (Harper, 1994c, p. 9). The tramway operated from 1903 to 1907, replacing the slower method of using a lock to move logs south from Eagle to Chamberlain lakes.



Figure 57. Tramway gears. (c. 2002, photo courtesy of BPL)

Some tramway rails, which are smaller at 22-inch gauge than the EL&WB rails, remain in Tramway Historic District (Figure 58). Other tramway rails have been removed. For instance, Bernie Howes reports the Ashland Logging Museum has a piece of rail tagged as having been removed from Tramway in the 1960s or '70s (pers. comm., August 22, 2016). A large debris field (Harper #8-1.0) at the former Churchill Depot machine shop location, approximately 100 feet north of the Waterway headquarters, contains numerous tramway-related objects (Harper, 1994c, p. 9).

BPL and volunteers arranged some mechanical components, along with some new parts, to create a display of the tramway for visitors at Tramway. The Patten Lumbermen's Museum displays a set of four trucks and clamps mounted on a wooden structure, as the tramway would have been in operation. See Tramway Reconstruction (page 75) and Lock and Chamberlain Dams (page 71) discussions in the Structures section, this chapter, and National Register of Historic Places in the Other Designations section (page 18) of chapter 2.

CONDITION—TRAMWAY COMPONENTS: Those metal objects that have been retrieved and are stored under cover are thought to be relatively stable. Those left where they were abandoned are deteriorating.

Lombard Log Haulers

At the dawn of the 20th century, Alvin Lombard (1856–1937) and his brother Samuel operated a blacksmith shop in Waterville, Maine, making sawmill and logging equipment. Alvin revolutionized woods work in Maine¹⁶ when he designed and built a



Figure 58. Tramway rails, trucks, and cable. (n.d., photo courtesy of BPL)

steam-powered locomotive that slid over snow and ice, pulling sleds loaded with logs.

The log haulers had skis on the front and were powered by tracks in the rear, which was an innovation that enabled them to move in the woods without the steel rails that confined other locomotives. Lombard haulers freed thousands of horses from the dangerous work of hauling trains of laden sleds in winter conditions.

Lombard had his very first machine “Mary Anne” operating in November 1900. He went into full production of the machines in 1903. The 1901 patent Alvin Lombard received

¹⁶ Lombards were also common in New Hampshire, and operated in some western states and Canada. Lombard licensed his design to the Phoenix Company in Eau Clair, Wisconsin, which produced more than 60 Phoenix steam log haulers. Several Phoenix steam log haulers are on display in Wisconsin, Iowa, Saskatchewan, and Finland (“Existing Lombard Steam Log Haulers,” 2015).

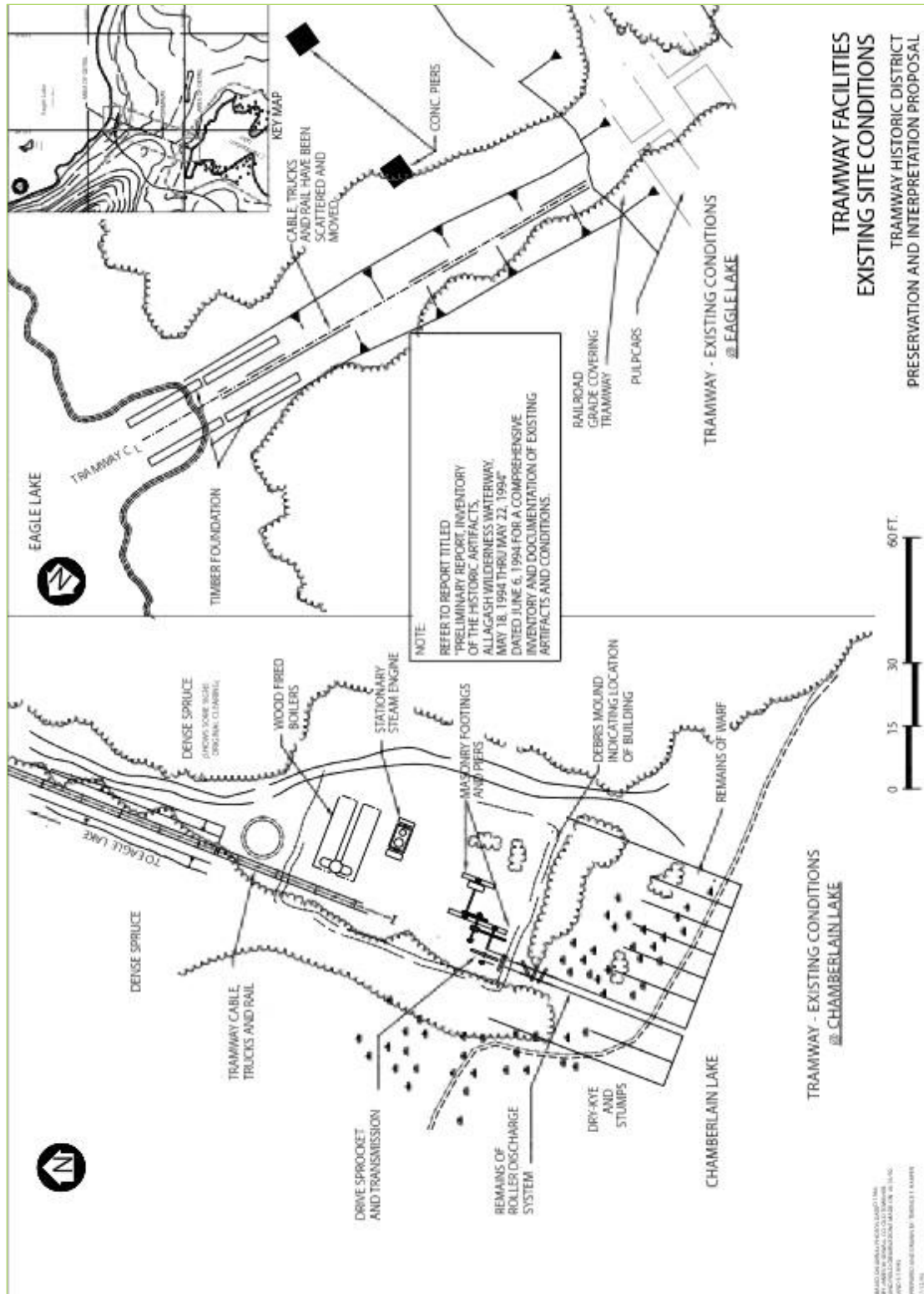


Figure 59. Tramway facilities existing conditions, c. 1994 (Harper, 1994c).

was the first issued for a track-driven vehicle and is the origin of all such vehicles today, such as army tanks, snowmobiles, and heavy equipment (T. Harper, pers. comm., December 13, 2016).



Figure 60. Lombard hauler No. 39 at Ashland Logging Museum. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

At first, the log haulers were powered by steam. Of the 86 steam-powered haulers Lombard built, six are known to still exist (“Existing Lombard steam log haulers,” 2015). Later, Lombard changed to gasoline engines. Three steam and two gasoline-powered Lombard haulers associated with the Waterway survive, though not all are complete. Lombard haulers have a following of New England devotees; several are operated for demonstrations, and for fun.

Lombard No. 39 is at the Ashland Logging Museum, donated to the museum by J. D. Irving, Ltd. The steam log hauler was used from 1927 to 1936 by Lacroix’s Madawaska Company, contractor to Great Northern Paper Company, and came from Churchill Lake (E. Chase, pers. comm., August 39, 2016). “This is one of the last Lombards made with a lap seam boiler. It is missing the steam piping, controls and the back of the cab but is in fair unrestored condition” (“Existing Lombard steam log haulers,” 2015). See Figure 60 and the video “Ashland Logging Museum Lombard Steam Log Hauler,” <https://youtu.be/U44NepH2nIE?t=18s> (Crosby, 2014a).

In addition to the Ashland Logging Museum’s steam-powered Lombard, two other steamers associated with the Allagash survive. One is held by the Maine Forest and Logging Museum and one by Clark’s Trading Post in Lincoln, New Hampshire. Both were

recovered from Knowles Brook and were operated by a Madawaska Company subcontractor in 1925. Terry Harper believes one, if not both, may have originally been purchased by the Eastern Manufacturing Company and used at Russell Brook prior to their 1913 abandonment and subsequent 1919 salvage by John Morrison.¹⁷ Both steam



Figure 61. Lombard log hauler from Churchill Depot on display at Maine State Museum. (n.d., photo courtesy Maine State Museum)

Lombards are in working condition, with the Maine Forest and Logging Museum’s machine operated on a regular basis (T. Harper, pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

Lombard began offering gasoline-powered machines commercially in 1915, and both gasoline and steam powered machines were marketed until 1917 (T. Harper, pers. comm., November 29, 2016). Gasoline-powered log haulers were simpler and easier to operate than steam-powered models. Several still survive in working condition.

One gasoline model that came from Churchill Depot was loaned to the Maine State Museum in 1977 (MSM #L77.87), then donated by BPL to the State Museum in 1986 (MSM #886.24.1). Lacroix had purchased it in early 1925 along with six other Lombards that were delivered to Township 5, Range 20, and then subsequently moved to Churchill. All were numbered by Lacroix; this machine was No. 6 (serial #3031NW). Following the end of Lacroix’s operation it was abandoned at Clayton Lake. International Paper purchased the Clayton Lake depot and, in 1968, No. 6 was moved to Churchill. The gas Lombard has been restored and is now on display at the museum in Augusta, Maine.¹⁸ See Figure 61.

¹⁷ Morrison used them on his upper St. John River operations prior to selling his holdings to Édouard “King” Lacroix in 1925.

¹⁸ The Lombard exhibit label may need correction to reflect that the machine came to BPL from International Paper and was used in timber harvesting operations in the Allagash (S. McDonald, pers.

Another gasoline Lombard log hauler (Figure 62) is on display at the Patten Lumbermen's Museum (Patten #2002.0736). According to the label, it was "used by Great Northern Co. on the R.R. operation at Churchill Lake and was brought out from Churchill Lake by J. M. Huber Corp." The label goes on to explain that although the



Figure 62. Gasoline Lombard log hauler at Patten Lumbermen's Museum. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

gasoline engines had less power than steam models, the initial cost was lower, they could be operated by one man, and they had BRAKES!

There are a number of other Allagash-related gasoline Lombard haulers that have survived. One is on display in downtown Waterville, Maine. The City of Waterville salvaged two machines from Churchill Depot in the early 1970s. After sitting for years, one hauler was cosmetically restored and placed on display, while the other became part of the private collection of Paul Breton. Three other ex-Churchill gasoline Lombards survive in New Hampshire. Lacroix's No. 8 is on display in the snowmobile museum in Allenstown. At some point it was cut in two and used to power a sawmill at Churchill Depot. After salvage by a timber company, Donald Johnson cosmetically restored it. Johnson also owns two other Lombards that were salvaged by Bert Packard in 1974, when the Churchill Depot tractor shed was burned. Today, both machines are in operating condition—one is the only gasoline Lombard operating with the correct Wisconsin T-head engine (said to be the cause of deafness in so many of the old Lombard drivers). The other machine has a non-standard diesel engine (T. Harper, pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

comm. with J. R. Phillips, April 22, 1998). A new builder's plate was created in 2011 for this machine; however, the "NW" suffix was erroneously omitted from the serial number (T. Harper, pers. comm., November 30, 2016).

I did not determine if steam-powered Lombard No. 2, owned by Patten Lumbermen's Museum, was used within the Waterway. The Sherman Lumber Company donated it, so the geographic scope of their operations would be key in determining its associations. Otherwise, No. 2 is of note because it is featured in a 1982 publication of the American



Figure 63. Lombard hauler owned by Ray Breton at Michaud Farm, August 20, 2016. (photo by B. Jacobson)

Society of Mechanical Engineers designating Lombards a National Historic Mechanical Engineering Landmark (#79). The Society published a history of Lombard log haulers at the time of designation (Rogers & Scribner, 1982).

A large debris field (Harper #8-1.0) at the former Churchill Depot machine shop location, approximately 100 feet north of the Waterway headquarters, contains gears, pulleys, flywheels, and shafts as well as many miscellaneous metal fittings associated with Lombards and the pulp sleds they pulled. At the location of the former Churchill Depot tractor shed there are the differential (Harper #8-390) and the entire track and sprocket assembly (8-3 8.0) for a steam Lombard, complete with both tracks and all associated hardware (8-3–5.0) (Harper, 1994b).

The remains of two Lombard log haulers are located at Cunliffe Depot. One, a steam model (Harper #12-20), had a newer “butt seam boiler” and is missing many parts including the steam engines, drive train, cab, controls, and all steam piping. There also are remains of a six-cylinder gasoline Lombard (Harper #12-1.0) at this site (“Existing Lombard steam log haulers,” 2015; Harper, 1995). The gas machine has a Lombard engine, and Harper asserts it is the oldest surviving gasoline Lombard known, dating to 1915 or 1916 (pers. comm., November 29, 2016). See the video “Cunliffe Depot Lombard Log Haulers Trip,” https://youtu.be/NRj_IHGsh0w?t=2m44s (Crosby, 2014b).

Ray Breton of Vassalboro, Maine, loaned his 1934 Lombard log hauler to BPL for demonstrations during the 2016 Waterway 50th anniversary celebrations. Weighing

about 10 tons and measuring 21 feet 5 inches long by 7 feet wide by 8 feet 8 inches high, the machine previously belonged to Starbird Lumber in Eustis, Maine (Figure 63).

CONDITION—LOMBARD LOG HAULERS: The cab of No. 39 sustained damage in a 1976 tornado that tore the roof off the Ashland Logging Museum open shed in which its stored (E. Chase, pers. comm., August 39, 2016). Otherwise, the condition is fair. The Maine State Museum displays the Churchill Depot gas-powered hauler as part of its interior exhibits. The restored vehicle is in good condition. The Patten gasoline hauler is under cover in a shed. The remains of two Lombard log haulers at Cunliffe Depot are in poor condition, showing heavy signs of decay and vandalism (Harper, 1995). Documentation is not available for haulers owned by others.

EL&WB Rolling Stock

Several types of vehicles have traversed the rails of the Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad, such as huge locomotives and their tenders, loaded pulp cars, and railroad motor cars (also known as speeders). Maine Forest Service personnel used the latter into the late 1960s. A short 1966 movie recording a ride on the EL&WB aboard a motor care is posted at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m-gtPiqITLc&sns=em> ([MrLombardguy], 2011).

Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2

Two standard-gauge locomotives and tenders (Harper #7-1.0 and 7-2.0) rest where they were parked in 1933 inside a shed, now gone, when operations of the EL&WB Railroad ceased. Most portable appurtenances have been removed from the vehicles by “treasure hunters,” though numerous objects associated with the locomotives have been retained by BPL (Harper, 1994b). Several state agencies cooperated to remove asbestos from around their boilers in 1995, and a group of volunteers, led by the Allagash Alliance and Waterway staff, put a new gravel base under their rails to stabilize the locomotives. This work was carried out under a 1997 permit issued by the Maine Historic Preservation Commission and Maine State Museum (pursuant to 27 MRSA § 374).

EL&WB Locomotive No. 1 is the smaller of the two steam locomotives, identified by its 4-6-0 wheel alignment. The Schenectady Locomotive Works built it in June 1897 (serial #4553). Lacroix’s Madawaska Company purchased it and moved it to Tramway in 1927, after service on several other railroads. When EL&WB No. 2 arrived in 1928, the first served as a spare. No. 2, with a 2-8-0 wheel alignment, was built in 1901 by Brooks Locomotive Works of Dunkirk, New York (serial #1415). Both were broken down for transport to the Allagash, and both converted from coal to more economical bunker fuel, a low-grade diesel oil, which heated water to produce steam (T. Harper, pers. comm. with K. Mohny, February 19, 1993).

In 1999, Dave Hubley of the Allagash Alliance transferred to the Bureau a metal placard that had been removed from Locomotive No. 1 many years earlier. The rusted placard displayed the number 63 in black paint, dating from the locomotive's service on the Grasse River Railroad prior to purchase for use on the EL&WB (S. McDonald, pers.



*Figure 64. Two locomotives used on Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad.
(n.d., photo courtesy of K. Brown)*

comm. with D. Hubley, July 30, 1999). Several other “disappeared” items have also been returned to the locomotives, or reconstructed by volunteers.

CONDITION— NO. 1 AND NO. 2 LOCOMOTIVES: Ruins. Location and condition of ancillary items unknown.

Pulp Cars

Some 40 flatbed cars were transported overland by the Madawaska Company, fitted with pulp racks, and further modified to work in conjunction with an unloading trestle at Umbazooksus (Harper, 1994c, p. 12). When the EL&WB Railroad ceased operations, many of the cars (Harper #7-5.0) were abandoned on the tracks in the Eagle Lake rail terminal at Tramway. There they remain, or rather, there remains what's left of them after 80 years of exposure to the elements. Harper documented more than 95 objects (7-1.0 thru 7-54.0) associated with the pulp cars and the railroad at the Eagle Lake terminal at Tramway.

CONDITION—EL&WB PULP CARS: Ruins. For current condition of the rail cars, see the video “Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad: Allagash Abandoned Steam Locomotive Train Cars Walk-Through,” <https://youtu.be/1dV3LbINQHM> ([UntamedMainer], 2016).

Velocipedes

Velocipedes carry one or two people with light supplies, propelled on rails at about 15 miles per hour by pumping its handles back and forth. They were common on railroads in the early 1900s.



*Figure 65. Top—Sheffield velocipede at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum.
Bottom—Sheffield velocipede at Churchill Depot Storehouse.
(2016, photos by B. Jacobson)*

According to a museum label on a velocipede at the Patten Lumbermen’s Museum, it last saw service on the EL&WB. However, Edwin Robichaud—who was employed by the EL&WB and had been associated with the railroad since 1925—reported to Harper in the early 1990s that velocipedes had never been used on the EL&WB. Similarly, neither Harper nor I have found photographic evidence or other historical documentation attesting to their use. Harper and others agree that the velocipedes were found at Nugent’s Sporting Camp (pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

Al Nugent kept a velocipede at Ellis Brook Crossing, after the railroad shut down, which he used to transport “sports” and game along the northwest shore of Chamberlain Lake. Brent Hardy, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council Chair, helped out at Nugent’s Camps for some 20 years, starting when he was a teenager. He doubts “Nuge” would have hauled the machines to Chamberlain. Rather, he believes others had first used the velocipede on the EL&WB (pers. comm., April 7, 2017).

The dates of construction for the two Sheffield velocipede cars, one at the Lumbermen’s Museum and one in the Churchill Depot History Center at the Storehouse, are unknown. The one at Patten was reconstructed in 2004 by employees of the S. W. Collins Company and Kieffer Real Estate Company of Caribou, Maine. The one in the Storehouse was also reconstructed, presumably at the same time by the same volunteers. See Figure 65.

CONDITION—VELOCIPEDES: The two reconstructed velocipedes are stored under cover, and both are in excellent condition.

Other Mechanical Equipment

While most remnants of equipment within the Waterway speak to the work of woodsmen and watermen, there are a few that relate more to their families and their leisure activities. For example, when Edwin Robichaud was a young boy in the 1920s he helped his great uncle, a camp cook, during summers in the logging camps. They lived in a small cabin just at the eastern end of the big cut at Tramway. One year, Edwin and his brother built a little coaster “scenic railroad.” Old John, the horse, was employed to drag rails from the abandoned tramway. The blacksmith joined two old trucks together with steel rods, and the boys equipped it with a platform and a box seat to create their “locomotive.” A few years ago, Terry Harper discovered that Richard Breton and his brother had found two trucks bolted together: They had found the boys’ “locomotive.” Harper found an errant tramway rail near the cabin site. Breton retains the bolted trucks in Vassalboro, Maine. The Robichaud boys also used tramway parts to build a “Ferris wheel,” the remains of which have not yet been located (T. Harper, pers. comm., December 14, 2016).

The engine and other parts of a Cessna 190 lie about near the Henry Taylor camp. The pilot (uninjured) crashed into trees on takeoff (BPL, n.d.-b). Nearby, at the Moir farm, Allagash Ranger Trevor O’Leary counts a 1956 Ford auto, John Deere two-bottom plow, one-row potato planter, hay rake, and harrow among the objects of interest (pers. comm., August 20, 2016).

Waterway Chief Ranger Kevin Brown adds that part of a turbine and gears from a former dam lie on the shore below the current Churchill–1998 dam (pers. comm.,

September 21, 2016). At the location of the former Churchill Depot tractor shed there is an early four-cylinder gas engine (Harper #8-3–5.0) (Harper, 1994b).

Two Fairbanks Morse engines (Harper #8-2.0 and 8-220) that powered two of the three conveyors used to load pulp cars at the Eagle Lake terminal of the EL&WB railroad are now at Churchill Depot (Harper, 1994b). According to Harper, the conveyors were dismantled after the EL&WB stopped operating and the engines were moved to the depot. One of three engines fell into the lake and was not recovered (pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

Harper found the remains of what appears to be a Lombard plow for grading the haul roads (Harper #6-3.0–6-3.22) on Chamberlain Lake in 1994 at a site he called Chamberlain depot. Other objects located at the site included a steam log hauler drive sprocket (6-2.0), a large belt-driven pump (6-5.0), remains of a blacksmith forge (6-1.0–6-1.3), and many sled runners and heavy steel drawbars (Harper, 1994a).

Located on the shore of Eagle Lake approximately 100 yards south of the inlet of Russell Brook lie the metal fittings of a Lombard-type log sled. Harper (1994b) notes that it rests only yards from the path of the winter haul road known as 9-14.

The remains of a 1920s steam shovel are located at the former site of Nine Mile Bridge, outside the Allagash watershed (Figure 66). In 1994, the builder's plate clearly identified the machine: "Erie Type B, No. 181, Ball Engine Co. Erie, PA." Unusually, it had railway wheels that were sitting on short lengths of rails, instead of standard crawler tracks. No doubt, its association with the EL&WB railroad accounts for the peculiarity. The shovel had been used to excavate the "big cut" at the Eagle Lake terminal and, with a pile driver attached, to construct the EL&WB Trestle (Harper, 1994c, p. 29, T. Harper, pers. comm., November 29, 2016). Brent Hardy confirms that it was still there when he visited the site in 2014 (pers. comm., April 7, 2016).

A similar piece of modified equipment is a Lombard hauler that ran on rails during construction of the EL&WB railroad. When Harper inventoried the tramway site in the 1990s, he found unique railroad-style wheels that did not belong to any piece of equipment he could identify. A few years later, he borrowed a photo album from Avis Harkness Black (her father was O. A. Harkness who played a major part in the tramway and was responsible for the design and construction of the *H. W. Marsh* and *George A. Dugan*). The album included photos of Russell Brook Depot (1908–1913) and various other photos from the 1920s. One photo reveals that a Lombard tractor had been converted to run on rails. He believes one of those rear wheels is located near the tramway boilers, along with parts of the front axle assembly and sprocket, and the other is in the woods in front of the locomotives. The two front axles and attached wheels are

sitting along the track just west of Ellis Bog (T. Harper, pers. comm., December 14, 2016).

CONDITION—"OTHER" EQUIPMENT: Not surprisingly, the current condition of these mostly metal objects is undocumented. "Due to its obscure location the shovel seems to have



Figure 66. Erie steam shovel at former Nine Mile Bridge location. (2007, photo by M. McLellan)

survived very well. Most notable is the completeness and soundness of its wood superstructure, while it still retains most of its mechanical components. . . . Also, the bucket has been detached though it is present at the site. The boiler itself is complete though the stack has been riddled with bullet holes and has collapsed. The fuel and water bunkers are mostly complete though they have been ravaged by corrosion as has the corrugated metal roof" (Harper, 1994c, pp. 28–29). Figure 66 indicates deterioration since Harper's 1994 assessment.

Boats

The Bureau has a canoe and two batteaux¹⁹ on display at the Churchill Depot Storehouse. A batteau overhead (behind the canoe in Figure 67) appears to have been modified with a square stern. I did not uncover documentation for these boats. In 1974, BPL donated a batteau and punt that had been at Churchill Depot to the Penobscot

¹⁹ "John Gardner, small boat historian, gives the spelling *batteau*, and plural, *batteaux*, as the English adaptation of the French *bateau*, which is the French for any small boat. The double 't' spelling was the rendering of this particular class of double-ended boat. Fannie Eckstorm maintains that *batteau*, *batteaus* was the accepted usage by Maine lumbermen" (Dietz, 1968, p. 251).

Marine Museum in Searsport, Maine (R. Palmer, pers. comm. to Bureau of Parks and Recreation, October 15, 1974). The Marine Museum in turn loaned both boats to the Patten Lumbermen's Museum. According to the Marine Museum collections catalog (PMM #1974.85), the lumbering batteau was constructed with two boards on the



Figure 67. Batteau (foreground) at Churchill Depot History Center. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

bottom and another two boards per side, all fastened to nine frames. Former BPL historian John Briggs is cited in the Maritime Museum catalog as saying it was built in the 1920s. The boat has one seat at the stern; the rail is broken at the port bow. The depth at bow is 2 feet $9\frac{7}{8}$ inches; midship is 1 foot $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and stern depth measures 2 feet $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches. I believe both boats are located at the Patten Lumbermen's Museum, though this is not confirmed.

The Marine Museum collections catalog (PMM #1974.86) states the lumberman's punt was used "to transport supplies to the many lumber camps on the Allagash River." It has two boards on each side ($1\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick) and 18 boards on the bottom (all $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick), with transoms at bow and stern.

Another batteau used on the Allagash, by Lacroix's Madawaska Company, is now located at the Ashland Logging Museum (Figure 68). Bernie Hawes pointed out that the batteau has tamarack "ship's knee" construction, and the bottom planks show marks from loggers calk or "cork" boots (pers. comm., August 22, 2016). Edward Chase says the batteau was built "across the river from St. Francis" (pers. comm., August 30, 2016).

The paddle steamer *H. W. Marsh* was built in 1903 at the Eagle Lake end of the tramway and used as a towboat. After the tramway ceased operation, it was moved overland to Chamberlain Lake (Harper, 1994c, p. 9). Toward the end of its use for booming logs, it was pulled ashore near Chamberlain Farm for the winter where the stern froze in the



Figure 68. Bernie Howes of Ashland Logging Museum inspects Churchill Depot batteau. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

water. “In order to protect the engine her stern was cut off just behind the paddle box and the forward part of her hauled up on the shore. When the ice went out in the spring the stern floated away and was lost” (Dietz, 1968, p. 169). Now, remnants of the boilers and engine (Harper #1-1.0–1-1.6) along the shoreline, as seen in Figure 69, are the only apparent signs of the 91-foot-long vessel (25-foot beam). The location of the stern is undocumented, however, two large objects are visible from the air in calm water just off shore. Brent Hardy believes one is a boiler. The other could be the paddle steamer’s stern (personal comm., April 7, 2017).

Part of the *Marsh* is preserved at the Patten Lumbermen’s Museum. A spruce knee and beam (Patten #378) are mounted overhead in one of the museum buildings. The label explains that it was “used in the construction of the steamer *H. W. Marsh* which towed logs up Eagle Lake to the tramway. Some knees were used to support a tower on the powerhouse of the Chamberlain–Eagle Lake tramway. Brought out by a group of men in 1963.”

A second wooden boat was built at the Chamberlain Lake end of the tramway, a propeller-driven vessel named the *George A. Dugan* which measured 71 feet in length with a beam of 20 feet (Harper, 1994c, p. 9). Also used as a towboat, it was most likely

carried out by the ice and sunk sometime during the 1920s or 1930s. One item that could be associated with the vessel was identified in 1994 (Harper #1-27.0). The rails used for hauling it were also present in 1994 (Harper #1-26.0 and 1-26.1).



Figure 69. Remnants of steamboat H. W. Marsh engine at Chamberlain Farm (BPL, 2013).

A wooden boat is lodged in the alders along North Twin Brook, about 175 feet up the brook from Churchill Lake (Figure 70). Arthur Spiess examined the boat during archaeological fieldwork in the area. Based on his own nautical experience, he guessed the sailing hull was built between 1900 and 1930. Terry Harper (pers. comm., November 29, 2016) suggests the boat may have been used as a “boom jumper” and Kevin Brown (pers. comm., August 28, 2016) thought it a towboat upon first finding it; either type would have been used during log drives. Spiess’s observations about the vessel follow.

The boat is wooden, apparently an older hull with a home-built cabin on top. The last refit, based on wiring hardware, spring door hinges, wire nails, and other hardware, was done in the mid-20th century (c. 1950–1960). A welded angle-iron frame used as an outboard motor mount had been bolted to the stern. The cabin is covered in plywood and tarpaper, held together with wire nails (steel).

The hull of the boat is older than the cabin. It has an overall length of 22 feet, with a 9-foot beam. The hull has a flat bottom. There are twin, parallel keelsons, each 4 by 4 feet, set about 8 to 9 inches on center. The stem is nearly vertical. Bent oak ribs in the hull have been sistered with metal plates held to the hull by iron nails. Copper screws were

the original hull fasteners. The hull planking appears to be cedar. There is a mast step and deck hole about 2½ feet abaft the stem post (bow), so the vessel was originally rigged as a cat boat (large single sail on a mast stepped in the bow) (Spiess, 2004a, p. 9).



Figure 70. Boat at North Twin Brook. (n.d., photo by K. Brown)

Other wooden boats (Harper #4-1.0 and 4-3.1) were found at the American Realty Depot on Umsaskis Lake (Harper, 1994a). Perhaps more exist elsewhere in the watershed. Sheila McDonald at the Maine State Museum reports that an unknown 20th century maker traveled the Allagash region in a decorated wood-and-canvas canoe (now in the museum's holdings) to "prove that man could survive in the wilderness" (pers. comm., December 1, 2016).

CONDITION—BOATS: Both the remains of the *H. W. Marsh* engine and the mid-20th-century boat hull at North Twin Brook are exposed to the weather and deteriorating, the wooden boat much more quickly than the iron engine. The three batteaux are under cover. The *H. W. Marsh* ship's knee is protected from the weather inside the Patten museum building. The wood-and-canvas canoe is stored by the Maine State Museum in a controlled environment and is in good condition. The BPL canoes are stored overhead inside the Churchill History Center.

ETHNOGRAPHIC RESOURCES

Ethnography is a branch of anthropology that observes and reports a group's knowledge and systems of meanings through descriptions of everyday life and practices. The ethnographic approach has been adopted in both sociology and the humanities; for example, ethnohistory looks at the culture of a group over time.

Ethnographic resources support traditional activities such as religious beliefs, traditional arts and native languages, and subsistence activities. Ethnographic resources could be special places in the natural world or natural materials that are traditionally associated with a culture (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998, p. 49531). Aspects of culture that persevere over two or more generations are of particular interest.

The Bureau recognizes that

certain contemporary Native American and other communities are permitted by law, regulation, or policy to pursue customary religious, subsistence, and other cultural uses of Bureau resources with which they are traditionally associated. Such continuing use is often essential to the survival of family, community, or regional cultural systems, including patterns of belief and economic and religious life. Recognizing that its resource protection mandate affects this human use and cultural context of its resources, the Bureau of Parks and Lands will plan and execute programs in ways (such as the conservation of stands of brown ash trees, a traditional Native American basket making material) that safeguard cultural and natural resources while reflecting informed concern for the contemporary peoples and cultures traditionally associated with them (BPL, 2000, p. 38).

It is difficult to document cultural systems and a group's ties to a particular isolated area such as the lands and waters of the Allagash. Such an ambitious task not only requires the use of primary written sources, oral traditions, archaeology, and the involvement of associated communities, but also a deep understanding of how people form a distinct identity. Neither post-European contact nor precontact ethnographic resources have been formally identified for the Allagash. Nonetheless, ethnography offers perspective in understanding resources that have been classified above in other resource types, and in presenting the stories of the lands and waters to the public. The 150 oral histories and cultural landscapes are two instances where ethnographic information can prove valuable in Waterway management.

Ethnohistorian Micah Pawling's research and teaching at the University of Maine focuses on the ethnohistory of Northeast Native North America and collaboration with Native American communities in Maine. He suggests that we may need to rely on

primary sources (or documents), oral traditions, archaeology, and Wabanaki consultation to better understand Native identity of the region prior to and during the European-contact period. Pawling suggests Beatrice Craig's book *The Land in Between* (2009) might help in understanding Maliseet connections. Frank Speck and Wendell Hadlock (1946) worked on Penobscot and Maliseet family hunting territories in the region, and Harald Prins's dissertation (1990) illustrated strong Mi'kmaq ties. Otherwise, consultation of primary sources—such as journal entries of Europeans moving through the region, possibly starting with the journal of John Livingston (1710–1711) and John Montresor's maps and journals of the 1760s cited and reproduced in the *Historical Atlas of Maine* (Hornsby & Judd, 2015)—would be a first step toward better understanding (pers. comm., December 21, 2016).

BURIALS AND CEMETERIES

Gravesites provide a final resting place for those who toiled in the Allagash watershed, promoting an attitude of reverence and respect for those who have passed. They provide a place for any relatives, and others, to contemplate the lives of those who came before. Marked graves constitute a memento of the achievements of the everyday people and can be a source of community pride.

Federal law (25 USC §§ 3001 et seq.) provides protections for some Native American burial sites. It also institutes controls over the removal of Native American human remains, funerary objects, sacred objects, and items of cultural patrimony on federal and tribal lands, and the repatriation of such items held in museums receiving federal funds.

There is no evidence of cemeteries within 1 mile of the watercourse. No Native burials are documented. A headstone memorializes the burial of Joe McKeel; see McKeel Stone in Structures, page 80. Joe McKeel died while working as the camp watchman at Cunliffe Depot and it is said that he was buried in a casket made from two barrels. The location of his actual grave is undocumented (it has been moved), though Allagash Wilderness Advisory Council member Melford Pelletier believes he can locate the site (pers. comm., December 29, 2016).

One Ansel McDonald is said to be buried on Chamberlain Farm. There is no grave maker (H. Van De Bogert, pers. comm. with S. McDonald, May 13, 1986). Given the dangers of woods work, I am certain other men passed away along the Allagash, and given the remote location, more are likely buried there: for instance, the unfortunate individual for whom Ghost Landing Bar is named.

Some of those who accompanied the men also met their end on the Allagash waters or shores. One towerman's child is known to have drowned on Umsaskis Lake, and two

stillbirths are recorded (A. Barker, pers. comm., September 7, 2016). And then there's "Widow Blanche" who lived and is buried above Twin Brooks on the east side of the river, about a quarter-mile south of Allagash Falls (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., December 2, 2016, and April 6, 2017).

The Jalbert family lived on the river just south of Michaud Farm. Betty Pecararo relates that her father, Sam Jalbert, and his nine siblings were born at the Jalbert place. Two of them, a boy and a girl, are buried there (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., April 4, 2017). Neither markers nor burial locations are known for any of these individuals.

SUBMERGED CULTURAL RESOURCES

I would consider any heritage resources located in the watercourse entirely below normal water level as submerged cultural resources. With the intense level of logging activity on the water during the 19th and 20th centuries, which followed centuries of water travel, there are likely submerged heritage resources in the waters of the Allagash. For instance, what happened to the stern section of the *H. W. Marsh*? Two large objects are visible just offshore of the paddle steamer's remains at Chamberlain Farm; are they a boiler and the stern section? The old Telos Cut channel leading to the dam is evident from the air. Waterway Ranger Trevor O'Leary reports stone boom piers and chain in Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS), near Windy Point (pers. comm., August 20, 2016).

There has been no systematic underwater inventory, and no other submerged historic and cultural resources were identified during the Storied Lands & Waters project.

4. SIGNIFICANCE AND INTEGRITY

Not all heritage resources share equal value, nor the same significance or management potential. In order to focus limited funding and personnel, management choices must be made. Recommendations for the use and treatment of a historic or cultural resource—in order to realize its greatest scientific, traditional, historical, and management potential—are prioritized based on significance and integrity.

I utilize the framework below for assessing significance and integrity in order to make recommendations about treatment of Allagash heritage resources in chapter 5. Though created for the National Register of Historic Places, the framework is used to evaluate a wide variety of properties associated with the pre- and post-European contact history. Many programs administered by states, municipalities, and professional organizations rely on the National Register criteria.

It is important to note that my use of National Register guidance does not imply that the goal is to nominate Allagash properties for listing in the Register. The concepts of significance, context, and integrity are simply useful in setting treatment priorities. Bureau policy echoes the concern for historic context and integrity in evaluating and planning for BPL resources that possess national or state significance in history, architecture, archaeology, and culture.

SIGNIFICANCE

The National Park Service issues technical bulletins to aid in assessing the significance of historic places, with the bulletin *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation* (1997) being prime among them. While National Register criteria are useful, a full discussion of their application is beyond the scope of the Storied Lands & Waters project. The Director of the Maine Historic Preservation Commission is the State Historic Preservation Officer for Maine; he and his staff are expert in applying National Register criteria and should be consulted for more in-depth discussion.²⁰ The basics—from the Historic Preservation Act, which created the National Register—are as follows.

The quality of significance in American history, architecture, archeology, engineering, and culture is present in districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association and

²⁰ Tribal Historic Preservation Officers for the Wabanaki nations should be consulted regarding tribal properties in Maine.

- (a) that are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or
- (b) that are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or
- (c) that embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
- (d) that have yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history (16 USC 36, Part 60).

The significance of a heritage property can be judged and explained only when it is evaluated within its historic context. For a property to possess significance, it must be associated with an important historic context and retain integrity of features that are necessary to convey its significance.

Historic Context

Context is a precept of the preservation standards and guidelines widely used by governments, organizations, and individuals to frame discussions and make decisions about preservation activities. These standards are embodied in the Secretary of the Interior's Standards and Guidelines for Archeology and Historic Preservation, which form the basis for a systematic approach to the consideration of heritage properties.²¹ Thus,

decisions about the identification, evaluation, registration and treatment of historic properties are most reliably made when the relationship of individual properties to other similar properties is understood. Information about historic properties representing aspects of history, architecture, archeology, engineering and culture must be collected and organized to define these relationships. This organizational framework is called a "historic context." The historic context organizes information based on a cultural theme and its geographical and chronological limits (48 FR 44716).

Historic contexts are patterns or trends in history that help us understand a property and its meaning—and ultimately its significance. They link heritage properties to historic trends during the development of an area. "Historians, architectural historians, folklorists, archeologists, and anthropologists use different words to describe this

²¹ The Secretary's Standards were published in the Federal Register on September 29, 1983 (Vol. 48, No. 190: 44716–44742). The National Park Service has updated portions of the Standards and Guidelines, which are presented at https://www.nps.gov/history/local-law/Arch_Standards.htm, though not all revisions have been published in the Federal Register.

phenomena such as trend, pattern, theme, or cultural affiliation, but ultimately the concept is the same” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1999, p. 11). The core premise is that resources, properties, or happenings in history do not occur in a vacuum but rather are part of larger trends or patterns. Historic contexts are organized by theme, place, and time.

The Maine Historic Preservation Commission staff follows this approach regarding the significance of Maine’s cultural heritage. For instance, like all heritage properties, archaeological properties can be associated with a variety of historic contexts and the Preservation Commission has published formal archaeological context statements for several cultures and times. The documents specify the attributes necessary for properties to be eligible under National Register Criterion D, “potential to provide important information about prehistory or history.” The MHPC documents can be accessed on their website:

<http://www.maine.gov/mhpc/archaeology/professional/contexts.html>.

The only existing historic context statements relevant for evaluating the significance of Allagash Wilderness Waterway properties, or other locations in the Maine Woods, are those prepared by MHPC for precontact archaeological properties (see above), and for Maine sporting camps (see page 157). It is outside the scope of the Storied Lands & Waters project to analyze the historical patterns and trends necessary to develop the significance themes needed to write Allagash context statements.

Yet, even a rudimentary framework of time and place will aid in understanding the relationship of individual Waterway properties to other similar properties. The “place” for the project, therefore, is the historical Allagash watershed. The Heritage Landscapes Management section of chapter 5 further defines geographic limits for Waterway context. For chronological limits, I offer five periods that correlate with aspects of the Waterway’s history, architecture, archaeology, engineering, and culture. Dates are approximate.

- Indigenous Peoples’ Homeland Period (before 1820)
- Scots-Irish, English, and French In-migration Period (1780–1850)
- Logging and River Drive Period (1830–1960)
- Rusticator and Sporting Camp Period (1850–1966)
- Waterway Period (after 1966)

The current era encompasses creation of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, its designation as a Wild River in the national system, and recreational use and management of its lands and waters after 1966. Properties developed and used during this period do not meet the 50-year rule-of-thumb for heritage resources, which does not mean evidence of human use in the watershed since 1966 is unimportant and

should be disregarded. Rather, such evidence is not “historic.” Properties associated with the first four eras are potential historic and cultural resources, including those properties repurposed during the Waterway Period such as campsites and structures.

There is a close relationship between the above framework and interpretive themes developed in **Part Three**. Time and place are key to understanding the historical and cultural meanings of the Waterway.

INTEGRITY

Assessment of integrity must come after an assessment of significance. “Integrity is the ability of a property to convey its significance.” The National Register program identifies seven aspects of integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. Most, if not all, of these aspects must be present for a property to retain historic integrity (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1997, p. 44).

However, integrity is not the same as condition.

The condition of a resource is defined in terms of deterioration; integrity is defined in terms of correspondence with associations in the past. Condition is a matter of rot and rust; integrity is a matter of age and authenticity. All physical things have a condition; they do not all have historical integrity. On the other hand, all things with historical integrity also have a condition. The condition of a resource during its period of significance is part of its integrity (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998, p. 49533).

Putting aside National Register guidelines, integrity has additional meaning for some heritage resources. For instance, as regards museum management, integrity refers to collections whose provenance (circumstances of creation, history of ownership, and usage) and original order are intact and whose documentary context is complete. Archaeologists use the word integrity to describe the level of preservation or quality of information contained within a property or assemblage of artifacts.

5. TREATMENT OF WATERWAY HERITAGE RESOURCES

Resources identified in “Allagash Heritage Resources” (chapter 3) that possess significance and integrity as described in “Significance and Integrity” (chapter 4), are presented by resource category in this chapter 5. I offer treatment recommendations for heritage resources within, and associated with, the Waterway for consideration by Bureau of Parks and Lands and Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation—where sufficient information is available.

Resource categories help identify a resource’s unique values, and general treatment options are enumerated in policy to protect and enhance those values for public benefit. Sections A through H propose treatment for heritage resource within BPL’s Integrated Resource Policy categories: lettering corresponds to the policy (BPL, 2000). I identify priority actions within each category, suggesting they be acted upon first. Recommendations across all categories, as well as many external factors, will be taken into account when the sequencing of proposed actions is decided.

The treatment recommendations in this chapter are consistent with the mission, guiding principles, goals, and objectives of the Waterway strategic plan prepared by the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council (BPL, 2010); and with the policies, goals, objectives, and strategies of the Waterway management plan prepared by the Bureau of Parks and Lands (BPL, 2012). See chapter 2, “Waterway Background.”

In general, Bureau policy requires that managers “protect, monitor, and treat” historical and cultural resources under their care. Regarding treatment, the Bureau requires one of the following procedures: (a) preservation as is; (b) restoration to earlier appearances by the removal of later accretions and replacement of missing elements; (c) reconstruction or reproduction to replicate absent original resources; or (d) rehabilitation to alter or make additions to meet continuing or new uses while retaining historic character (BPL, 2000, pp. 33–34).

Bureau policy allows removal of historic and cultural resources, except museum objects, after planning or consultation processes weigh conflicting management objectives. “Following such a decision, the resource will be documented and significant resource data and materials will be retrieved. The resource may then be permitted to deteriorate naturally or be removed” (BPL, 2000, p. 35). More specific BPL treatment guidance is below, presented as part of each resource category section.

A. ARCHAEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES MANAGEMENT

Archaeological properties can provide information about the past that is unobtainable from other sources. Archaeologists record and analyze the intact remnants of a past culture at identified archaeological properties. Professional surveys have identified approximately 157 properties associated with pre-European use of the lands and waters of the Allagash watershed. All but one are habitation sites; one is a quarry site. There have been no professional archaeological surveys of post-contact resources.

Archaeological Treatment Guidance

The Maine Historic Preservation Commission (MHPC) is responsible for the identification, evaluation, and protection of Maine’s significant cultural resources. MHPC staff are expert in the identification and management of archaeological resources, with a demonstrated interest in the pre–European contact resources of the Allagash. BPL consultation with MHPC staff regarding Waterway archaeology is essential in Waterway management.

Bureau policy lays out treatment options for archaeological properties of both pre- and post–European contact periods. “Generally, archaeological resources will be left undisturbed” (BPL, 2000, p. 35). Preservation in a stable condition prevents degradation, preserves integrity (and research value), and offers in-place exhibit potential. Archaeologists today can use remote-sensing instruments (e.g., ground-penetrating radar) to identify archaeological features for research and interpretative purposes. This technique is non-destructive and provides results rapidly.

Historically, archaeologists obtained information by excavation and removal of material from archaeological properties. In some cases, removal of artifacts by authorized personnel is justified, particularly if significant archaeological data would be lost as a result of management action, development disturbance, or from “uncontrollable degradation or destruction from natural or human causes.” Artifacts might be removed for protection, research, or interpretation. In those cases, “Maine law (27 MRSA §§371–378) concerning ground disturbance on National Register State-owned lands will be followed. Or, if a Bureau property is not listed in the National Register, ground disturbance must be conducted with the permission of the Bureau Director.” Furthermore, recovery activities will be in accordance with professional standards and by archaeologists approved by the Maine Historic Preservation Commission (BPL, 2000, p. 35).

“In order to ensure proper preservation and interpretation of artifacts, specimens and materials which are found on, in or beneath state-controlled lands, it is in the public interest that a single state department be designated to hold title, as trustee for the

State, to all such artifacts, specimens and materials” (27 MRSA §371). Thus, Maine State Museum is designated to hold ownership of any archaeological items removed from land or water areas owned by the State (excluding Baxter State Park) or from certain submerged lands (27 MRSA §§373 and 376).

As provided by statute (27 MRSA §372(3)), the Maine Historic Preservation Commission and State Museum will consult with federally recognized Indian tribes in Maine concerning adequate and appropriate curation of archaeological materials excavated from protected sites. Protected sites include State-controlled properties listed in or eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places, and similar private lands subject to a preservation agreement between the landowner and the Maine Historic Preservation Commission.

Significant Archaeological Properties

Two general locations in the Waterway have archaeological resources that meet, or likely meet, the criteria for listing in the National Register of Historic Places. One is Tramway Historic District, which was listed in 1979. The other is an area composed of a few precontact sites on the southern Allagash lakes.

Tramway Historic District

Tramway Historic District, which has statewide significance, was listed in the National Register in 1979 within the contexts of engineering, industry, and transportation; see Other Designations section, page 17. The listing focused on the 1902 tramway, which served as a focal point in the history of lumbering operations in Maine, and two railroad locomotives abandoned in 1933. According to the nomination form, the railroad on which the locomotives operated represents an early–20th century adaptation seen throughout the Maine Woods to transport smaller softwoods destined for pulp production.

The district contains the logging tramway and locomotives, along with former building sites and features related to railroads and lumbering. However, the district nomination does not reference the latter post-contact archaeological sites. The description and site plan in Appendix B illustrate the extent of the Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad (EL&WB) lumbering supply depot and railroad terminal that once occupied the site. “Several buildings were constructed on the shores of Eagle Lake and called ‘Tramway.’ There was a large storehouse, several small family residences and several sheds. At one time, over a hundred people lived there during the Lacroix operations. Later Maine Forest Service workers resided in some of the buildings during the summer months” (Weymouth, 2011, p. 40).

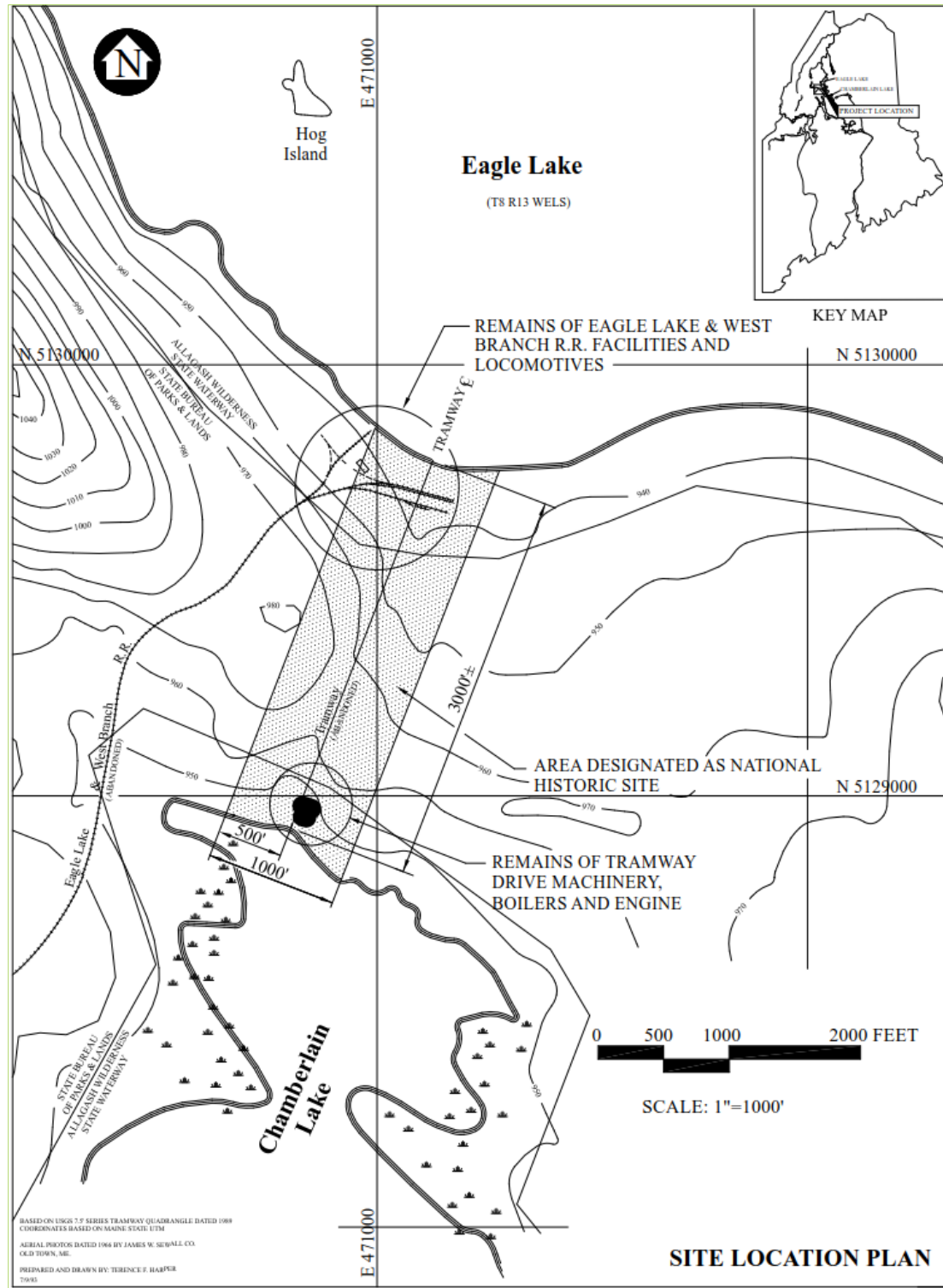


Figure 71. Tramway Historic District site location plan (Harper, 1994c).

Distinctive structures at Tramway identified in section D. Structures Management, this chapter:

- Eagle Lake terminal tracks and switches. Harper located all switch stands intact in 1994, except for one that would have stood at the north leg of the wye (Harper #7-14.0, 7-15.0, 7-17.0, and 7-18.0). One (7-11.1) was incomplete with its target and control rod missing.
- Railbed and remaining mainline tracks running south toward Umbazooksus Lake. Harper found approximately 2 miles of rail was still in place in 1994. He also noted several large stockpiles of rail as well as the access roads that ran through the site.
- Remains of the EL&WB Trestle at Allagash Stream. Stone piers and some rails remain at the railroad Trestle site.

Distinctive objects at Tramway identified in section D. Objects Management, this chapter:

- Tramway power plant, powertrain (gears and cable), rails, and trucks.
- Steam locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 with their tenders. (Harper identified numerous objects associated with the locomotives in 1994.)
- Remains of some 40 pulp cars used for the “Pulpwood Express.” The pulp cars (Harper #7-5.0), though partially burned, had survived to the extent that Harper took measurements in 1994 to assist in detailed drawings.

Other Potential Archaeological sites at Tramway reported by Harper in 1994:

- Evidence of the structure that housed the headworks machinery: “This structure (3-l.27) appears to have been a 45-foot by 60-foot post and beam structure with a sheet metal roof. Still present are the masonry foundations for the walls and support columns and the remnants of a 50-foot by 50-foot wharf structure that projected into Chamberlain Lake” (1994a, p. 3).
- Concrete piers of two loading conveyors (Harper #7-6.0 and 7-7.0). The site of a third conveyor (7-8.0) still had most machinery associated with it in 1994, though its Fairbanks Morse engine had been previously removed to Churchill Depot.

A 35-foot, stone-lined well at Tramway (see Figure B2, Appendix B) is an intriguing potential repository of artifacts (M. LaRoche, pers. comm., January 26, 2017). In addition, more than 97 objects were identified by Harper in 1994 (Harper #7-1.0 thru 7-54.0), including several debris fields identified as single entries. As seen above, Tramway Historic District contains an abundance of potential heritage resources in addition to those recognized in the National Register nomination.

Southern Lake Properties

Given that archaeologists have conducted most surveys of the Waterway’s pre-European contact properties south of Churchill Depot, little can be said with authority about the existence of significant properties to the north. Overall, there are few

significant properties south of Churchill because of erosion and surface collecting over the years, which compromises intact subsurface deposits.

Archaeologist Arthur Spiess identified three properties south of Churchill Depot with intact (uneroded) precontact archaeological deposits during the period 2001–2003, when he assessed the National Register eligibility of more than a dozen sites. Of these, he considers two eligible for the National Register; they are identified as ME #153.21 and 153.23 (Spiess, 2004c, p. 31). A third site, 53.111, also retains uneroded archaeological deposits. “Preservation of uneroded fire-hearth features would make the site likely NR eligible” (Spiess, 2003, p. 51).

Spiess identified a fourth southern lake property in 2004 that also might be significant. Even though the landform surrounding the archaeological deposits is eroding, the site is one of the few in the Waterway known to have intact archaeological context. “Either the attribute of an intact archaeological deposit at the site, or a [found] Paleoindian component, would make site 153.31 significant and eligible for listing in the National Register” (2004a, p. 16).

Some of the Waterway’s other precontact archaeological properties may be eligible for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places, a common measure of significance. This may especially be true of properties not yet identified.

Recommended Actions for Archaeological Properties

TREATMENT FOR ALL ARCHAEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES: “Preservation as is.” Generally, archaeological properties will be left undisturbed. Carry out all recommended archaeological treatment actions in cooperation with Maine Historic Preservation Commission (MHPC) staff.

- A.1. **PRIORITY** – Record the locations of post-contact archaeological features identified in the Storied Lands & Waters project as an immediate interim step until archaeological surveys are completed. Work with university students and volunteers using geopositioning technology, following protocols established by BPL and MHPC. *Supports strategic plan objective B.1.a* (BPL, 2010)

COST: Coordination with volunteers.

- A.2. **PRIORITY** – Develop detailed, multi-year survey plans to carry out actions A.3 and A.4. Define scopes of work for what can be accomplished in a season (1 month to 6 weeks of fieldwork) for specific geographic areas in the Waterway. *Supports strategic plan objective B.1.a* (BPL, 2010).

COST ESTIMATE: MHPC responsibility.

- A.3. **PRIORITY** – Conduct systematic reconnaissance-level archaeological survey of pre-European contact resources on the shores of the Allagash River, north of Churchill Depot.
COST ESTIMATE: \$50,000; seek MHPC 50/50 matching funds.
- A.4. Conduct systematic reconnaissance-level historic archaeological survey of post-contact resources for the Waterway. This will likely be phased over several years. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.G* (BPL, 2012).
COST ESTIMATE: \$50,000; seek MHPC 50/50 matching funds.
- A.5. **PRIORITY** – Assign Maine historic archaeological inventory site numbers to the properties of the Tramway village, Eagle Lake & West Branch rail terminal, railbed, and other related historic archaeological sites identified by the Storied Lands & Waters project or identifiable from maps or historical data.
COST: MHPC responsibility.
- A.6. Amend the Tramway Historic District National Register nomination and revise boundary to include the following contributing sites, structures, and objects; consider defining the district as an historic landscape. See Logging and Forest Management Landscape, section B, this chapter.
COST ESTIMATE: \$10,000.
- Tramway, a 20th-century logging village as depicted on site plan in Figure B1, Appendix B.
 - Eagle Lake terminal of the EL&WB at Tramway, depicted on site plan in Figure B1, Appendix B.
 - EL&WB railbed, within Tramway Historic District, at the EL&WB Trestle, and along Chamberlain Lake as shown on USGS topo maps.
- A.7. **Priority** = Site 152.21 – The four potentially significant precontact properties identified by Spiess (ME #153.21, 153.23, 153.31 and 153.111) are in areas of visitor activity: monitor the sites annually and be prepared to take protection or mitigation measures. Be aware of potential disturbance of sites by visitors or BPL staff, such as moving sand and soil.
COST: Operations in consultation with MHPC.
- A.8. Monitor a sample of the other 153 known precontact archaeological properties in the Waterway on an annual basis, as part of routine ranger responsibilities.
COST: Operations.
- A.9. **PRIORITY** = SITE 152.21 – Conduct further testing at one or more of the potentially significant precontact properties identified by Spiess and

prepare National Register nominations as appropriate. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.A* (BPL, 2012).

COST ESTIMATE: \$5,000–15,000.

- A.10. Continue staff training about the protection of Waterway archaeological resources for permanent and seasonal employees.

COST: Operations.

- A.11. Be aware of listings for any Allagash artifacts being offered for sale (e.g., eBay), and initiate appropriate legal action.

COST: Operations.

- A.12. Complete an archaeological overview and assessment for the Allagash watershed as a long-term goal. This report will compile information from the above surveys and help determine the need for and design of any future studies.

COST ESTIMATE: \$15,000.

- A.13. Tell the stories of Allagash archaeological properties, and the people who created them, through interpretive media when they support Waterway interpretive themes. See interpretive plan, **Part Three**.

Archaeological actions are aligned with General Recommendation action H.6.

B. HERITAGE LANDSCAPES MANAGEMENT

Historic and cultural landscapes are settings created by people in the natural world. They express human manipulation of and adaptation to the land. They are special places. Evaluation of Allagash historic and cultural landscapes requires a multi-disciplinary approach, engaging professionals in the fields of history, ethnography, historic landscape architecture, historic architecture, and of natural history and science (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998). To date no such analysis has taken place.

While perhaps a new concept regarding the Allagash, landscapes can provide context for the disparate resources in the watershed, integrating management and interpretation of historic, cultural, and natural resources. Landscapes are physical expressions of land use during the Waterway's historical periods identified in "Significance and Integrity" (chapter 4). The stories behind the physical features—the lives of the people responsible for the structures, artifacts, objects, and landscapes—are expressed through the interpretive themes in **Part Three**. So, too, are the naturally occurring features of the Allagash—the plants, fish, mammals, insects, streams, landforms, etc.—in other words, the Indigenous Landscape. The landscape concept offers a structural framework to aid understanding, presentation, and management of Allagash lands and waters.

Landscapes Treatment Guidance

Following is BPL policy on the treatment of historic and cultural landscapes. In addition, the National Park Service provides guidance in determining significance and treatment for landscapes.²²

The management of cultural landscapes will recognize and protect significant historic, archaeological, ethnographic, and design values. Treatment decisions regarding a historic and cultural landscape (preservation in its present condition; rehabilitation for contemporary use; restoration to an earlier appearance; or reconstruction of an obliterated landscape) will take into account both the natural and built features of the landscape and the dynamics inherent in natural processes and continued human and animal occupation.

Every effort will be made to ensure that routine park, historic site, or public lands unit operations do not intrude unnecessarily on a cultural landscape by introducing visible, audible, or atmospheric elements out of character with the historic environment. Trash disposal, storage of materials, parking of vehicles, and other operational activities will be conducted out of public view to the maximum extent feasible (BPL, 2000, p. 36).

Distinctive Heritage Landscapes

BPL's prime responsibility is to preserve, protect, and develop the Waterway's natural scenic beauty and unique character (12 MRS §1871). Historic and cultural properties and objects contribute to the unique character that is "the Allagash." The resource types documented in chapter 3—and natural resources not subject to this heritage assessment—comprise a mosaic of overlapping landscape layers. (I describe prominent natural resource features in chapter 6 and distinctive natural resources in Appendix C.)

Analysis of Candidate Landscapes

The evaluation of historic and cultural landscapes, which express human action in the environment during the Waterway's past, refers back to four historical periods I delineate in chapter 4:

1. Indigenous Peoples' Homeland Period (before 1820)
2. Scots-Irish, English, and French In-migration Period (1780–1850)
3. Logging and River Drive Period (1830–1960)
4. Rusticator and Sporting Camp Period (1850–1966).

²² For a detailed discussion of cultural landscapes, see National Register Bulletins 38: *Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Traditional Cultural Properties* (Parker & King, 1998) and 30: *Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Landscapes* (Linda Flint McClelland & Melnick, 1999), and *NPS 28: Cultural Resource Guidelines* (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998).

A fifth era, the modern Waterway Period (after 1966), is also presented in chapter 4. Treatment decisions about physical features with associated Waterway management such as campsites, ranger stations, maintenance facilities, put-ins, trails, signs, etc. are best guided by recreational and conservation needs, rather than heritage considerations. This applies to the 15 authorized Waterway campsites I highlight in Table 1 as potential heritage resources. As campsites, they are artifacts of Waterway management, even though several have preceding historical uses. Similarly, foot trails in the Waterway such as Tower, Allagash Mountain, Pump Handle Lookout, and Ice Cave do not have strong individual historical associations. They are not, themselves, distinctive heritage resources.

The Indigenous Peoples' Homeland Period has few obvious expressions of human activity on the land, unlike some other locations in North America. Prudent management means not calling out those features that do exist. Use of the watershed by Wabanaki people and their ancestors is an important part of Waterway history, both before and after the arrival of Euroamericans. Natural features associated with indigenous peoples are, in large part, enduring (major exceptions being water levels and the southerly flow of water from the southern lakes, now regulated by dams). The indigenous, or natural, landscape encompasses precontact Native American use.

During the Storied Lands & Waters project, no ceremonial or traditional uses by Native Americans were identified. Furthermore, it is unlikely that sites with evidence of past use by indigenous peoples are collectively significant. Archaeologist Arthur Spiess considered whether a National Register group listing for pre-European contact sites near John's Bridge would "add information to the understanding of prehistory that is greater than the sum of the information in the individual sites." Most of them are not eligible individually, and he concludes that the sites would not be eligible as a group either (2003, pp. 52–53). This is probably true of the collective significance of other known precontact properties throughout the Waterway. Therefore, I do not suggest a "Native American" thematic landscape. Use of the Allagash by the Wabanaki nations and their ancestors is, however, important when sharing the history of the Waterway: see **Part Three**.

Some places among the 13 historical sites named by BPL, and described in the chapter 6 Interpretive Opportunities section starting on page 209, could be considered vernacular landscapes. Vernacular landscapes have evolved through use by the ordinary people who manipulated those lands. However, the 13 named historical sites are part of a mosaic of larger landscapes that more fully express Waterway history collectively rather than individually.

Rather than trying to understand patterns of human activity in the Allagash watershed by focusing on individual properties, I propose three overlapping heritage landscapes labeled Logging and Forest Management, Sporting Camps, and Moosetowner. I discuss those landscapes in the so-named headings below.

Of the eight portages described in chapter 3, two are distinctive. Privately owned Mud Pond Carry has an association with both the Logging and Forest Management and the Sporting Camps themes: About half of its 2-mile length is within the study area (1840 watershed). Allagash Falls Portage is additionally part of the Moosetowner landscape. Little remains of the improvements made by the Smith brothers for the Mud Pond Toting Service, while at Allagash Falls there persists a cleared route, wear of the tread, and the iron ring. These portage routes are part of the Allagash, having been used by paddlers since before recorded history. They are distinctive features of the Waterway's historic or cultural landscapes.

I also identify Allagash Ice Cave and environs in chapter 3 as a potential heritage landscape. Archaeologist Dave Putnam has explored the cave on several occasions without finding archaeological evidence of human use (pers. comm., December 6, 2016). The privately owned cave remains a distinctive natural resource due to its configuration and use by over-wintering bats (see Appendix C), even though it is not a distinctive heritage resource.

Moosetowner Landscape

Residents in the town of Allagash, a community located at the confluence of the St. John River and the Allagash River, refer to themselves with pride as “Moosetowners.” Woods work, hunting, fishing, guiding, and especially life on the waters of the Allagash River, have been signature pursuits in their history. Other communities of the St. John Valley have ties to the river, but the connections are particularly strong among Moosetowners. With a population of about 250, the town of Allagash mounted their own celebration of the Waterway's 50th anniversary attended by about 600 to 800 people—it was the only community in the state of Maine to commemorate the 50-year milestone.

Speeches during the 2016 anniversary event described the role of local politicians in establishing the Waterway. There was talk of family trips up the Allagash with grandparents, parents, and children and the importance of having protected the Waterway for 50 years. As expressed by one speaker, Troy Jackson, the protected river means having memories of “waking up at Allagash Falls and motoring upriver with Grandfather Bob. Those things are what it is to live in and be from Allagash.” See the video “Allagash Wilderness Waterway 50th” for more about Moosetowner identity as expressed at the anniversary celebration: <https://youtu.be/N3jadSKGNCC?t=1h35m26s> ([WFKTV-4], 2016).

BACKGROUND ON SCOTS-IRISH IN MAINE

The place names of Belfast and Limerick attest to the early Scots-Irish presence in coastal Maine. Most early Scots-Irish immigrants arrived in what is now the United States during two periods: from 1718 to mid-1700s, and from 1771 to 1773. They arrived first in Boston, aboard five small ships on August 4, 1718, in a group of probably 750 Scots-Irish from the north of Ireland (Greene, p. 37). Though described as a “parcel of Irish,” and not welcome as newcomers, a number of them were Protestant natives of Scotland and thus treated better than the Irish Catholics; many stayed (Leyburn, 1962, p. 238).

Others moved elsewhere in New England within six months, including to Casco Bay and what is now Portland, Maine. Soon after, ships began arriving on the Maine coast directly from Ulster. Five ships arrived on the coast in 1719 with 200 families and another in 1720, landing on the shores of the Kennebec River. In 1730 the Scots-Irish resettled Townsend (Boothbay) and more arrived in Maine by ship during 1735. Scots-Irish established Damariscotta and Newcastle. Later, families with surnames that include McFadden, McGowen, McCoun, Vincent, Hamilton, Johnston, Malcom, McClellan, Crawford, Graves, Ward, Given, Dunning, and Simpson settled in Topsham (Merle, 2008).

The Scots-Irish of Allagash, in contrast, have ties to New Brunswick and arrived in what is now the State of Maine with other English speakers, Irish and English. The Kellys, McBriarties, Hughes, and Gardeners arrived from the Restigouche River, and the Walkers, Haffords, Jacksons, Hendersons, Mills, and Connors or Connors from Fredericton and St. John, New Brunswick (Hamlin, 1948, p. 126). One need only consider the name “Nova Scotia” to realize that immigration to the Canadian Maritimes from Scotland began early in the European history of North America (Green, p. 42).

When the first families arrived in the St. John Valley in the early 1800s, then, as now, their English language roots and Protestant faith differentiated them from the predominantly French-Catholic population for which the Valley is known. They created their own community at the confluence of the St. John and Allagash rivers.

Key components of Allagash identity are English language roots and Protestant faith, which differ from the predominantly French-speaking, Catholic background of other St. John Valley residents. Scots-Irish, along with Irish and English, are considered the first permanent residents of European descent to settle along the stretch of river north of Churchill Depot. Though Scots-Irish heritage is a key factor of identity, ninth-generation Allagasher Chance Jackson claims, “We’re Moosetowners now, more than we’re Scots-Irish” (Fitzsimmons, 2004).

It is hard to pinpoint the exact year Euroamericans arrived in Allagash because some people came, stayed a while, and left, while others settled permanently (primary research is needed). About 1838, a group including John and Annie Gardner, John and Sarah Henderson, and William Mullins made their way from Campbellton, New Brunswick. One source says the two women were sisters, members of the Diamond family. In the ensuing years it is said, their other sisters, Lucinda and Elizabeth and their

husbands, George Moir (Moor, Moore) and William Mullins respectively, followed them to the area (“Allagash Through the Ages,” 2016). According to one local historian, Thomas Moir built the Farmhouse that remains on the site today. Trevor O’Leary spends summers at Michaud Farm Ranger Station. He, like many residents of the town of Allagash, is descended from inhabitants of the Moir farm.

The good housewife mentioned in Lucius Hubbard’s [1884] book is very likely my great-great-great grandmother. How cool is that? As a ranger on the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, I am honored to have the Moir farm in my district. I am even more honored to tell people I am the seventh generation of O’Learys to work, live, or recreate on the Allagash River. Assistant Ranger Kale O’Leary, who also works on the waterway, is the eighth generation to do the same (O’Leary, 2015).

Ethnographic landscapes are associated with a particular group of people, encompassing resources they define as heritage resources. Do the people of the town of Allagash consider the natural and human-made features on the Allagash River heritage resources? This seems true of the Moir Farmhouse, and likely other structures and objects that survive in the Moosetowner Landscape north of Churchill Depot. “In the view of the Allagash people . . . the river begins at Churchill Dam. When they speak of the ‘lower river’ what they mean is the northern section of it that begins at Round Pond [T13 R12 WELS]. The ‘upper river’ is that piece of water from Round Pond south to Churchill Dam” (Dietz, 1968, p. 195). Looking at resources downstream of Churchill Dam through the lens of an ethnographic landscape can ground resource management and interpretation in an appreciation for a community’s cherished land-use history.

Others, of course, also value the lands and waters of the Allagash. There are historical ties to the watershed by people throughout Maine, New Brunswick, and Québec. The Waterway “is a destination for many who travel long distances to experience a storied fishing and paddling destination. Some of these more distant visitors are first time visitors while others return year after year building up cherished memories.” It is also a “backyard,” in relative terms, for people from northern Maine communities who treasure their traditions of access and use (BPL, 2012, p. 3).

Individuals, families, and organizations (youth camps, Boy Scouts, and churches) can trace longtime recreational use; others have economic connections (e.g., guides, sporting camp owners, and forestland managers); and some maintain mission-related ties (e.g., environmental groups).

However, Moosetowners stand apart as a cohesive community valuing the northern Waterway’s lands and waters as heritage resources. Among all Maine communities, ties to the Allagash appear strongest among the residents of the town of Allagash.

It seems that Churchill Lake marks a rough demarcation among long-standing Waterway use by northern Maine residents. Communities such as Ashland, Patten, and Greenville generally use the lands and waters to the south of Churchill for work, fishing, hunting, and recreation. Millinocket has strong connections to the southern lakes of the Waterway, especially for snowmobiling. Moosetowners and other residents of the St. John Valley tend to use areas north of Churchill, though the Churchill Lake dividing line is fluid for both groups.

Logging and Forest Management Landscape

The history of forest management within the Allagash watershed parallels developments in the logging industry throughout Maine, which is well studied and documented. The Allagash lakes are a focal point in logging history because they were ideal for collecting logs that were then driven to mills in the south via the Penobscot River, or to northern mills via the Allagash and St. John rivers. Paper mills created demand for large quantities of pulpwood, with the papermaking era marking transitions in technology such as the “Pulpwood Express” which ran from Eagle Lake to Umbazooksus Lake. “Early land-agent records indicate that cutting was first authorized in the Allagash headwaters in 1835” (Dietz, 1968, p. 64). The last mixed-wood drive on the river was likely 1945, by the Madawaska Company (one source reports an Irving drive on June 24, 1956). Harvesting continues today within the One-Mile Zone and throughout the Maine Woods with, in most cases, an emphasis on sustainability, sensitivity to conservation values, and accommodation of recreational visitors.

In some places logging and forest management is clearly evident on the land and in the waters of the Allagash watershed, especially where the remains of logging activities are scattered on the landscape. Perhaps less obvious evidence is the forest itself, which is in varying stages of reforestation and adaptation—a scenario common among historic lumbering areas. Within these areas

current tree cover often varies in species and age from historic vegetation. Abandoned areas frequently reflect the natural plant succession that follows cutting, making it impossible to define the visual quality of historic setting. For these reasons, significance depends on an understanding of changing patterns of vegetation and the presence of other characteristics, such as roadways, logging equipment and structures, workers’ camps, and transportation facilities (Linda Flint McClelland & Melnick, 1999, p. 27).

All of these elements (roads, logging equipment and structures, workers’ housing, and transportation infrastructure) are present to some degree along the Allagash and, while other locations in Maine may display aspects of the state’s logging and forest management past, I know of no other protected area managed for public use that possesses the breadth of logging and forest management heritage resources embraced by the Allagash. Seven factors coalesce to make the Waterway unique.

First. The Waterway remains part of the Maine Woods. The species composition has changed over the years, but the forest is extant. Trees more than 200 years old survive on Bear Mountain peninsula, protected within a Maine ecoreserve.

Second. The tributary streams and the haul roads used for delivering timber and pulp to lakes and ponds, and dams that regulated the flow of water and wood, remain.

Third. The Allagash River, which was used to transport people and supplies as well as to move timber to markets on the St. John, still flows north. And the southern lake connection to the Penobscot River persists, which provided profitable connections to Bangor markets.

Fourth. The watershed contains the many types of infrastructure built to support logging discussed in chapter 3 (“Allagash Heritage Resources”): supply depots, woods farms, lumber camps, fire towers, dams, the Telos Cut, road networks, the tramway, and the EL&WB rail terminal, railbed, trestle, and rolling stock.

Fifth. There are myriad logging-related objects associated with the Allagash in BPL ownership: hand tools, personal items, household furnishings, Watson bottom-dump wagons, tramway components, Lombard log hauler parts, other mechanical equipment, and boats.

Sixth. Tramway Historic District is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. There are two 20th-century boarding houses in the Allagash watershed associated with Édouard “King” Lacroix’s Madawaska Company, one privately owned. The Boarding House at Churchill Depot “embodies distinctive characteristics of its type,” according to Maine Historic Preservation Commission staff (M. Goebel-Bain, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, December 11, 2017). Other logging and forest management properties may be eligible.

Seventh. In addition to the Waterway features owned by BPL, a range of organizations and individuals hold objects related to Allagash logging and forest management. Among them are manuscripts that can illuminate the history and value of the previous six items listed.

As seen in the list above, some components of historic and cultural landscapes could readily be classified as other resource types. Considering those resources part of the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape offers context for individual features that, by themselves, may seem unimportant. An unattributed paper in the BPL historian files states the case regarding a holistic approach, in reference to the tramway and Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad components.

It may make more sense to think of these intertwined mechanical systems as simply two generations of a more extensive system of moving logs from the Allagash headwaters to market—a system that included Telos, Lock, Churchill, and Long Lake dams, and the Telos Cut. That would offer the opportunity to think of and document these things as more than simple mechanical oddities in the woods. Moreover, documenting the current state and evolution of water control structures on the Allagash, within their larger historical contexts, will

provide information that can help shape future decision making about their significance and long-term maintenance.

The landscape approach also aids interpretation, telling of logging and forest management with real things that remain where people created or used them. Visitors can understand “place” through physical expressions that demonstrate logging as part of the historical Allagash landscape.

Chamberlain Farm and Tramway Historic District

Two historical locations may warrant consideration as more circumscribed, individual historic landscapes due to a concentration of physical features that express past land use. In the archaeology recommendations (A.6), I suggest amending the Tramway Historic District National Register nomination to include the 20th-century Tramway logging depot and features of the Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad. The district also contains the Tramway Portage Trail. National Register districts are sometimes described as historic landscapes, and this could be argued for Tramway. Terry Harper’s writings about activities at Tramway and operation of the railroad could prove useful in developing context (1994a, 1994b, 1994c, 1995, 2013).

Similarly, historic logging resources at the Chamberlain Farm site may warrant consideration as a defined historic landscape within the overarching Logging and Forest Management Landscape. Chamberlain Farm was developed in 1846 to grow and store supplies before they were taken to woods camps where harvesting teams were working. Archaeological features at the former farm and supply depot, including the route of the winter haul road that extends to the east, may be eligible for listing in the National Register (A. Spiess, pers. comm., August 15, 2016). The winter haul road was later known as the Eagle Lake Tote Road. An 1874 map shows the road running east to Patten and connecting with the head of the Allagash River (now Churchill Dam) to the north (Bennett, 2001, p. 88). Pingree-Coe used Chamberlain Farm as headquarters for building the locks between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes, and H. W. Marsh and F. W. Ayer headquartered here to construct the tramway.

Renowned naturalist Manly Hardy tented at the farm in 1858, recording his experiences in his journals. His 1858 trip is described in “A Fall Fur-hunt From Maine to New Brunswick, Canada: The 1858 Journal of Manly Hardy” (Krohn & Hardy, 2005). Hardy returned to Chamberlain Farm with his daughter Fannie Pearson Hardy in 1888, as recorded in her journals (Bennett, 2001, pp. 101, 154). Transcendentalist Henry David Thoreau wrote about camping on the shore of Chamberlain Farm lot during July 1857 in *Maine Woods* (1864) and Lucius Hubbard (lawyer, geologist, writer, and mapmaker) visited the farm in 1881, writing about his visit in *Woods and Lakes of Maine* (1884). While Hubbard was paddling the North Woods, photographer and author Thomas Sedgwick Steele tented at Chamberlain Farm for his second time. He wrote of his 1879

and 1881 trips, with photos and maps, in two books: *Canoe and Camera: A Two Hundred Mile Tour Through the Maine Forests* (1880) and *Paddle and Portage, from Moosehead Lake to the Aroostook River, Maine* (1882). Many others, including prominent guides and politicians, have stopped, resupplied, and stayed at Chamberlain Farm. Dean Bennett documented much of the history around Chamberlain Farm in *The Wilderness from Chamberlain Farm* (2001). He believes the structure remaining near the shore (Farm Camp) could have survived from the Coe-Pingree logging days.

Sporting Camps Landscape

Hunting and fishing have long precedence on the Allagash lands and waters. Early “rusticators” of the 1800s, such as Henry David Thoreau, utilized facilities built for logging during canoe trips on the Allagash watercourse. Thoreau and other early visitors were guided by Maliseet, Mi’kmaq, and Penobscot guides. Later, “sporters,” as they were called at the time (Dietz, 1968, p. 180), arrived at numerous commercial sporting operations to fish, hunt, and paddle with the help of a cadre of professional guides.

Stephen Cole developed a phase one survey of sporting camps for the Maine Historic Preservation Commission. Cole defines the classic Maine sporting camp as a complex of structures composed of a central lodge flanked by individual camps and ancillary buildings, and situated on a lake or river for the primary purpose of fishing and hunting. The buildings are typically of log construction. These characteristics apply equally to commercial operations open to the public, or camps reserved for use by members or family (1990, pp. 1–9).

I found reference to only a handful of classic Maine sporting camps—ones that conformed to Cole’s definition—in the Allagash watershed: Taylor’s, Jalbert’s, Heart O’ Maine, Nugent’s, and McNally’s Ross Stream. There may have been more for which I did not encounter a record. Perhaps the majority of private sporting camps of the Allagash were simpler than the classic operations; research is needed.

As early as the 1890s, Eben S. Coe reported receiving inquiries about building camps on his lands in the Allagash watershed. One came from lawyer, geologist, writer, and mapmaker Lucius Hubbard. It is not clear if Hubbard ever secured a lease. While not a sporting camp, Chamberlain Farm hosted travelers, including hunters and anglers, for many years. By 1936, when Al and Patty Nugent arrived to build their own camp on Chamberlain Lake, only a few cabins remained on the shore at the farm (Bennett, 2001, pp. 197–198).

Regardless of the layout of the properties, hunters and anglers have come to the Allagash for a long time, and private and commercial camps have provided accommodation. The Sporting Camp Landscape encompasses the structures and the natural environment that supported this hunting and fishing tradition along the Allagash

watercourse. The principal surviving features of the landscape are Jalbert’s and Nugent’s sporting camps, which Cole lists at the end of his report with a handful of camps “believed to be historic complexes which remain in operation” (1990), and McNally’s Ross Stream camps. Former camp properties may be among the yet un-inventoried post-contact archaeological resources of the Waterway. Thinking of the two remaining BPL camp complexes together, as part of the Allagash Sporting Camp Landscape, provides context for management decisions.

One final note about Allagash sporting camps: Maine law directs that “the bureau may not change the existing type of use of Jalbert’s Sporting Camps on Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS) and Nugent’s Sporting Camps on Chamberlain Lake or destroy or abandon those camps without legislative approval” (12 MRS §1876).

Landscape Features

Table 6, found in chapter 6, lists human-made features that express three periods of activity on the land, between 1780 and 1966 (see chapter 4 for a discussion of historic context). Natural features play an equal role in shaping Allagash landscapes; thus, I also included prominent natural features of the Indigenous Landscape in Table 6.

Recommended Actions for Heritage Landscapes

TREATMENT FOR ALL HERITAGE LANDSCAPES: “Preservation in present condition.”

- B.1. **PRIORITY** – Adopt a management philosophy that incorporates three overlapping thematic landscape concepts: Logging and Forest Management, Sporting Camps, and Moosetowner—recognizing BPL’s prime responsibility to manage the Waterway’s wild lands and waters.
COST: None.
- B.2. Seek technical assistance from the NPS Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation and MHPC staff to evaluate the significance and integrity for the following landscapes, as well as the value to Waterway management of preparing cultural landscape reports. This action aligns with Recommended Actions for Ethnographic Resources, section E of this chapter.
COST: BPL consultation.
 - Three distinctive Allagash landscapes: the vernacular Sporting Camps and Logging and Forest Management landscapes, and the ethnographic Moosetowner Landscape.
 - Tramway Historic District, possibly amending the National Register nomination to designate it a historic landscape related to logging industry, technology, and transportation (including Tramway Portage Trail).

- Chamberlain Farm, possibly preparing a National Register historic district nomination for Chamberlain Farm as a historic landscape related to the logging industry. (Properties with large acreage or a number of resources are usually considered districts.)
- B.3. Tell the stories of Allagash landscapes, and the people who created them, through interpretive media when they support Waterway interpretive themes. See interpretive plan, **Part Three**.

C. STRUCTURES MANAGEMENT

Historic buildings, and other structures, are physical links to the past. They are constructions that hold information about the history of the Allagash. Structures create “place” for visitors, as identifiable locations in the landscape that help tell stories of land and water.

Treatment Guidance for Structures

Bureau policy prescribes general treatment options for historic structures:

- preservation, in which a structure is preserved in its present condition
- rehabilitation, in which a structure is rehabilitated for contemporary functional use
- restoration, in which a structure is restored to an earlier appearance
- reconstruction, in which a vanished structure is reconstructed (BPL, 2000, pp. 36–37).

More specific guidance regarding historic structure treatment is also provided.

Additions to Historic Structures. In preference to new construction, every reasonable consideration will be given to using historic structures for Bureau purposes compatible with their preservation and public appreciation. Additions may be made to historic structures when essential to their continued use. Structural additions will harmonize with but be readily distinguishable from the older work and will not intrude upon the historic scene; other additions, such as lightning protection, security equipment, heating, and air conditioning, will meet the requirements for rehabilitation.

New Structures. New structures, landscape features, and utilities will be constructed in historic/cultural areas only if (1) existing structures and improvements do not meet essential management needs, and (2) new construction is designed and sited to preserve the integrity and character of the area. Unless associated with an approved restoration or reconstruction, new construction will harmonize with historic features in scale, texture, and continuity but will not imitate them.

Use of Historic Structures. Because unused structures are susceptible to neglect and vandalism accelerating their deterioration, compatible uses for historic structures will be found where appropriate.

All uses of historic structures are subject to preservation and public safety requirements. No administrative or public use will be permitted that would threaten the stability or character of a structure, the museum objects within it, or the safety of its users or that would entail alterations significantly compromising its integrity.

Damaged or Destroyed Structures. Prehistoric and historic structures damaged or destroyed by fire, storm, earthquake, war, or other accident may be preserved as ruins or may be rehabilitated, restored, or reconstructed in accordance with these policies.

Ruins. The stabilization of ruins will be preceded by studies to recover any data that would be affected by stabilization work. Ruins and related features on unexcavated archaeological sites will be stabilized only to the extent necessary to preserve research values or to arrest structural deterioration. Archeological ruins to be exhibited will not be excavated until adequate provisions are made for data recovery and stabilization. Structures will not be deliberately reduced to ruins, nor will missing structures be reconstructed to simulate ruins. . . .

Outdoor Sculpture. Outdoor statues, monuments, memorials, and plaques will be managed with the same consideration as other historic structures. Because their surface textures and finishes are important to their character and integrity, special care will be exercised in protecting, maintaining, and treating them (BPL, 2000, pp. 36–37).

Distinctive Structures

Table 2 lists the 105 structures documented within the One-Mile Zone, 50 of which I note as candidate heritage resources. Enough information was available to discuss 20 of the structures, counting Clayton Lake Depot (which is within the study area but outside the One-Mile Zone). Information was not available to evaluate individual hunting and fishing, trapper, and warden camps; surely, some could be heritage structures. Following analysis of the 20 Allagash structures that were documented, I suggest below that a few structures be treated as heritage resources. One, Taylor Camp, may appear to be missing from that group.

Even though Taylor Camp incorporates historic materials, it lacks integrity, having been reconstructed from three buildings in a new location. Furthermore, the three camp buildings that existed in 2003 were not eligible for listing in the National Register, as determined by Maine’s National Register Coordinator (C. Mitchell, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, August 7, 2002). The local community values the remaining camp building, as evidenced by the volunteer effort to consolidate the camps into a single building and include a section of *pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse* wall from Moir farm timbers. Thus, while not a heritage resource, it has high value for continued interpretive purposes within the Sporting Camps and Moosetowner landscapes.

Moir Farmhouse

In 2003 Maine Historic Preservation Commission National Register Coordinator Christi A. Mitchell opined, “Moir farm is worthy of further study, and may be eligible for listing in the National Register in recognition of its unusual log building tradition” (C. Mitchell, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, August 7, 2002). That unusual log building tradition, pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse, was employed by Maine Acadians in early St. John Valley houses. This vernacular building tradition, and other characteristics of the Valley’s Maine Acadian Culture, is described in a 1994 report by the U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service (pp. 54–58). Several such buildings survive, such as the Fred Albert House of the Madawaska Historical Society. The farmhouse is a distinctive structure of the Waterway, in view of portions built of pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse construction.

Furthermore, as described in the Distinctive Heritage Landscapes heading (page 149) the Moir Farmhouse has special meaning to the people from the town of Allagash. The farmhouse ruin is a heritage resource and a distinctive feature of the Moosetowner Landscape.

Jalbert’s Sporting Camps

Jalbert’s Sporting Camps—Halfway, Windy Point, and Whittaker Brook—are heritage components of two Allagash landscapes types. The Jalbert family and their guests have strong ties to the northern portion of the Waterway’s Sporting Camps Landscape. The Windy Point configuration conforms to that of the classic Maine sporting camp defined by Cole (1990) and is thus a distinctive element. Windy Point has further distinction for hosting Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas in 1961. Moosetowners also have an affinity for the Jalbert’s camps, which are a distinctive component of the Moosetowner Landscape.

McKeel Stone and Waterway Dedication Plaque

“We have to ask ourselves, why do the people of Allagash pass on the story of Joe McKeel like a treasured piece of china? Why does everyone in Allagash still have knowledge of a man who was not an important man by today’s standard. . . . The proudwood [sic] people of Allagash intend that he never be forgotten, in part because they always believed that he was wronged, and as mean as he was [said] to be; he silently toiled and said very little” (Connors-Carlson, 2004, p. 9). The McKeel stone is a distinctive feature of the Moosetowner Landscape. Visitors leave coins on the McKeel stone in the belief he was a clerk (Trevor O’Leary, pers. comm., August 20, 2016). McKeel did work at the Michaud and Cunliffe supply depots. His memorial stone (Figure 89) stands for a common man who worked in the logging industry of the 1800s. Thus, the McKeel Stone is also a distinctive feature of the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape.

Plaques are often disregarded as historic and cultural resources. In the case of the Waterway Dedication Plaque, I argue that it be treated as a heritage resource within the context of the Waterway period (after 1966). It stands for the culmination of the debate about the future of the Allagash in the 1950s and 1960s, action by the people of Maine to pass a bond for purchase of Waterway resources, and recognition by the federal government of the value of protecting the Allagash as part of the National Wild and Scenic River System. Key players in establishing the Waterway attended its unveiling, though in a different location in 1966.

Boarding Houses and Churchill Depot Storehouse

The Churchill Depot Boarding House and Storehouse are distinctive features of the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape, both eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. They are the only buildings that survive within the One-Mile Zone of the Waterway that we know were part of an Allagash logging supply depot. Each structure tells a different part of the story.

“The Boarding House is a highly significant cultural resource with unique character-defining features that should be preserved as part of the historical context of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway” (R. Chilcoat, pers. comm. with M. LaRoche, August 17, 2015). It is eligible for the National Register under Criterion A for association with the logging industry and under Criterion C, as it embodies the distinctive characteristics of its type (M. Goebel-Bain, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, December 11, 2017). The building is valued by Waterway supporters, as demonstrated by donated time and materials for stabilization efforts to date and the expressed interest in its future by the Waterway Advisory Council (BPL, 2016a, p. 3).

The Clayton Lake boarding house is accompanied by an office-residence, stable, and other structures built for Édouard Lacroix, as were the buildings at Churchill Depot. Even though the Clayton Lake boarding house has been remodeled, Chilcoat believes it has original features that could inform future work at the Churchill Depot Boarding House (pers. comm., November 28, 2016). The other surviving Édouard Lacroix buildings at Clayton Lake could inform interpretive programming. Although privately owned, the Clayton Lake boarding house is a distinctive feature within the Allagash watershed.

I discovered no information about the architecture of the Churchill Depot Storehouse, other than a floor plan indicating joist placement (Figure 98). In 2017, Michael Goebel-Bain, Maine Historic Preservation Commission National Register and Survey Coordinator, deemed the Storehouse eligible for nomination to the Register. It is eligible due to association with the logging industry. The period of significance begins at its construction by the Madawaska Company (ca. 1926) and ends with its last use associated with logging (M. Goebel-Bain, pers. comm. with T. Desjardin, December 11, 2017).

It is the only surviving logging depot storehouse in the Waterway and a distinctive feature of the Logging and Forest Management Landscape. Is it a typical “barn” for the region, or are there character-defining features that distinguish it as a “storehouse”?

EL&WB Structures

The existing structures of the “Pulpwood Express” are the Eagle Lake terminal tracks and switches at Tramway, the railbed and remaining mainline tracks running south toward Umbazooksus Lake, and the remains of the trestle at Allagash Stream. The Eagle Lake terminus is within the National Register Tramway Historic District. All of these railroad structures are distinctive features of the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape and presumably contribute to the significance of the historic district. I discuss treatment of archaeological sites and objects related to the Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad in sections A and D of this chapter, respectively.

Lock Dam Camp

The camp at Lock dam, which was inhabited by author Dorothy Boone Kidney, is a building with potential for interpretation, and is a provisional heritage resource. As with other warden and ranger camps identified during the project, any judgments regarding its architectural significance await more information about the structure.

Nugent’s Sporting Camps

Eight log buildings survive at Leadbetter Brook from those built by Al and Patty Nugent. Although the original 1936 camp is gone, their main lodge (ca. 1938), five guest camps, icehouse, and storehouse survive. The Leadbetter Brook configuration conforms to that of the classic Maine sporting camp described by Cole (1990) and thus the camp complex is a distinctive element of the Waterway Sporting Camps Landscape.

Farm Camp

While the original use of the single building on the shore at Chamberlain Farm is unknown, it may have served as part of the Chamberlain supply depot as a paint and repair shop or as a store for paddlers (or perhaps both over time). Nugent’s Sporting Camps currently uses Farm Camp as a guest cabin. Thus, it is provisionally a component of two Allagash landscapes: Logging and Forest Management and Sporting Camps. Dean Bennett believes it retains original materials, at least in the attic (pers. comm., August 30, 2016). Farm Camp is a distinctive building within the context of the Waterway

Allagash Mountain Fire Tower

The steel Allagash Mountain Fire Tower retains its 1924 wooden cab and is accessible to the public. Nothing known about the Allagash Mountain tower would indicate that it is eligible for listing in the National Register (only one fire tower in the state is currently considered eligible by MHPC, according to A. Spiess, pers. comm., December 6, 2016).

It is, however, a distinctive feature of the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape. Because the Round Pond Mountain fire tower has lost its integrity, now a replacement tower topped with a plywood platform, the Allagash tower is best suited to represent forest fire protection in the landscape. The historic alidade panorama map depicting the view from that tower, first sketched in 1919 (Colby, 1919, p. 15), enriches the Allagash Mountain Fire Tower as a resource for interpretation (Figure 46).

Telos–1981 and Chamberlain–1841 Dams

The dam at the outlet of Telos Lake, built in 1981, is of traditional crib-style construction (though not with all native materials). It is an example of timber crib dams that used to be numerous in northern Maine, and represents the type within the Waterway. According to Matt LaRoche, Telos–1981 dam is one of only two functioning timber crib dams left in Maine; the other is at the outlet of Millinocket Lake (T7 R9) (M. LaRoche, pers. com., December 2, 2016). Another timber crib dam, Chamberlain–1841, is buried within the berm of the modern Lock–1962 dam. It could be considered an archaeological resource, rather than a structure. Given the scarcity of this once common style, in Maine and the Waterway, both timber crib dams are distinctive features of the Logging and Forest Management Landscape. Of course, management options for Chamberlain–1841 are few, other than taking care to prevent damage when working on Lock–1962.

Recommended Actions for Heritage Structures

TREATMENT FOR ALL HERITAGE STRUCTURES: “Preservation, in which a structure is preserved in its present condition.” Consult with MHPC staff regarding implementation.

- c.1 **PRIORITY** – Review existing documentation of the Moir Farmhouse and work with volunteers, university students, or staff to update BPL records, including the use of geospatial positioning techniques to locate and document the location of each structure that was associated with the farm. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates for all structures following BPL protocols. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.E (BPL, 2012).*

COST ESTIMATE: \$250 for supplies; operations; coordination.

- c.2. Consider the Moir Farmhouse a component of the Moosetowner Landscape when making resource management and programming decisions north of Churchill Dam.

COST: None.

- c.3. Keep woody vegetation cleared at the Moir Farmhouse so that the location remains visible as a touchstone for the Scots-Irish of Allagash, and other visitors, and to prevent further damage to the structure. Do not remove the structure; rather, allow it to remain and deteriorate

naturally, according to BPL policy (BPL, 2000, p. 35) while maintaining safe conditions.

Cost: Operations.

- c.4. Preserve the McKeel memorial stone in its present location, even if the location of the actual grave is located elsewhere. The stone has meaning to visitors where it is, part of the Moosetowner and Logging and Forest Management landscapes. Follow best management practices for gravestones; keep woody vegetation cleared from the immediate vicinity.

Cost: Operations.

- c.5. Work with the lessee for Jalbert's Sporting Camps to ensure that camp buildings are preserved and that any alterations maintain the character-defining features of the structures, as determined by BPL in consultation with MHPC staff. At Windy Point, also preserve the classic Maine sporting camp configuration. Any additional structures should blend with the surroundings in style and material to maintain the site's character. *Supports management plan strategy 3.5* (BPL, 2012).

Cost: Coordination.

- c.6. Create a baseline record of Jalbert's and Nugent's sporting camps. (Little documentation was available during the Storied Lands & Waters project.) Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates for all structures following BPL protocols. Utilize volunteers, university students, or staff. *Supports management plan strategy 3.5.A, B, C, and D* (BPL, 2012).

Cost: Coordination.

- c.7. Employ the Allagash Sporting Camp Landscape for context when managing Jalbert's and Nugent's sporting camps, as they are the remaining physical expressions of commercial camp operations along the watercourse.

Cost: None.

- c.8. **PRIORITY** – Document the architecture of the Churchill Storehouse in consultation with MHPC staff. Include current photos, information on alterations to the buildings, and history of the building. This could be done in-house, or through volunteers. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates following BPL protocols.

Cost: Operations; coordination.

- c.9. Evaluate, in consultation with MHPC, whether Churchill Depot Boarding House and Storehouse meet National Register Criterion D eligibility, as an early action under recommendation A.4, a systematic reconnaissance-

level historic archaeological survey of post-contact resources for the Waterway.

COST: Operations.

- c.10. **PRIORITY** – Prepare National Register nominations for the Boarding House and Storehouse in conjunction with a historic context statement for Maine logging depots. While not absolutely required for nomination, context will aid understanding of the structures and Waterway interpretation. *Supports strategic plan objective B.1.c* (BPL, 2010).

COST ESTIMATE FOR CONSULTING HISTORIAN: \$5,000–6,000 per building or \$8,000–10,000 if both done at once.

- c.11. Preserve the Waterway Dedication Plaque in its present location, following best management practices for bronze mounted on stone.

COST: Operations.

- c.12. **PRIORITY** – Stabilize the Churchill Depot Boarding House. Secure the building structurally to limit exposure to the elements and reduce the additional loss of historic fabric. Richard Chilcoat’s memo to Waterway Superintendent Matt LaRoche (August 17, 2015) recommends a phased approach for the overall preservation of the building, beginning with immediate stabilization and then planning for future phases. “Rehabilitation to alter or make additions to meet continuing or new uses while retaining historic character” may be an appropriate treatment, following further planning by BPL. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.H* (BPL, 2012).

“CLASS C” COST ESTIMATE:²³ \$85,000–110,000.

- **Roof System** – Survey the existing main roof deck and dormers for areas of active leaks and complete localized repairs. Inspect fasteners on all panels and re-secure loose panels where necessary. [See Figure 23]
- **Foundation Structural System** – Inspect each crib location at least annually and make adjustments with additional shimming as necessary to accommodate any settling that might occur. While some settling of the foundation cribbing is evident, the system appears to be adequately supporting the existing building loads. [See Figure 73]
- **Perimeter Sills** – Remove the first few courses of exterior cladding on the full building perimeter to facilitate a full inspection of sill condition and condition of intersecting floor joists and wall studs. Complete “dutchman” repairs of deteriorated sill members where

²³ These types of government cost estimates, Class C, typically have a precision variance of around 25% or sometimes more. The remote location further complicates accurate projections.

necessary. Deteriorated wall stud and floor joist ends should be “sistered” with new material and properly fastened to the perimeter sill. Provide north–south-running cable ties where necessary to further stabilize the structure. [See Figure 24]



Figure 72. Missing cladding at Churchill Depot Boarding House perimeter sill. (2015, photo by R. Chilcoat)

- **Exterior Cladding** – After completion of sill and framing repairs, replace missing and badly damaged clapboards on all elevations, matching existing ones in size and profile. Replace missing clapboards on all elevations at perimeter sill locations. [See Figure 72]



Figure 73. Deteriorated chimney support, Churchill Depot Boarding House. (2015, photo by R. Chilcoat)

- **Chimney** – Complete a full inspection of the two brick chimneys to determine if they are adequately supported. If necessary, replace the deteriorated center chimney wood support system with a

masonry foundation and footing sized to fully support the chimney structure. [See Figure 73]

- c.13. Preserve the distinctive structures associated with the Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad identified in *Storied Lands & Waters*. Keep woody vegetation from the railbed. (See recommendations A and D, this chapter).

Cost: Operations.

- c.14. Work with the lessee of Nugent's Camps and MHPC to identify and retain any original features and materials of Farm Camp on Chamberlain Lake. Consider research about the building as a part of the Sporting Camps or Logging and Forest Management landscapes. *Supports management plan strategy 3.5.A* (BPL, 2012).

Cost: Coordination.

- c.15. **PRIORITY** – Preserve Allagash Mountain Fire Tower. Specific preservation requirements are unknown at this time, though a roof leak is reported; consider an evaluation by an architectural historian in consultation with MHPC.

Cost: Operations (Public Lands).

- c.16. Preserve the nature of Telos–1981 and Chamberlain–1841 dams as timber-crib structures. It is difficult to make specific treatment recommendations for Chamberlain–1841 dam, except to take care during repairs to Lock–1962. Consult with MHPC regarding preservation treatment options for Telos–1981. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.C* (BPL, 2012).

Cost: Operations.

- c.17. Approach management of all logging-related structures holistically, as part of the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape that supported a chain of harvest and transportation activities, rather than as individual features.

Cost: None.

- c.18. Document the history and architecture of Lock Dam Camp in consultation with MHPC staff. Include current photos, information on alterations to the buildings, and history of the building. This could be done in-house, or through volunteers. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates following BPL protocols. If warranted, develop a preservation plan for the structure.

Cost: Operations; coordination.

- c.19. Tell the stories of Allagash structures, and the people who created them, through interpretive media when they support Waterway interpretive themes. See interpretive plan, **Part Three**.

D. OBJECTS MANAGEMENT

Objects are documents, specimens, artifacts, or other items in the disciplines of archaeology, ethnography, history, biology, geology, and paleontology. They are used to aid understanding among visitors and to preserve information. Although objects may be movable, they are associated with specific settings or environments. Objects should be in a setting appropriate to their significant historical use, roles, or character.

Treatment Guidance for Objects

It is Bureau policy to collect, protect, preserve, and use objects, documents, and specimens in the disciplines of archaeology, ethnography, history, biology, geology, and paleontology to aid understanding among visitors and to preserve information about specific parks, historic sites, or public lands units. Furthermore,

objects and related documentation essential to achieving the purposes and objectives of Bureau properties will be acquired and maintained in consultation with the Bureau's historic site specialist. Archeological objects found on Bureau lands after 1979 and technically under the stewardship of the Maine State Museum (27 MRSA §372), will be secured on loan from the Maine State Museum for public education purposes, providing the Bureau can insure safe storage or exhibition conditions.

Museum objects, whether lent or donated, will be acquired and disposed of in conformance with legal authorizations and established Bureau procedures. The Bureau of Parks and Lands will acquire only collections having legal and ethical pedigrees, and each park, historic site, or lands unit will maintain complete and current accession records to establish the basis for legal custody of the objects in its possession. An additional copy of these records will be maintained by the Bureau's historic site specialist.

The Bureau of Parks and Lands may cooperate with qualified institutions in the management of museum objects and, under existing legal authorities, may lend objects to and exchange objects with such institutions for approved purposes (BPL, 2000, pp. 37–38).

As referenced above and in chapter 3, the Maine State Museum has jurisdiction over historical materials owned by the State, other than items at the Maine State Library or the Maine State Archives (27 MRS §85-A). Some have questioned whether the Museum's responsibility extends to items held by the Bureau of Parks and Lands, such as objects in the Storehouse at the Churchill History Center. This might be resolved through a memorandum of understanding between the Bureau and the State Museum.

Distinctive BPL Objects

The Bureau does not have a collections management program. It is perhaps not surprising, then, that the circumstances of acquisition, history of ownership and usage, and even the number of Allagash-related objects held by the Bureau, is largely unknown. There is no record of accessions or inventory. The same is true for several museums and historical societies that hold Allagash-related objects. Therefore, the resource overview in chapter 3 is the basis for highlighting the following distinctive objects for management attention.

Watson Bottom-Dump Wagons

BPL owns two Watson wagons originally built prior to 1912. The one in the Storehouse at the Churchill History Center was reconstructed using metal parts from three dump wagons that were at the Long Lake Dam site, along with new wooden components. The other has been on loan to the Ashland Logging Museum since 1974. The latter is the more important because it appears to be in original condition. It is a distinctive object of the Allagash.

Tramway Components

A few objects associated with the log conveyor stand out at Tramway Historic District, specifically the tramway power plant, powertrain (gears and cable), rails, and trucks. These are distinctive objects (Figures 35, 57, and 58) primarily because they remain in the setting associated with their use and, while not unique in Maine, they comprise the only tramway relic within the Waterway Logging and Forest Management Landscape.

Lombard Log Haulers

Parts of Lombard log haulers are in several locations in the Waterway, documented by Harper's inventory. He located two Lombard machines of particular interest at Cunliffe Depot (Harper, 1995). One is a six-cylinder gas hauler (Harper #12-10) that appears to be a very early machine with a unique transmission system. The other is the remains of a hauler with an almost complete four-cylinder Lombard gasoline engine featuring an aluminum crankcase (Harper #12-27.0). (It was located in the middle of a large beaver flowage in 1995.)

Harper considers the four-cylinder Lombard a very rare and interesting machine—the only machine in existence with a Lombard engine and the oldest surviving gasoline Lombard. For a short period from 1915 through 1916, Lombard tractors used a proprietary engine designed and built by Lombard. Earlier and later tractors used engines from outside suppliers (Wisconsin, Sterling, Van Blerk, etc.). The four-cylinder Lombard at Cunliffe Depot has a crude, and early, transmission system. This dates the Cunliffe machine to the 1915–16 period. Harper considers the machine very worthy of

salvage and restoration in spite of missing components and cut frame (T. Harper, pers. comm., November 29, 2016).

Lacroix's Lombard No. 6, curated at the Maine State Museum is a distinctive object of the Waterway. It is restored, it is owned by the State, and it is interpreted for the public.

EL&WB Railroad Objects

There is no question that steam Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 within Tramway Historic District are distinctive objects that warrant continued management attention by BPL: They are specifically included in the National Register Historic District. Other objects also contribute to the significance of the district, such as the remains of some 40 pulp cars. Without the cars to hold the wood, there would have been no need for the locomotives. Railroad-related archaeological sites are discussed in section A; see section C for EL&WB-related structures.

One of the three conveyors used to load pulp cars at the Eagle Lake terminal of the EL&WB railroad (Harper #7-8.0) still had most of its associated machinery in the 1990s, minus its Fairbanks Morse engine. Two Morse engines that powered the conveyors are now at Churchill Depot. Though no longer in their associated environment, the engines are physical remains that help tell about the railroad's pulpwood operation and are worthy of attention.

Boats

Unfortunately, I did not find documentation for the batteaux on display at the Churchill Depot History Center. The boat on blocks in Figure 67 is the only unmodified of these traditional logging-related boats associated with the Allagash that is owned by BPL, and a distinctive object associated with the Logging and Forest Management Landscape.

The remains of the steam engine from the *H. W. Marsh* at the Chamberlain Farm site (Figure 69) are distinctive within the Waterway as an example of the steamboats once common on the lakes of the Maine Woods. So, too, might be the stern if it is discovered in the lake.

The vessel in the alders along North Twin Brook (Figure 70) lacks integrity of construction to one period, and perhaps lacks association with industrial use of the forest (Spiess, 2004a, p. 10). If it was used as a towboat or "boom jumper," it might be of interest representing that part of logging history in the watershed. However, its history is unknown.

Recommended Actions for Objects

TREATMENT FOR ALL OBJECTS: “Protect, preserve, and use objects . . . to aid understanding among visitors and to preserve information about” the Allagash Waterway. Consult with Maine State Museum staff regarding implementation.

- D.1. View logging-related objects holistically, in relation to the Allagash Logging and Forest Management Landscape, rather than as individual features.
COST: None.
- D.2. **PRIORITY** – Work with the Jalbert family to produce archival-quality copies of the logbooks and photo albums in the Willard Jalbert Family Collection. Place one copy at the Windy Point sporting camp for use by visitors and one in BPL files. Then, provide a stable off-site storage environment for the original manuscripts.
COST ESTIMATE: \$550 for reproduction.
- D.3. Continue to monitor Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 and their tenders in the Tramway Historic District and make any needed stabilization improvements. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.B* (BPL, 2012).
COST: Operations.
- D.4. **PRIORITY** – Collaborate with the Ashland Logging Museum regarding preservation of the original-condition Watson dump wagon on loan to the museum from BPL, with the goal of preventing removal of original material, including finishes.
COST: Coordination.
- D.5. Document the two early Lombard haulers (Harper #12-10 and 12-27) at Cunliffe Depot, determine their significance in cooperation with the Maine State Museum and Lombard historians, and remove for proper storage and preservation if appropriate. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations.
COST: Operations.
- D.6. Leave larger mechanical objects in situ, unless special circumstances warrant removal for conservation or storage. Review the detailed recommendations regarding retrieval and storage of objects made by Terry Harper in his inventory reports and memos (Harper, 1994a, 1994b, 1994c, 1995, 2013, 2015), and collect any small objects subject to looting that BPL has not yet placed in the Churchill Depot History Center.
COST: Operations.
- D.7. **PRIORITY** – Develop protocols in consultation with the Maine State Museum for intake and inventory procedures for Waterway objects, to be approved by the Director of Parks and Public Lands, even though BPL does not have formal collections program.

Cost: Operations.

- Intake would establish criteria for accepting objects, designate who is authorized to accept objects, and the kind of a record made at acquisition.

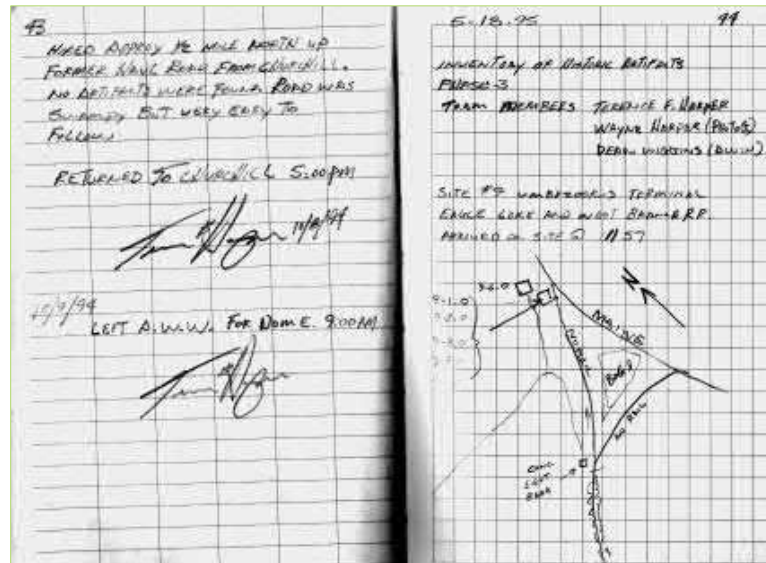


Figure 74. Field notes by Terry Harper, 1994. (courtesy of BPL)

- Inventory of objects should follow accepted museum practices. At a minimum, inventory procedures would include a list of the materials arranged in series that functions as a type of finding aid, a brief history of the collection, and a physical count of the collection for accountability purposes.
- D.8. Conduct a systematic inventory of objects held by BPL following the protocols developed in action D.7. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.G* (BPL, 2012).
- Cost: Operations.
- D.9. Tell the stories of Allagash objects, and the people who created and used them, through interpretive media when they support Waterway interpretive themes. See interpretive plan, **Part Three**.

E. ETHNOGRAPHIC RESOURCES MANAGEMENT

The Waterway management plan posits that “the Allagash Wilderness Waterway is not simply a recreational asset, or a conservation property, or even an experience. It is a place that many equate with who their ancestors were, who they are, and what the State of Maine is. It is this quality that drives passion for the Waterway and concern for its management” (BPL, 2012, p. 83). That is to say, the Waterway itself could be an ethnographic resource. In sections B and C, I recommend the Moir Farmhouse be

treated as a cultural property related to the ethnographic Moosetowner Landscape. Nonetheless, it should be recognized that neither scholars nor affiliated groups have formally identified ethnographic properties within the Allagash watershed.

As a reminder, Bureau policy offers the following guidance regarding treatment of ethnographic resources. BPL plans and executes programs in ways “that safeguard cultural and natural resources while reflecting informed concern for the contemporary peoples and cultures traditionally associated with them” (BPL, 2000, p. 38).

To ensure that Bureau plans and actions reflect contemporary knowledge about the cultural context of sites, structures, certain natural areas, and other ethnographic resources, the Bureau of Parks and Lands will conduct appropriate cultural anthropological research, as relevant, in cooperation with Native American groups. Research findings will be used to support planning, resource management decisions, and activities; to develop interpretive programs accurately reflecting Native American and other cultures; and to facilitate consultation with and meet management responsibilities to affected communities (BPL, 2000, p. 38).

Recommended Actions for Ethnographic Resources

- E.1. Invite scholarly research by offering the distinctive Allagash landscapes as potential ethnographic topics.
Cost: Coordination.
 - Seek an historical landscape architect and ethnographer to assess the northern portion of the Waterway for lineal, subsistence, and recreational ties with the town of Allagash community using National Register guidelines for traditional cultural properties (Parker & King, 1998).
 - Seek an historical landscape architect and ethnographer to evaluate the southern lakes of the Waterway, using National Register guidelines for traditional cultural properties (Parker & King, 1998), regarding long-standing recreational use of the Waterway landscape for fishing, hunting, and snowmobiling by the Millinocket, Greenville, Patten, or Ashland communities.
- E.2. Continue to consult with the Wabanaki nations and other affected communities regarding the existence of any Waterway ethnographic resources. (This action is allied with consultation action H.4.)
Cost: Operations.

F. BURIALS AND CEMETERIES MANAGEMENT

Given the near invisibility of graves on the land, I did not confirm the location of burial sites or cemeteries in the study area. Therefore, I offer no distinctive properties for consideration.

It is BPL policy to identify and protect post- and pre-European contact burial areas, “whether or not formally plotted and enclosed as cemeteries” as they are protected by Maine law (13 MRSA §1371-A) in regards to construction or excavation. The federal Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act also provides guidelines for the treatment of Native American graves and artifacts related to them. The Maine State Museum is the contact agency in Maine for administering this law and the Bureau follows relevant procedures administered by the museum (BPL, 2000, p. 39).

Recommended Actions for Burial Sites

- F.1. Confirm the location of Joe McKeel’s gravesite using remote-sensing techniques by offering the opportunity to a university student with access to the appropriate equipment. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates following BPL protocols.

COST: Coordination.

- F.2. Confirm and document other gravesites, as their existence becomes known. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates following BPL protocols.

COST: Coordination.

G. SUBMERGED RESOURCES MANAGEMENT

I identified few submerged historic and cultural resources during the Storied Lands & Waters project and none was distinctive. Treatment of submerged historic and cultural resources is not addressed in the BPL Integrated Resource Policy (BPL, 2000) or in more specific policy for the Waterway.

Recommended Actions for Submerged Resources

- G.1. Work with volunteers to locate and document the stern of the *H. W. Marsh*. Employ side-scan radar or other remote-sensing, or perhaps a dive club could assist with documentation. Follow documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations, and include GPS coordinates for all found objects following BPL protocols.

COST: Coordination.

- g.2. Utilize volunteers, students, or staff to document other underwater resources—including Telos Cut—as information becomes available, using geospatial technology and following BPL protocols. See documentation guidance in section H. General Recommendations.

COST: Coordination.

H. GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS

Baseline Documentation Recommendations

A fundamental first step in protecting, monitoring, and treating Waterway heritage resources is to collect baseline information. Bureau staff, professional archaeologists, volunteers, and independent authors have already documented many properties and objects significant in the long span of human use the Allagash watershed. For instance, BPL prepared background papers about historic resources such as structures (dams, bridges, and camps and other buildings), and equipment related to logging (tramway, railroad, and Lombard log haulers).

What’s missing is a systematic, comprehensive approach for all resource categories, one that ensures baseline information is organized so it can easily be accessed, managed, and updated. The Storied Lands & Waters project begins to address this need by collecting readily available data. However, my conclusions and recommendations must be verified through fieldwork and scholarly research using primary and secondary sources. All such data collection and analysis should be conducted by fully qualified personnel and conform to current standards of scholarship. Once collected and organized, baseline research can serve a variety of purposes, from management planning to interpretative programs to publications.

A research program results in a succession of documents ranging from general to specific. Among them are the archaeological overview and assessment, historic resource study, historic structure report, and historic landscape report (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998).

Documentation Guidance

The Maine Historic Preservation Commission can provide guidance for documenting the Waterway’s historic and cultural properties, and the Maine State Museum can assist with museum objects. They should be consulted for each relevant inventory and research project undertaken. In addition, the Secretary of the Interior publishes standards for documenting historic architecture, engineering features, and landscapes. The standards are specifically for several federal programs, but provide an approach useful to anyone documenting heritage resources. The published guidelines provide advice and technical information on meeting the standards.

Standard I. *Documentation Shall Adequately Explicate and Illustrate What is Significant or Valuable About the Historic Building, Site, Structure, or Object Being Documented.*

The historic significance of the building, site, structure, or object identified in the evaluation process should be conveyed by the drawings, photographs,

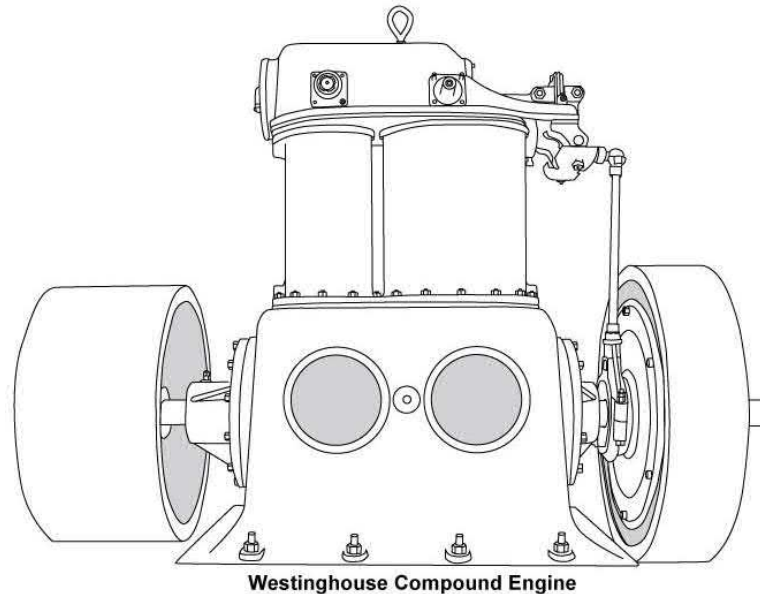


Figure 75. Example of Tramway Historic District documentation by BPL.
(2007, delineated by Thomas A. Desjardin)

and other materials that comprise documentation. The historical, architectural, engineering, or cultural values of the property together with the purpose of the documentation activity determine the level and methods of documentation. Documentation prepared for submission to the Library of Congress must meet the HABS/HAER Guidelines.

Standard II. *Documentation Shall be Prepared Accurately From Reliable Sources With Limitations Clearly Stated to Permit Independent Verification of the Information.*

The purpose of documentation is to preserve an accurate record of historic properties that can be used in research and other preservation activities. To serve these purposes, the documentation must include information that permits assessment of its reliability.

Standard III. *Documentation Shall be Prepared on Materials That are Readily Reproducible, Durable, and in Standard Sizes.*

The size and quality of documentation materials are important factors in the preservation of information for future use. Selection of materials should be based on the length of time expected for storage, the anticipated frequency of use, and a size convenient for storage.

Standard IV. Documentation Shall be Clearly and Concisely Produced.

In order for documentation to be useful for future research, written materials must be legible and understandable, and graphic materials must contain scale information and location references (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Historic Buildings Survey/Historic American Engineering Record, 1990, p. 1).

Actions for Documentation

- H.1. Produce baseline studies and conduct inventories as suggested in actions A through G.
- Record locations of post-contact archaeological features identified in the Storied Lands & Waters project in Maine Historic Preservation Commission records (A.1).
 - Conduct reconnaissance-level archaeological surveys of pre-European contact resources on the shores of the Allagash River north of Churchill Depot, and post-contact resources within the Waterway as a whole (A.3 and A.4).
 - Prepare archaeological overview and assessment for the Allagash watershed based on completed archaeological surveys (A.12).
 - Locate and document each structure that was associated with the Moir farm (c.1).
 - Collect and record baseline data for Jalbert's and Nugent's sporting camps (c.6).
 - Document architecture of Churchill Storehouse (c.8).
 - Prepare logging and forest management historic context statement for nomination of Churchill Boarding House and Storehouse (c.10).
 - Document the two early Lombard haulers at Cunliffe Depot; determine their significance (D.5).
 - Conduct systematic inventory of objects held by BPL (D.8).
 - Support scholarly research of distinctive Allagash landscapes (E.1).
 - Locate and document Joe McKeel's gravesite (F.1) and other gravesites as they become known (F.2).
 - Locate and document submerged stern of the *H. W. Marsh* (G.1).
 - Document underwater resources as information becomes available (G.2).
- H.2. Produce an historic resource study for the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. An historic resource study establishes contexts and provides a baseline for understanding and evaluating the broad range of historical themes and related properties in a particular area. The study will serve as a planning tool for decisions regarding which heritage resources are significant and their future treatment. Key features of such a study for the Allagash are enumerated below. *Supports Department of Conservation/National Park Service memorandum of agreement* (Rust & Lovaglio, 2002).

COST ESTIMATE: \$110,000.

- Assemble and synthesize historical information, historical photographs, maps, and other materials related to activities of Native American use and occupation, logging and river drives, Scots-Irish, English and French in-migration, and wildland recreation. Show how those activities were conducted in the Allagash; how those activities changed over time; and how their physical manifestations have disappeared or survived in the Waterway.
- Use existing research and documentation as a starting point to refine and continue past efforts to document objects, structures, properties, and features associated with the above activities.

H.3. Develop a multi-year plan to collect baseline data about the remainder of the 35 potential heritage structures identified in chapter 3 but not mentioned in recommendation H.2, using volunteers and Waterway staff. Follow documentation guidance above, and include GPS coordinates for all structures following BPL protocols.

COST: Coordination; operations.

H.4. Contract with a museum professional to review relevant documentation of Allagash historic and cultural resources at locations including Churchill Depot Waterway Headquarters, BPL's Ashland, Bangor, and Greenville offices, and historical societies and libraries in northern Maine. On-site visits are required for locations with uncatalogued collections. Summarize findings and submit a report.

COST ESTIMATE: \$12,000.

H.5. Contact the Peabody Essex Museum to inquire if any researchers associated with the museum would be interested in creating a project around Pingree and Coe figuring out how to run the water of the Allagash "backwards," utilizing the large collection of historical manuscripts donated by the Pingree heirs.

COST: Coordination.

Coordination and Consultation Recommendations

The Waterway's management plan establishes cooperation with landowners and public and private organizations as a Waterway policy, meant to encourage appropriate treatment of historic and cultural resources managed by others within 1 mile of the watercourse (BPL, 2012, p. 141). As the Storied Lands & Waters project demonstrates, many physical attributes of past use along the Allagash are held well beyond the 1-mile limit, in museums and historical societies, and in private hands. Cooperation with those entities will help protect the Waterway's cultural legacy. The inverse is also true: others can assist BPL in the proper care of resources under its jurisdiction.

Actions for Coordination and Consultation

Cooperation and coordination with others is required for all aspects of Waterway management. Those cooperative actions below apply to heritage resource preservation and management. See the interpretive plan in **Part Three** for similar suggestions regarding shared stories of the Maine Woods region.

COST FOR COORDINATION AND CONSULTATION: Direct costs are minimal; however, building relationships requires a long-term investment of the Bureau's human resources. Clearly, this process is already underway, and need only be continued and enhanced as described below.

- H.6. Consult with Native American tribes through MHPC and Maine State Museum, regarding cultural affiliation, artifacts, and public interpretation. *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.A* (BPL, 2012).
- H.7. Assist landowners within the Allagash watershed with developing management guidelines for the preservation of identified heritage resources; for example, the structures at Clayton Lake and McNally Ross Stream Camps or the California Road. *Supports management plan strategy 7.3.B* (BPL, 2012).
- H.8. Establish and maintain cooperative relationships with organizations whose mission is relevant to the preservation of Waterway heritage resources, such as the Allagash Historical Society, Maine Acadian Heritage Council, Patten Lumbermen's Museum, and Ashland Logging Museum. *Supports strategic plan objective B.1.f* (BPL, 2010).
- H.9. Explore coordination with the several state and federal agencies responsible for managing heritage resources in the Maine Woods region, including Baxter State Park and Katahdin Woods and Waters National Monument. *Supports strategic plan goal 3* (BPL, 2010).
- H.10. Establish and maintain cooperative relationships with universities regarding opportunities among the previous recommendations.
 - Record the locations of post-contact archaeological features.
 - Locate and record each structure that was associated with the Moir farm.
 - Create baseline record of Jalbert's and Nugent's sporting camps.
 - Invite scholarly research by offering the distinctive Allagash landscapes as potential ethnographic topics.
 - Confirm location of McKeel and other gravesites using remote-sensing techniques.
 - Document submerged resources using geospatial technology.
- H.11. I identified individuals during the Storied Lands & Waters project who could bring their expertise and knowledge to bear on future work regarding Allagash heritage resources. Bona fide researchers may contact BPL for a list of their names.

Part Three: Interpretive Plan

6. INTERPRETIVE PLANNING FUNDAMENTALS

Part Three defines a visitor information network for the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. It provides a vision for trip planning, orientation, interpretation, and formal education. Together, chapters 6 through 9 constitute a “blueprint” for facilitating the Allagash visitor experiences desired by Waterway managers. It provides us—managers, partners, interpreters, educators, and designers—sufficient detail to implement recommended actions. It is, however, a plan rather than a fully developed interpretive program.

Go to Methodology in chapter 1 for a full description of the planning process that led to this programmatic concept. An interdisciplinary team, composed of individuals from Bureau of Parks and Lands, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation, and Storied Lands & Waters project personnel, collaborated to

- craft goals that establish the purpose of the information network
- identify target audiences for the program
- identify limiting or beneficial circumstances under which the overall program must be implemented
- inventory focal points for interpretation (features on the land, objects, events, etc.)
- develop key messages or interpretive themes.

Storied Lands & Waters project personnel then crafted recommendations, with priorities and cost estimates.

WHAT IS INTERPRETATION?

Interpretation is a form of communication used by managers of parks, museums, and historic sites that addresses visitors’ interests and needs while accomplishing management objectives. Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands defines interpretation as an “activity which aims to reveal meanings and relationships through the use of original objects, by firsthand experience, and by illustrative media, rather than simply to communicate factual information” (BPL, 2000, p. 85).

Communication, psychology, and conservation social studies scholar Sam Ham reinforces the need to communicate more than facts. He, like most practitioners, differentiates between “education” and “interpretation.” Ham says, “In the classroom, the teacher’s goal sometimes is to communicate facts alone, a process necessary in the long-term education of students. In interpretation, however, the facts are a means to an end, rather than the end itself.” Interpreters carefully choose facts to help an audience

relate to and appreciate a place, object, or concept, in keeping with management goals and objectives. And, to “communicate a message—a message that answers the question ‘so what?’ or ‘big deal?’ with regard to the factual information we’ve chosen to present” (Ham, 2016, p. 8).

It is important to reinforce that the purpose of Waterway interpretation is neither simply sharing information nor educating the public. Rather, the purpose is two-fold. First, communicate with identified audiences in order to accomplish management objectives. Second, provoke visitors to make their own connections with the meanings of Allagash resources. For the purposes of this plan, we understand interpretation to be a form of communication with identified audiences. It is defined in Terminology, chapter 1, as a mission-based communication process that forges emotional and intellectual connections between the interests of the audience and the meanings inherent in the resource, rather than simply communicating factual information.

PURPOSE OF INFORMATION NETWORK

We conduct trip planning, orientation, and interpretation, and offer curriculum resources, within a goal-driven framework: six goals establish the purpose of the Waterway information network, based in management guidance such as the 2012 management plan. The management plan, in turn, expresses a vision for the Waterway “as seen through the lens of the [2010] strategic plan’s guiding principles” (BPL, 2012, p. iii). Appendix D presents those management plan vision statements particularly relevant to Waterway interpretation and the visitor experience.

Six communication goals described below deal with pre-arrival Information, wildness, resource protection, nature and history appreciation, stewardship ethic, and formal education. The goals arise from Waterway policies and guiding principles.

Policies and Guiding Principles

The 2012 management plan establishes a hierarchy of guidance in which policies arise from the missions of Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands, and the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. Goals, objectives, and strategies flow from those policies, which are tied to the Waterway strategic plan. See Mission and Guiding Principles in chapter 2 at page 17, and consult the management plan (BPL, 2012) for a presentation of the guidance hierarchy. Figure 76 reflects the guidance structure.

It is Bureau of Parks and Lands policy to use interpretation to “assist visitors, achieve management objectives, and increase public understanding and appreciation of the natural resources in its care. . . . Based on research, planning, training, and evaluation, these services may include, but not be limited to, personal services, such as interpretive programs on Bureau-managed land and outreach programs in the schools, and non-

personal services, such as brochures, panels, and self-guiding trails” (BPL, 2000, p. 82). Similar Bureau policies apply specifically to heritage resources. BPL uses research findings in regards to ethnographic resources “to develop interpretive programs accurately reflecting Native American and other cultures.” To “foster public appreciation for the careful management of historic and cultural resources,” BPL provides “educational and interpretive materials and experiences to visitors and community members” (BPL, 2000, pp. 38–39).

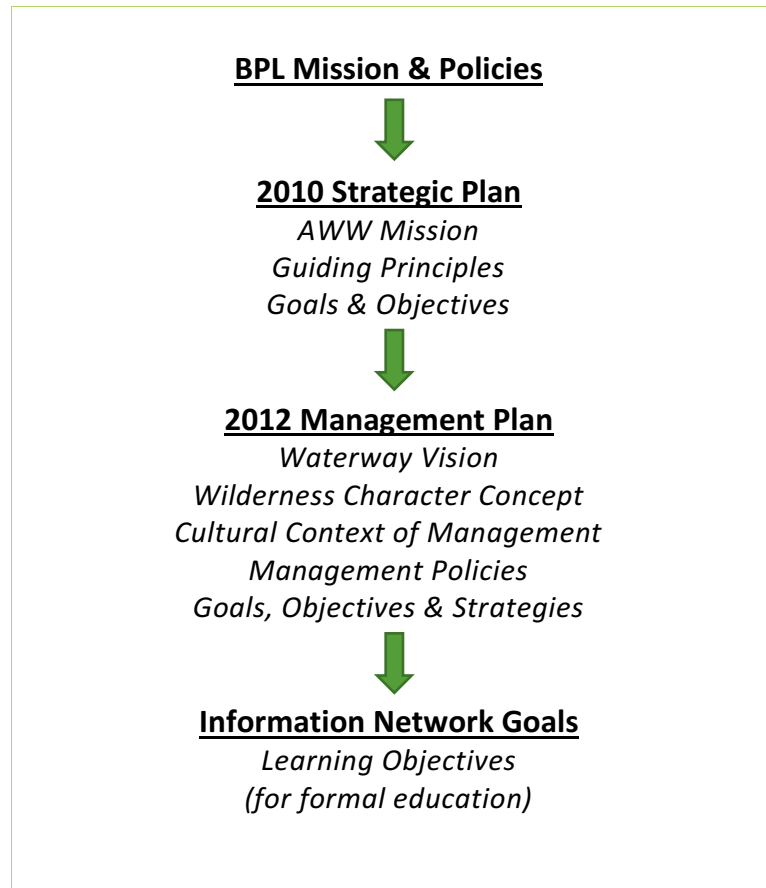


Figure 76. Waterway management guidance.

Policy 9 of the Waterway management plan emphasizes the need to inform, educate, and inspire visitors and potential visitors. Policy 9 and its associated goals and objectives provide a foundation for interpretation (BPL, 2012, pp. 157–161).

Provide a variety of public information and interpretive materials/services in order to facilitate visitation, enhance resource appreciation, and bolster stewardship.

Management Goal: Improve public information used to plan visits to the Allagash Wilderness Waterway.

Objective 9.1: Provide quality public information in a variety of media to inform visitors of the logistics, rules, and other important considerations associated with visits to the Waterway.

Purpose: It is essential that potential visitors to the Waterway have information that will allow them to safely visit the Waterway and have positive experiences. . . .

Management Goal: Interpret the natural and cultural resources within the Allagash Wilderness Waterway.

Objective 9.2: Share and celebrate the natural and cultural resources within the Allagash Wilderness Waterway to build appreciation [of] these assets.

Purpose: Interpreting the natural and cultural heritage of the Waterway is a technique for instilling greater appreciation for resources while enhancing visitor experiences. Interpreting the special character experienced along the Waterway can help visitors connect with the Waterway in ways that foster stewardship. . . .

Management Goal: Reduce visitor impacts through education [i.e. interpretation].

Objective 9.3: Minimize visitor impacts to resources and other users' experiences by promoting low-impact outdoor skills and ethics.

Purpose: Low-impact outdoor skills and ethics have the potential to reduce resource impacts and visitor conflicts arising from visitor actions in which impact or conflict occurs not out of willful neglect of rules/recommendations but rather from a lack of knowledge/awareness.

One of the 2010 strategic plan's guiding principles is also specific to interpretation. Furthermore, the strategic plan's goals and objectives provide guidance, specifically Goal B.

The rich history, culture and traditions of the Allagash River contribute to its uniqueness, and will be preserved and interpreted as an asset to the Waterway and its visitors (BPL, 2010, p. 2).

Strategic Goal: The archaeology, history, and culture of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway will be shared with the public, in the context of its wilderness character.

Objective B.1.e: Develop interpretive materials for the AWW that have minimal impact on its ecological integrity and on the wilderness experience of users (e.g., maps and guidebooks as opposed to kiosks on the river) (BPL, 2010, pp. 6–7).

Objective B.1.f: Establish cooperative relationships and explore additional interpretive opportunities with organizations connected culturally to the Waterway such as the Allagash Historical Society, the Maine Acadian Heritage Council, and the Lumberman’s Museum in Patten to explore additional interpretive opportunities.

Information Network Goals

The following six goals establish the purpose of the Waterway information network. They are general statements about the results we envision from implementing the Allagash Wilderness Waterway interpretation program.

The guidance discussed above charts a course explicitly for interpretation, while a variety of other stated management objectives also influence orientation, interpretation, and education. Applicable management guidance is paired with the goals below. The rationale behind the management guidance is found in the Waterway management plan (BPL, 2012).

Pre-arrival Information

Visitors arrive in the Waterway prepared for a safe and enjoyable backcountry experience, one that will have minimal negative effects on important Waterway resources or other visitors’ experiences.

Explanation

This goal is to promote visitor behavior that is appropriate for the Allagash. Potential visitors who have easy access to accurate information about the conditions and requirements of an Allagash visit are more likely to comply with Waterway rules and be prepared with the proper gear for an enjoyable backcountry experience. Pre-arrival information can also establish norms for behavior once in the wild, such as low-impact camping techniques and courtesy regarding other visitors’ experience. Wayfinding and arrival orientation can alleviate stress for those unfamiliar with the area.

Management Guidance²⁴

Objective 9.1: Provide quality public information in a variety of media to inform visitors of the logistics, rules, and other important considerations associated with visits to the Waterway.

Objective 9.3: Minimize visitor impacts to resources and other users’ experiences by promoting low-impact outdoor skills and ethics.

Objective B.1.f: Establish cooperative relationships and explore additional interpretive opportunities with organizations connected culturally to the Waterway such as the Allagash Historical Society, the Maine Acadian Heritage Council, and the Lumberman’s Museum in Patten to explore additional interpretive opportunities.

²⁴ Management guidance: Objective 0.0 = 2012 management plan; Objective X.0.x = 2010 strategic plan.

Wildness

Visitors experience feeling solitude in nature with little conflict from other uses, and understand the Waterway's context as a wild and scenic river within the Maine Woods.

Explanation

Maintaining wilderness character is a tenet of Waterway management. See the so-named heading below in the Influences Affecting Interpretation and Education section, page 191.

Objective B.1.e: Develop interpretive materials for the AWW that have minimal impact on its ecological integrity and on the wilderness experience of users (e.g., maps and guidebooks as opposed to kiosks on the river).

Objective 1.3: Limit the number and impact of state-owned administrative structures located in the Restricted Zone.

Objective 1.5: Limit the number and impact of signs located in the Restricted Zone.

Objective 1.8: Minimize the sound and/or impact of motors and other equipment or appliances used on the watercourse or in the Restricted Zone.

Objective 1.9: Enhance Opportunities for Solitude.

Objective 1.10: Minimize the impact of large groups on the wilderness character of the Restricted Zone.

Objective 1.11: Minimize the impact of consecutive night stays at individual campsites.

Objective 2.1: Manage winter access to facilitate snowmobiling, ice fishing, and non-motorized recreational uses while also protecting the wilderness character of the Restricted Zone during winter.

Objective 2.2: Continue to support ice fishing and snowmobiling while ensuring opportunities abound for solitude in primitive settings.

Resource Protection

Important scenic, natural, and heritage Waterway resources are safeguarded for the future.

Explanation

Inappropriate visitor use can negatively affect important resources of the Waterway. For instance, erosion from foot traffic and looting can damage heritage resources such as significant archaeological sites. Inattention or deliberate vandalism might also harm heritage resources.

Natural resources, processes, systems, and values are vulnerable to visitor use. For example, disturbance can stress rare or endangered species such as over-wintering bats, leading to their demise. Misguided actions by visitors can degrade water quality in the streams, lakes, and the river itself or “the fish and wildlife resources found within the Waterway [which] are part of the core Allagash experience” (BPL, 2012, p. 126).

See the definition of “natural resources” in the Terminology section, chapter 1, for a description of the breadth of resources that a well-designed information system can help conserve. Appendix C describes distinctive Waterway natural resources. In addition, see chapter 3 for descriptions of archaeological sites, historic structures, monuments, and material objects of all kinds considered heritage resources.

Objective 3.1: Identify, protect, and manage important natural resources, features, and ecosystems in the Restricted Zone.

Objective 7.1: Landowners and [BPL] identify and protect important natural features and resources located within the One Mile Area that complement the management objectives of the Restricted Zone.

Objective 7.3: Work with landowners to identify and protect important historical and cultural structures, features, and resources located within the One Mile Area that complement the management objectives of the Restricted Zone.

Objective 8.2: Achieve the highest water quality possible for the lakes, ponds, and river sections of the watercourse.

Objective 3.3: Work cooperatively with partners including but not limited to the Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife to combat existing or potential exotic, invasive species located in the Restricted Zone or the watercourse.

Objective 3.4: Identify, manage, and, where appropriate, restore important pre-historic, historic and cultural features in the Restricted Zone.

Objective 9.3: Minimize visitor impacts to resources and other users’ experiences by promoting low-impact outdoor skills and ethics.

Section. 2. 12 MRSA §1801, sub-§4-A: Among three aspects, ecological reserves are intended to serve as a “site for ongoing scientific research, long-term environmental monitoring and education.”

Appreciation of Nature and History

Visitors appreciate the dynamic history and prominent natural and heritage resources of the Allagash watershed.

Explanation

The actions undertaken to achieve this goal constitute the most common understanding of Waterway interpretation: tell the stories of the Allagash. As explained elsewhere, however, we must tie those stories to the Waterway core message and prominent features.

Stewardship Ethic

Visitors form intellectual and emotional connections with the Allagash Wilderness Waterway that result in volunteer and philanthropic support.

Explanation

An underpinning of the interpretive process is that visitors make personal connections to natural and heritage resource meanings. It is widely understood that intellectual and, especially, emotional connections are precursors to action. Interpretation that is successful in provoking audiences to make connections can increase support for the Waterway.

Formal Education

Participants in formal education programs that utilize Waterway curriculum resources comprehend the Waterway core message.

Explanation

Providing resources for formal education is a new endeavor for the Waterway, initiated as part of the Storied Lands & Water project, though consistent with BPL policy (BPL, 2000, p. 82). See chapter 9, "Education and Learning," for more information including learning objectives tied to this goal.

Objective 9.2: Share and celebrate the natural and cultural resources within the Allagash Wilderness Waterway to build appreciation [of] these assets.

Objective B.1.f: Establish cooperative relationships and explore additional interpretive opportunities with organizations connected culturally to the Waterway such as the Allagash Historical Society, the Maine Acadian Heritage Council, and the Lumberman's Museum in Patten to explore additional interpretive opportunities.

Strategic Goal: The Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council in collaboration with [BPL] . . . will establish a program for obtaining funds to help fulfill the mission and goals of the Waterway. . . .

Objective 9.2: Share and celebrate the natural and cultural resources within the Allagash Wilderness Waterway to build appreciation [of] these assets.

INFLUENCES AFFECTING INTERPRETATION

The guiding principles, policies, goals, and objectives of Waterway management affect the nature and content of the Waterway’s information network. They dictate what we should do. The overriding mandate is that wilderness character is fundamental to the purposes of the Waterway: it engenders visitor experiences within the context of Allagash history, culture, and traditions of the Allagash while protecting natural and heritage resources. We explore the implications of that overriding concept below because, in addition to stating what we should do, it influences what is possible to accomplish through the information network. Also discussed are other constraints and possibilities that affect our ability to communicate with the public, summarized in Table 3.

Wilderness Character

Meanings of the legislative language creating the Waterway have been a topic of public discourse since the 1960s—particularly the phrase, “wilderness character.” Unlike most wilderness areas, the Waterway enabling statute allows restricted motorized uses (floatplanes, snowmobiles, motor vehicles, and motor-powered watercraft), new construction is allowed within a quarter mile of the Restricted Zone (see Terminology, page 12), and timber harvesting is allowed within the One-Mile Zone. Therefore, the Waterway management plan presents a working concept of “wilderness character” to guide managers in providing desired visitor experiences in the Restricted Zone, including the watercourse. “Wilderness character can be thought of [as] a mix of physical, social, managerial, and even symbolic conditions coming together to create a setting with specific traits experienced by visitors” (BPL, 2012, p. 81).

The management plan characterizes settings to be experienced by visitors and then addresses those conditions in management goals and objectives. The values of the social setting and the symbolic aspects of the Allagash are key to creating desired visitor experiences, as expressed in the 2012 plan, and thus specifically relate to interpretation (BPL, 2012, pp. 80–82).

This outline is intended to guide management and showcase the vision of wilderness character for the Restricted Zone.

- Natural views, sounds, and smells dominate.
- Solitude, freedom, adventure, self-reliance, appreciation for nature and history, and a sense of connectedness with something larger than one’s self are predominant values. . . .
- The history, culture, and traditions of the Allagash River add to the symbolic value of the Waterway.
- Interpretation, whether inside or outside of the Waterway, will seek to impart to visitors the dynamic history associated with the river and how

the current wilderness setting is a unique blend of human history and natural processes.

- Intangible Waterway values such as heritage and pride, freedom, conservation, the interconnectedness of nature, mystery, restraint and humility, etc. will be emphasized in Waterway information with the intention of enriching visitor experiences. Visitor experiences are enriched and wilderness character is enhanced by forging intellectual and emotional connections between visitors and the natural and cultural resource stories unique to the Waterway.

In order to promote wilderness character there is deliberately little infrastructure within the Waterway, with law and policy restricting future development. Table 2, chapter 3, lists existing buildings. Of these, few are accessible to general Waterway visitors. Prior planning documents identify Taylor Camp, the Churchill Depot Storehouse and Boarding House, and Tramway as possible sites for interpretive media.

Implications

We should focus interpretation on “wildness” and the natural environment, yet overall, blend cultural and natural topics. Information delivery must be appropriate to the varying wild character of locales throughout the Waterway. While some signs are essential for safety, wayfinding, and visitor management, the potential to create signs and wayside exhibits is very limited. Any indoor interpretive media must be within existing structures, rather than new construction.

Cultural Context

The Bureau explicitly established a cultural context for Waterway management, to be implemented in concert with the wilderness concept. **Part Two** of *Storied Lands & Waters* was developed in response to BPL’s stated desire “to understand and consider the array of cultural connections to the Waterway and put forward a plan for honoring those connections in balance with and enhancement of the values articulated in the Allagash Statutes as well as the spirit of the Wild River designation” (BPL, 2012, p. 83). **Part Two** identifies distinctive Waterway objects, structures, and landscapes, plus significant archaeological resources. It recommends that BPL tell the stories of Allagash heritage resources, and the people who created them, through interpretive media when they support Waterway interpretive themes.

Implications

There are many tangible markers of the Allagash watershed’s rich history we could interpret.

Staffing and Support

The Waterway has a year-round staff of three: superintendent, chief ranger, and ranger. From mid-May to early October, a seasonal staff of about 10 joins them. Allagash

personnel receive assistance from other BPL and Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry Department staff; Inland Fisheries and Wildlife wardens and biologists; and Maine Conservation Corps as well as volunteers.

Table 3. Influences Summary

Influence	Implications
Wilderness Character Concept	Focus interpretation on “wildness” and the natural environment, yet blend cultural and natural topics. Information delivery must be appropriate to the varying wild character of Waterway locales.
Cultural Context	There are many tangible markers of the Allagash watershed’s rich history available for interpretation.
Staffing and Support	Interpretation must be appropriate to the personnel and funding resources available. Funding may be needed from sources supplemental to BPL budgets.
Waterway Access	Travel for hours on gravel logging roads is not for everyone. North Maine Woods checkpoint staff and local outfitters are potential sources of accurate Waterway information. The likelihood of getting lost—or feeling insecure—is high when driving Maine Woods roads.
Remote Setting/Physical Configuration	Informing visitors about how to behave safely in a remote outdoor setting is a high priority. On-site interpretive media cannot utilize cellphone or internet service.
Changing Technology	Digital devices can be used to supply and record information during a Waterway visit.
Visitor Use	Interpretive planning must rely on general principles of interpretation to supplement scant data about Waterway visitors.
Wildland Recreation in the Maine Woods	Collaborative opportunities abound among entities managing public use in the Maine Woods region to reinforce trip planning, orientation, and interpretive messaging.

Visitor safety and resource protection are the primary responsibilities of Waterway staff, along with maintenance activities. They spend a considerable amount of time informing visitors of proper backcountry etiquette and Waterway rules, and assisting paddlers with upset canoes or injuries. At Churchill Depot, staff provides a portage service around Chase Rapids. The seasonal Assistant Ranger job description includes the task of answering visitor questions and providing information “concerning the park and surrounding area in order to provide accurate directions and ensure proper and safe use of the park.” However, neither interpretive skills and training nor knowledge of history and nature is specifically required of staff. Nonetheless, returning staff accumulate a wealth of facts and lore about the Waterway.

The 2010 strategic plan clearly states the situation regarding the Waterway's funding.

Given limited State Government financial resources, the fact that the Waterway is not intended for intensive visitor use and the inherent financial and personnel costs of preserving and enhancing the natural areas of the Waterway and interpreting the natural and cultural character of the area, it is evident it will be impossible to fulfill the Waterway's mission and goals without supplemental financial, personnel and in-kind services and materials (BPL, 2010, p. 10).

Supplemental funding is sometimes available, such as the support for the Storied Lands & Waters project procured by Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation. Volunteers assist with resource management and maintenance tasks.

Implications

Interpretation must be appropriate to the personnel and funding resources available. Hence, the basic interpretive program must be able to function without personal interpretation, especially in winter. Funding for development of interpretive facilities, media, and programs will often come from sources supplemental to BPL budgets.

Waterway Access

Most visitors enter the Waterway on privately owned gravel roads. Others arrive via water or ice, and some use trails. (BPL allows floatplanes at a few designated sites.) Everyone entering the Waterway must register at the first local opportunity, either at a North Maine Woods, Inc., checkpoint or with the first Waterway ranger encountered.

Water Access

The longest-standing access to the Allagash has been over water. These routes travel through private lands before entering the Waterway. They include "Mud Pond to Chamberlain Lake; Caucomgomoc Lake to Round Pond [T7 R14] to Allagash Lake; Johnson Pond/Allagash Stream to Allagash Lake; and from the town of Allagash up the Allagash River as far as one cares to navigate." Since the Waterway was established, visitors have additionally used Indian Stream to Eagle Lake, and Allagash Stream to Allagash Lake (BPL, 2012, p. 14). The Northern Forest Canoe Trail promotes water access for "through-paddlers" arriving from points south. Only a small percentage of visitors are thought to access the Waterway by water routes, though no statistics are available.

Road Access

No public roads enter the Waterway. The nearest public highway is 6 miles from the northern boundary at Maine Route 161 in the town of Allagash. The next closest are Route 11 in Ashland, which is 55 miles from Umsaskis Thoroughfare, and Route 11/157 in Millinocket, which is 55 miles from Chamberlain Thoroughfare (BPL, 2012, p. 12).

Instead, visitors use unpaved roads built by private landowners for forestland management, passing through checkpoints managed by North Maine Woods, Inc. These

roads are for large trucks (Figure 77) that have limited maneuverability—and the right of way at all times! At the checkpoints, North Maine Woods staff collect user fees, distribute maps, provide information on rules and regulations, and road conditions. BPL contracts with North Maine Woods to collect Waterway camping fees.²⁵



Figure 77: Logging truck filled with spruce and fir on a North Maine Woods road in October. (n.d., photo by B. Mays/Alamy Stock Photo)

The owners of logging roads allow public access to the Waterway, subject to a few simple rules. Logging roads enter the Waterway from both Maine and Québec, with vehicle ingress primarily from (a) Millinocket and Greenville through North Maine Woods “Telos” checkpoint, (b) Ashland through “Six-Mile” checkpoint, and (c) Allagash through “Allagash” checkpoint.

While there are some 3,500 miles of principal unpaved roads within North Maine Woods area, only about 13 miles are within the Restricted Zone. During spring, summer, and fall, Ramsay Ledge is the only campsite where Waterway rules (#2.10.D) allow motor vehicles. BPL and others maintain several parking areas where visitors may leave vehicles while enjoying the Waterway. BPL provides handicapped parking at Michaud Farm, Umsaskis, Churchill Depot, and Chamberlain Bridge. Local outfitters transport many paddlers—36% in a 2003 survey by Daigle (2005)—to parking before or after a trip. Others have their vehicles shuttled to their take-out by outfitters.

²⁵ Although North Maine Woods, Inc., charges a day-use fee to enter the larger region encompassing the Waterway, BPL does not receive day-use revenue from North Maine Woods and does not charge any day-use fees (BPL, 2012, p. 62).

Directional signs on logging roads are a variety of styles. There is no consistent, recognizable format directing visitors to the Waterway. At the junction pictured in Figure 78 the only assistance offered those not familiar with the area is a green arrow pointing to “Churchill Dam” put up for the 50th anniversary celebration in 2016.



Figure 78. Directional signs at "Six Mile" checkpoint. Green arrow in the middle points to "Churchill Dam." (2017, photo by B. Jacobson)

Foot Access

There are fewer than 20 foot trails in the Restricted Zone, all less than 2.5 miles, for a total length of under 20 miles. BPL authorizes foot access to the watercourse only over 14 of these, such as carry trails. BPL maintains carry trails and portions of other foot trails within the Restricted Zone. Trail use is low compared to other access routes, though there are no statistics for verification. Authorized trails are described in chapter 3, starting on page 44.

Winter Access

Winter access is primarily by snowmobile. Landowners plow roads within the Waterway mostly as needed for timber harvesting, though a few are typically open for vehicles in winter months. Winter motor vehicle access to the watercourse is allowed only at Chamberlain Thoroughfare, Churchill Dam, Umsaskis Thoroughfare, Henderson Brook Bridge, Michaud Farm, and Twin Brooks.

Implications

Modes of access will influence the type of audiences for Waterway interpretation, opportunities for engaging them, and the overall number of visitors. For instance, travel for hours on gravel logging roads to reach the Waterway is not for everyone. North Maine Woods checkpoint staff and local outfitters are potential sources of accurate Waterway information. The likelihood of getting lost—or feeling insecure—is high when driving Maine Woods roads to the Waterway.

Remote Setting/Physical Configuration

The Waterway winds through the Maine Woods, which is a thinly populated, sparsely developed area of more than 3.5 million acres. As stated above, there are few public roads in the region. Public utilities are limited. The Waterway stretches for 92 miles along the watercourse—with wild, forested shorelines—spanning a large geographic area. Visitors and potential contractors do not have access to electricity, internet, or cellphone service.

Implications

Informing visitors about how to behave safely in a remote outdoor setting is a high priority. Accurate pre-trip information is vital. On-site interpretive media cannot utilize cellphone or internet service at this time. Most electronic devices must have backup power for longer trips within the Waterway. Implementation costs must consider the remote location and are difficult to estimate. Relatively few visitors will experience the entire 92 miles of the Waterway, but rather smaller geographic areas.

Changing Technology

Technology is part of the Allagash. Dams, railroads, Lombard log haulers, steamboats, and other technological solutions transformed how people have interacted with the Allagash landscape, changing it in significant and lasting ways. Not only has technology changed the environment, technology has changed the ways that visitors enjoy the Allagash. Once on the water, many visitors paddle craft made of synthetic materials, rather than the older technology of bark or cedar. Technology has transformed clothing, tents, and cooking gear. Technology, and change, is not new to the Waterway.

Some visitors see digital technology as contrary to the Allagash experience. Others, especially “digital natives” born after 1980, see electronic devices as essential to most experiences. Today, paddlers record their journey on cell phones. GPS (global positioning system, available from satellites) guides visitors in their travels. Applications (“apps”) on electronic devices can function as long as there is battery power; battery packs and solar chargers are readily available for purchase prior to a trip. Some visitors will always have a digital device with them during an Allagash journey. One only need search “Allagash Waterway” on YouTube, Instagram, or Facebook to confirm the use of digital technology in the Waterway.

Implications

Digital devices can be used to supply and record information during a Waterway visit. Apps downloaded prior to a visit present a potential interpretive medium.

Visitor Use

John Daigle conducted a 2003 study of Waterway visitors (2005). Daigle leads the University of Maine’s parks, recreation, and tourism program. The study was conducted 15 years ago and only during spring, summer, and fall. Nonetheless, it is the best source regarding Allagash visitors—which anecdotal evidence suggests has not changed much in the intervening years.²⁶

Table 4 shows the activities in which visitors reported engaging during their 2003 Waterway visits. Campers, paddlers, and anglers being among the top five user groups informally identified by the 2017 Waterway staff (meeting on August 22) indicates some consistency since 2003. Camping was the most common 2003 activity reported (89% of respondents), with the highest proportion of visitors staying three and four nights. Over the past 10 years, camping from year to year in spring, summer, and fall has remained fairly steady with an annual average of 4,237 campers in 1,123 parties, camping 19,329

Table 4. 2003 Waterway Visitor Activities*

Activity	Number of Visitors	Percent of Total Visitors
Camping	402	89%
Canoeing	358	79%
Taking pictures	350	78%
Fishing	286	63%
Swimming	232	51%
Talking to people in other groups	219	49%
Spending time all alone	172	38%
Visiting historical sites	165	37%
Nature study	159	35%
Hiking	143	32%
Learning about local history	113	25%
Picnicking	80	18%
Collecting fiddleheads, berries, etc.	41	9%
Boating	39	9%
Other	38	8%
Hunting	8	2%

N = 451. Percentages do not equal 100 because visitors could do more than one activity (Daigle, 2005, p. 8). *Survey did not gather winter activities data.

²⁶ Other Waterway visitor studies include the following, none of which surveyed winter users (Cieslinski, 1980, p. 148): 1966 Waterway visitor survey by Maine Bureau of Forestry (not located); 1973 survey of all 1,877 parties using the Waterway by BPL (1974); 1978 survey of 1,309 parties, about 50% of those using the Waterway, by BPL (not located); 1988 and 1989 research study of Allagash users by Harry Zinn, a then University of Maine graduate student (1989).

nights (Figure 79). Authorized Waterway campsites are open for winter tenting, and RV camping is permitted at Chamberlain Thoroughfare, Kellogg Brook, and Umsaskis parking areas from December to May.

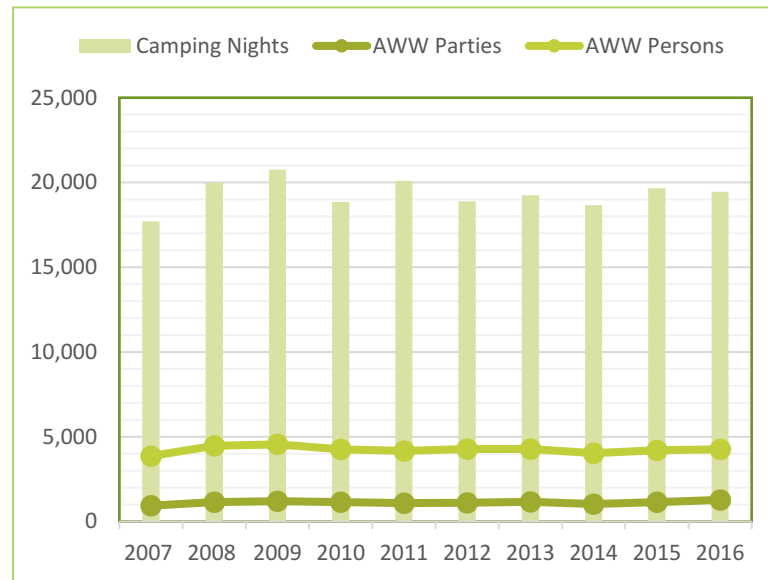


Figure 79. Waterway 10-year camping use, May–November. (source, BPL)

The Allagash remains an overnight experience for most visitors; however, day use by northern Maine residents may be increasing. A small number of visitors make motor-vehicle day-trips to the Waterway during spring summer and fall, without traveling the watercourse. For example, Michaud Farm and Churchill Depot were a one-day destination during the Waterway’s 50th-anniversary celebration. Regional residents have sought out the locomotives in the past few years for day trips.

Regional residents and visitors staying at commercial sporting camps and private camps in the Maine Woods make Waterway day trips for fishing, boating, snowmobiling, and hunting. All parties report a destination at North Maine Woods checkpoints, but the number of visitors entering the Waterway for day use only is not accurately tracked: visitors may note only one of several destinations planned during a visit. From December to April, when North Maine Woods checkpoints are unstaffed, statistics are not gathered (automated checkpoints may provide future data). It is not possible for the Waterway’s three year-round staff to count day visitors over the 92-mile span of the Waterway. Therefore, we do not know the level of day use—especially winter day use. Consequently, annual Waterway visitation is unknown.

Activities prevalent on the Allagash prior to establishing the Waterway have remained the focus of management. The 2010 strategic plan places priority “on providing a memorable wilderness recreation experience to its primary visitors, the canoeists and fishermen” (BPL, 2010, p. 2). The 2012 management plan additionally calls for hunting,



Figure 80. Information kiosk with Northern Forest Canoe Trail interpretive panel. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

hiking, nature education, wildlife observation, photography, snowmobiling, ice fishing, and restricted use of motors on canoes and boats (BPL, 2012, p. 76). Statistics are not available for visitor participation in these activities.

Implications

Interpretive planning must rely on general principles of interpretation to supplement scant data about Waterway visitors.

Wildland Recreation in the Maine Woods

The Northern Forest Canoe Trail connects waterways from New York’s Adirondack Park to Fort Kent, Maine. The 740-mile water trail traverses 22 rivers and streams, 58 lakes and ponds, and 45 communities. Two regions of the trail cover the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, with accompanying guides and maps developed by the nonprofit organization that manages the trail concept.

The Northern Forest Canoe Trail crosses another remote forest recreation area west and south of the Waterway—the Penobscot River Corridor. The Corridor spans more than 100 miles of river and lakeshores and offers camping, fishing, and paddling in four distinct areas. It includes the headwaters of the Penobscot and St. John rivers. The

Canoe Trail traverses Upper West Branch Penobscot River and Chesuncook Lake to enter the Waterway at Chamberlain Lake, via Mud Pond. In addition to the above recreation activities, the Lower West Branch area also hosts commercial whitewater rafting. The Bureau of Parks and Lands manages the Penobscot River Corridor in cooperation with several landowners.

The Bureau manages three units of Maine Public Reserved Lands abutting the Waterway (within the One-Mile Zone). BPL manages these lands for resource protection, and forest recreation: all three offer fishing, hunting, and wildlife viewing. They are: Round Pond (all of T13 R12 WELS, and Round Pond fire tower and trail); Telos (all of T6 R11 WELS, which abuts Baxter State Park; portion of T7 R11 WELS; and the Waterway's starting point on Telos Lake); and Chamberlain (8 parcels abutting the Waterway on Chamberlain, Eagle and Allagash lakes; includes Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve, and Allagash Mountain Fire Tower and trail).

Baxter State Park is a backcountry park—no electricity, running water, or paved roads—that abuts Telos Public Reserve Land. Managers regulate use of the 200,000-acre park to maintain the “forever wild” philosophy expressed by Governor Percival Baxter, who created the park. The 30,000 acres closest to the Waterway is a scientific forest management area meant to be a showcase for experimental, long-term forestry. Only northbound long-distance Appalachian Trail hikers on their way to the trail's terminus atop Mount Katahdin may stay in Baxter without reservations. A three-member Baxter State Park Authority administers the park.

The wild landscape of Katahdin Woods and Waters National Monument offers views of Mount Katahdin, 14 miles (as the crow flies) downstream of Allagash Wilderness Waterway. The monument, along East Branch Penobscot River, is administered by the National Park Service. Management planning is underway for the park, created in 2016. Recreation and interpretation will undoubtedly be part of the multiple-use concept that is anticipated for the 87,500 acres.

“Providing proper management of day use and camping is the main goal of the North Maine Woods organization,” a nonprofit entity (“North Maine Woods, Inc.,” 2016). More than 100,000 recreational visitors pass through checkpoints annually, where North Maine Woods, Inc., charges a fee to offset costs of maintaining 350 rustic campsites and other recreation improvements. North Maine Woods, Inc., administers uniform rules for recreational use of private lands in the region. The North Maine Woods website sets the tone for these recreational resources: “There are no rangers or hookups at the campsites; no lifeguards and no beaches. And while the spirit of friendship and cooperation is deep among outdoors people, you're really on your own here” (“North Maine Woods, Inc.,” 2016).

Though rules and regulations vary on the lands used for wildland recreation in the Maine Woods, they share the landscape, history, and traditions of the region.

Implications

Collaborative opportunities abound among entities managing public use in the Maine Woods region to reinforce trip planning, orientation, and interpretive messaging, potentially realizing cost savings and improving the visitor experience.

EXISTING INTERPRETATIVE SERVICES AND FACILITIES

While this is the first Waterway interpretive planning document, BPL addressed trip preparation and historic resource preservation and interpretation in the 1973 Waterway concept plan and 2012 management plan. It was also a topic in the Advisory Council's 2010 strategic plan. Waterway managers have accomplished many proposed actions, as enumerated in the status of interpretation summarized below. Formal natural resource interpretation has been minimal.



Figure 81. Waterway roadside identity sign. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

- Waterway identity signs maintained on roads at boundaries (Figure 81) and small campsites identity signs on the shore at authorized areas.
- Orientation panel at Chamberlain Bridge ranger station and Churchill Depot information kiosk installed by Northern Forest Canoe Trail (Figure 80).
- Jr. Ranger materials available, including Waterway Jr. Ranger T-shirt for those who complete requirements.
- Henry Taylor camp reconstructed (Figure 19) and dedicated to interpretation.
- Portion of the tramway reconstructed and fiberglass interpretive panel installed (Figure 82).
- Web resources (www.maine.gov/allagash) including:
 - trip planning and general background information about Allagash history and natural history
 - “History and Tradition in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway,” a 71-minute video produced by BPL to “inform, educate, and prepare potential visitors to the Waterway” (BPL, 2015, p. 7)
 - “View Campsites on Google Earth” campsite descriptions that include photos (BPL, 2013)
 - the 1994 “Allagash Wilderness Waterway: A Natural History Guide” (S. Bennett & Bennett, 1994).
- Four-color map and brochure available for visitors, redesigned in 2016.
- Photos, drawings, and documents collected about the heritage resources of the Waterway held in BPL Augusta, Churchill Depot, and Ashland offices.

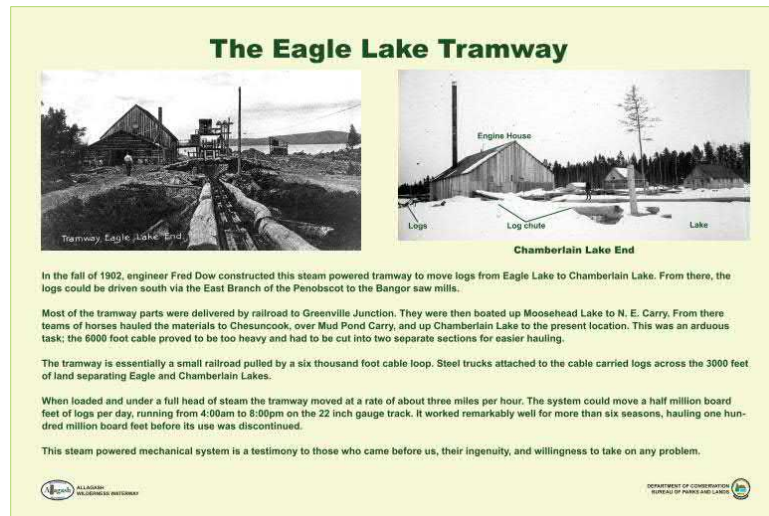


Figure 82. Tramway fiberglass-embedded interpretive panel. (2015, BPL).



Figure 83. Reproduction artifacts at Churchill History Center. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

- Reproduction artifacts from precontact archaeological excavations produced in 2001, in cooperation with Maine Historic Preservation Commission, and displayed in the history center (Figure 83).²⁷
- Objects and photos displayed at the Churchill History Center (Figure 84).



Figure 84. Photo display at Churchill History Center. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

- Rangers:
 - share information through informal conversations
 - post laminated information sheets and historical photos within the Waterway from time to time, such as Taylor Camp and Tramway
 - conduct occasional outreach to community groups and trade shows; e.g., one 2016 presentation was “How to Prepare for an Allagash Canoe Trip.”

AUDIENCES

With the understanding that interpretation engages visitors in two-way communication, also comes the recognition that it is unrealistic to plan individualized programs for the interests, needs, and expectations of each Waterway visitor. Inversely, there is no “typical” visitor we can serve with a standard offering. Identifying audience segments that share characteristics allows us to create a program that responds to visitors’ varied interests and needs, yet is practical to implement.

²⁷ In addition to those on display, some of the 36 casts were in storage at BPL’s Augusta office in 2016.

When describing audience segments, reasons for visiting and expectations are more relevant than, say, whether individuals reside in Maine, their income level, race, or gender. Age is important as it relates children, who process the world in decidedly different ways than adults. Prior experience in the Allagash is relevant to trip planning



*Figure 85. Angler shows off a togue she caught ice fishing on Eagle Lake.
(n.d., photo courtesy M. LaRoche)*

and orientation. However, even return visitors are not all the same and their motivation for repeat visits varies: an individual may return for different reasons when traveling with different companions or at different times of year.

A mandatory concern of managers, planners, and interpreters is that *we are not the audience* for interpretation. Our attitudes, beliefs, values, preferences, interests, and knowledge of the Allagash are not necessarily the same as Waterway visitors.

There are two main user groups, both of which travel on the watercourse: those who travel primarily on water and those who travel primarily on snow. (Those who arrive by aircraft use watercraft or snowmobiles, once within the Waterway.) A small number of visitors may visit the Waterway without traveling the watercourse, such as fall hunters.

Small Groups

Foremost, people visit the Waterway in groups. Few people surveyed in 2003 had visited the Waterway alone (6%). Waterway staff report that groups remain the most prominent visitors. Most groups are small, 2 to 4 persons, but none are more than 12 (groups larger are prohibited). The majority of 2003 visitors were with one other person (33%) or in small groups of three or four (29%). Smaller groups are likely family and

friends. Schools, churches, boys and girls camps, and youth groups usually organize the larger groups. Groups are from Maine mostly, but come from throughout New England, and beyond.

Snow Travelers

During winter (December–May), when frozen waters are mostly snow-covered, Allagash visitors travel the watercourse on snowmobiles. Some Snow Travelers congregate for ice fishing on the lakes (Figure 85), particularly south of Churchill Depot. Others tour more widely in the Waterway and in the region, where snowmobile routes change year-to-year depending on activities of surrounding landowners. These tour groups are perhaps four people on three machines, though there is no record of group size. Some are out for a single day while others spend several days in the wintry Waterway.

Visitors spend overnights in RVs at established parking areas, at area sporting camps, or in authorized Waterway campsites (the practice of overnights in ice shacks is dwindling). Visiting the locomotives at Tramway is a favorite stop for both winter anglers and touring snowmobile groups.

Supporting and facilitating ice fishing, snowmobiling, and non-motorized winter recreational uses are objectives (#2.1 and 2.2) of the 2012 Waterway management plan. Non-motorized winter recreational activities in the Waterway, such as snowshoeing or cross-country skiing, are difficult to track but considered minimal. The 250-mile Can-Am sled dog race, which starts in Fort Kent, uses a section of trail near Round Pond for the annual event. Snowmobiling is the main mode of winter travel, allowed everywhere on the watercourse except Allagash Lake and Allagash Stream.

Water Travelers

After ice-out in May and into early fall, visitors travel the watercourse in canoes and kayaks. Paddling powers both types of watercraft. Small outboard motors (10-hp. max.) propel some canoes on all but Allagash Lake and Allagash Stream, where BPL prohibits all motors. Waterway rules allow larger motors on Telos and Chamberlain lakes. Rules prohibit personal watercraft, hovercraft, airboats, racing boats, pontoon boats, and fixed sails.

These visitors include small groups of family and friends, and larger organized groups of up to 12 persons. Most groups traveling on the water stay for several days, either tenting or staying at one of the two Waterway sporting camps. A professional guide could lead any group, but the larger ones are more likely to have a designated trip leader of some kind. They also often have organizational objectives such as developing leadership skills, environmental education, or woods craft. Groups camping with young people are the primary visitors during July and early August (BPL, 2016a).

Far fewer Water Travelers come for single-day outings than for overnight stays. Some drive to authorized access points to put in their watercraft or stay at sporting camps with access to Allagash waters. Fishing is probably the prime motivation for day visits in the spring. Sightseeing—viewing wildlife and visiting Allagash Falls, for instance—is another reason for day trips.

Potential Visitors

Not all audiences for Waterway information have dipped a paddle or wet a line in Allagash waters. Some individuals experience the Waterway from afar, such as in a classroom, browsing the web, or reading publications. Included are potential visitors who may use the information to plan a trip. Other consumers of Waterway information may never see the Allagash in person, yet are interested and may wish to support its stewardship. Water and Snow travelers remain the primary audience; we must also consider non-visitors.

Visitor Motivations

Thinking about visitors' motivations, rather than demographics, helps us focus on visitors' needs and the kinds of experiences they are seeking. John Falk, Professor of Free-Choice Learning at Oregon State University, has been researching visitor motivations for some 40 years. Though focused on museum and science education settings, his findings help us understand what might motivate visits to the Waterway. He describes five universal "experience types" (Falk, 2009).

- explorers
- facilitators
- experience seekers
- professionals/hobbyists
- rechargers

A person can experience the Waterway in differing ways during different visits (or during the same visit). Visitors might be motivated by curiosity, or being a supportive parent, or learning more about Allagash history, or finding relief from the stresses of daily life. If we recognize these motivations and provide information that responds to their differing interests and needs, then they will leave feeling good about their visit and the Waterway. Visitors will also be more open to engaging with Waterway resources and values.

Explorers

Explorers are curiosity-driven; they expect to find something that grabs their attention. They highly value learning but are not expert. They don't want a structured visit, so avoid interpretive tools and guided trips. Explorers enjoy discovering things on their own: coming upon the remnants of logging equipment in the woods, for example.

Table 5. Primary Waterway Audience Segments

	Characteristics/Needs
Snow Travelers	<p>Come during winter, when lakes are frozen and snow is on the ground.</p> <p>Primarily groups of adults, though some families.</p> <p>Have traveled hours in transit to Waterway, either on plowed roads or snowmobile trails.</p> <p>Vehicle drivers need a place to park vehicles and snowmobile trailers.</p> <p>Travel within the Waterway is on snowmobiles.</p> <p>Want up-to-date ice, snow, and snowmobile trail information.</p> <p>Regional residents large percentage.</p> <p>Ice fishing and touring regional snowmobile trails primary activities.</p> <p>Overnights spent in RVs, sporting camps, ice shacks, or tents. Private and commercial sporting camps utilized.</p> <p>Includes Explorers, Facilitators, Experience Seekers, and Rechargers. Professionals/Hobbyists may be fewer than in other seasons.</p>
Water Travelers	<p>Come during spring (after ice-out), summer, and fall. Seasonal water levels influence group composition.</p> <p>Largest percentage of visitors to Waterway.</p> <p>Group size ranges from 2 to 12.</p> <p>Traveled several hours over dusty logging roads in transit to Waterway. Some have traveled additional hours on highways to reach North Woods area.</p> <p>Most from Maine, but other New England states well represented.</p> <p>Paddle canoes and kayaks within the Waterway; some use small outboard motors.</p> <p>Engage in multiple activities (see Table 4).</p> <p>Most tent several nights; also utilize private and commercial sporting camps.</p> <p>Many rely on shuttle services at beginning or end of visit.</p> <p>All ages represented. Some are multi-generational, others adults or youth. Boys and girls camps in largest groups during July and August.</p> <p>Includes Explorers, Facilitators, Professionals/Hobbyists, and Rechargers. Experience Seekers likely to come in spring when rapids more challenging.</p>

Facilitators

Facilitators are primarily focused on supporting the engagement and experience of others in their group. For instance, they might be facilitating parents who travel with their children. Or, facilitating socializers who come with other adults (spouse, friends) to enjoy each other's company. In both cases, the primary objective with this motivation is to ensure their companions are satisfied with their Allagash visit.

Experience Seekers

Experience seekers are "collecting" experiences and perceive the Allagash as an important destination. They have heard of it and want to have "been there, done that." They are socially motivated and want to have fun with friends or family. They are not strongly motivated by the stories of the Allagash.

Professional/Hobbyists

Professional/Hobbyists seek a particular content-related objective. Often they are the most critical visitors. They come with a goal in mind and are on a mission. Volunteers assisting with interpretation and stabilization of Waterway historical sites come to mind.

Rechargers

Rechargers are motivated by desire for a contemplative or restorative experience. They visit the Waterway in order to reflect, rejuvenate, or just bask in the wonder of a wild place. Rechargers come to get away from people.

INTERPRETIVE OPPORTUNITIES

Some Waterway resources automatically pique visitors' interest. Allagash Falls, Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2, and moose are prime examples. When visitors see, hear, touch, or otherwise experience something, they are more likely to pay attention to Waterway communication associated with their experience. Allagash places, objects, animals, plants, and other features provide tangible, sensory opportunities to share Waterway meanings, especially intangible concepts such as "wildness." They provide our best interpretive opportunities because visitors are already curious and attentive!

The remainder of chapter 6 presents prominent tangible resources likely to capture visitors' attention. We identified them by talking with Waterway visitors and staff, reviewing BPL's Waterway visitor guide and map (2016b), consulting other publications and websites, and considering results of a 2003 visitor survey (Daigle, 2005).

Table 6 presents a longer list of human-worked and naturally occurring features, some being distinctive resources, that embody hundreds of centuries of history. Some are not specifically categorized as prominent features, yet they also support the interpretive program. Together these features comprise four Waterway landscapes, as discussed in

chapter 5. As a reminder, they are the Indigenous Landscape and three heritage landscapes: Logging and Forest Management, Sporting Camps, and Moosetowner. Features listed in Table 6 are either (a) distinctive, (b) likely to capture an uninformed visitor’s attention, or (c) both distinctive and noteworthy.



Figure 86. Allagash Falls. (c. 2014, photo courtesy of M. LaRoche)

See chapters 4 and 5 for the rationale behind identifying distinctive heritage resources. One or more government agencies have recognized the natural resources noted as distinctive in Table 6; for instance, National Park Service, U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife, Maine Natural Areas Program, or other agencies that report on distinctive resources, such as Maine Geological Survey. See Appendix C for more details.

In summary, the most prominent Allagash Wilderness Waterway features are:

- Allagash Falls
- Allagash Lake
- Bald Eagles
- Chamberlain Farm
- Chase Rapids and Allagash River
- Churchill Depot
- Cunliffe Depot
- Dams
- Fire Towers
- Fish
- Forested Shores
- Katahdin Views
- Little Allagash Falls
- Michaud Farm
- Moir farm and Taylor Camp
- Moose
- Railroad Trestle
- Sporting Camps
- Stars
- Tramway and Locomotives
- Umsaskis
- Water
- Wind/Weather

Table 6. Features of the Allagash

Prominent Features	<p><u>Prominent Features</u> (★) – tangible Allagash resources that have captured visitors’ attention, thus offering interpretive opportunities.</p> <p><u>Distinctive Resources</u> – features with heritage (H) or natural (N) resource distinction.</p> <p><u>Allagash Landscapes</u> – as correlated with features (▲).</p>	Distinctive Resources	Indigenous Landscape	Heritage Landscapes		
				Sporting Camps	Logging and Forest Management	Moosetowner
★	Allagash River.	N	▲	▲	▲	▲
★	Wind/weather.		▲	▲	▲	▲
★	Allagash Falls.	N	▲	▲	▲	▲
	Allagash Falls Portage Trail.	H	▲	▲	▲	▲
★	Stars/night sky.		▲	▲	▲	▲
★	Moir Farmhouse ruin.	H			▲	▲
★	Taylor Camp building and sporting camp site.			▲		▲
★	Fish, including Native Eastern Brook Trout.	N	▲	▲		▲
★	Michaud Farm depot site.				▲	▲
★	Bald Eagles and other birds.	N	▲	▲		▲
★	Cunliffe Depot site and Remains of Lombard log haulers.	H			▲	▲
★	McKeel Stone (grave memorial).	H			▲	▲
	Canada lynx.	N	▲			
★	Round Pond Mtn. fire tower.				▲	
	Round Pond	N	▲	▲	▲	▲
★	Jalbert’s Sporting Camps (Windy Point, Halfway Camp, and Whittaker Brook).	H		▲		▲
★	Forested/undeveloped shores.		▲	▲	▲	▲
	McNally’s Ross Stream Camps (privately owned).	H		▲		
★	Long Lake Dam site.			▲	▲	
★	Umsaskis Lake.		▲	▲	▲	
★	Umsaskis Meadows.		▲	▲		
★	Moose and other mammals.	N	▲	▲		▲
	Clayton Lake boarding house and depot (privately owned).	H			▲	
★	Chase Rapids (Class II).	N	▲	▲	▲	▲
	Watson Dump Wagon at Ashland Logging Museum.	H			▲	
★	Churchill Dam/Churchill Depot.				▲	

Prominent Features	<p>Prominent Features (★) – tangible Allagash resources that have captured visitors’ attention, thus offering interpretive opportunities.</p> <p>Distinctive Resources – features with heritage (H) or natural (N) resource distinction.</p> <p>Allagash Landscapes – as correlated with features (▲).</p>	Distinctive Resources	Indigenous Landscape	Heritage Landscapes		
				Sporting Camps	Logging and Forest Management	Moosetowner
★	Storehouse and History Center at Churchill Depot.	H			▲	
	Batteau at Churchill Depot History Center.	H			▲	
★	Boarding House at Churchill Depot.	H			▲	
	Waterway Dedication Plaque at Churchill Depot.	H				
★	Old-growth forests, Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve .	N	▲		▲	
★	Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 with their tenders at Tramway EL&WB Eagle Lake terminal.	H			▲	
	Tracks and switches at EL&WB Eagle Lake terminal.	H			▲	
	40 Pulp Car Remains at Eagle Lake terminal.	H			▲	
★	Tramway power plant, powertrain (gears and cable), rails, trucks, and other components.	H			▲	
★	EL&WB Trestle remains at Allagash Stream.	H			▲	
	EL&WB roadbed and mainline tracks running toward Umbazooksus Lake.	H			▲	
	Lock–1962 dam and Chamberlain–1841 dam.	H			▲	
	Lock Dam Camp (provisional heritage resource: more information needed about structure).	?				
★	Chamberlain Farm site and Farm Camp .	H		▲	▲	
	Remains of H. W. Marsh at Chamberlain Farm site.	H				
★	Nugent’s Sporting Camp (Leadbetter Brook).	H		▲		
★	Telos–1981 dam and cut.	H			▲	
★	Allagash Lake (and Little Round Pond).	N	▲	▲		
★	Little Allagash Falls.		▲	▲		
★	Allagash Mtn. Fire Tower.	H		▲	▲	
	Mud Pond Carry (privately owned).	H	▲	▲		
	Other threatened and endangered species.	N		▲	▲	▲
	Other rare, unique, or exemplary natural communities.	N		▲	▲	▲
★	Views of Katahdin.		▲	▲		
★	Water (pristine waters, lakes, streams, wetlands).		▲	▲	▲	▲

Allagash Falls

“The roar from Allagash Falls extends a quarter mile upriver” (Collins, 2001). Dropping some 30 feet, the roaring white torrent of the Allagash River has impressed and impeded river travelers for generations. It is the place of an ancient portage. A metal ring secured in the sandstone on the portage attests to the work of hauling laden boats around the falls in the 1800s. Fishing or swimming is common in the pools at the base of the falls. See Figure 86.

Allagash Falls is a distinctive natural resource (see Appendix C); Allagash Falls Portage Trail is a distinctive heritage resource discussed in chapters 3 and 5.

Allagash Lake and Little Allagash Falls

Allagash Lake is a world unto itself. It has a rugged beauty and peace not found at some other lakes in the Waterway. Motorized watercraft, aircraft, snowmobiles, and ice shacks are prohibited. There is also a sense of accomplishment in being on Allagash Lake because it’s not easily accessed. The cold water averages 35 feet deep, with the deepest point being 98 feet, and covers 4,360 acres. A former logging dam is at its outlet (Figure 31).

Allagash Stream flows 6 miles from Allagash Lake to Chamberlain Lake, pausing at Little Round Pond. At the outlet of the pond, the stream drops 20 feet over Seboomook slate forming Little Allagash Falls, including a 12-foot cascade. The falls and stream banks show evidence of glaciation in grooves and general shaping of the slate. In total, the stream drops 93 feet over its run, passing over several ledges below the falls.

Allagash Lake and Little Round Pond (Eagle Lake TWP) are distinctive natural resources (see Appendix C).

Bald Eagles

Eagles are memorable features of Allagash visits: “I always see dozens of eagles on each trip; 25 on my last trip, including 1 golden” (K. Hill, pers. comm., May 18, 2017). Bald eagle sightings were reported by 76% of 2003 visitors. In addition, great blue herons, osprey, loons, herons, jays, and other birds are part of the Allagash experience. Dean and Sheila Bennett list 86 common bird species in their natural history guide to the Waterway (1994).

Bald and golden eagles are distinctive natural resources (see Appendix C and Figure 87).

Chamberlain Farm

David Pingree and his partner Eben S. Coe established this farm and supply depot in 1846 to support their logging operations. It served as headquarters for construction of the tramway between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes and of Lock dam. Winter haul roads



Figure 87. Bald eagle taking flight on the Allagash shore. (2016, photo by D. Conley/Canoe The Wild)

connected it to the south and east. Thoreau visited the farm and camped on the shore in 1857. One building from that era survives, known as Farm Camp.

Farm Camp (Figure 27) and the remains of *H. W. Marsh* (Figure 69) are distinctive heritage resources described in chapter 3 (pages 66 & 131) that are located within the Chamberlain Farm site context, as discussed in chapter 5 (page 156).

Chase Rapids and Allagash River

The Allagash River begins just below Churchill–1998 dam, at Chase Rapids, and drops 300 feet as it flows 68 miles to the St. John River. Lakes, channels, and fluctuating flows change the river’s character along the way. Vegetation and wildlife vary in its waters and along its shores where some structures are visible. West Twin Brook, one of many streams entering the river, is at the Waterway’s northern boundary 6 miles shy of the St. John.

Within the first mile of a churning 3-mile stretch of Chase Rapids, standing waves of 3 to 5 feet are frequently present. The rapids extend 9 miles from Churchill–1998 dam to Umsaskis. Some experienced paddlers run the whitewater. Others use the 1.5-mile portage trail, while still others hitch a ride to below the rapids. Whatever the mode of travel, Chase Rapids is a signature feature for those paddling this Waterway section.

Allagash River and Chase Rapids are distinctive natural resources (see Appendix C).

Churchill Depot

Between 1926 and 1938, Churchill Depot was a supply and administrative hub for Édouard “King” Lacroix’s Allagash lumbering operations. About 20 families lived permanently in the depot’s village, which had houses, a church, a school, and



*Figure 88. Coins left at McKeel memorial stone.
(n.d., photo by D. Conley/Canoe The Wild)*

maintenance facilities. A boarding house and storehouse remain.

BPL has built a Waterway manager’s residence, a ranger cabin, a maintenance building, campsites, a canoe landing, and privies. In 1997–98, BPL built a new “Churchill Dam” (Figure 30). The Storehouse is a repository for objects, discussed in chapter 3, that were retrieved from the Allagash watershed. Collectively, the objects draw the attention of visitors.

The Boarding House (Figure 22), Storehouse (Figure 26), dedication plaque (Figure 38), and a batteau at Churchill Depot (Figure 67) are distinctive heritage resources. See chapters 3 and 5 for details about each.

Cunliffe Depot

William Cunliffe settled on a high bank above the Allagash River in the late 1800s, 2 miles upriver from Michaud Farm, where he ran his logging operation until the 1930s.

The depot housed the men and animals that worked in the woods throughout the fall and winter seasons. No historic structures remain. Cunliffe Depot campsite is located here. The remains of two Lombard log haulers are located at Cunliffe Depot, one steam- and one gasoline-powered.



Figure 89. Site of Long Lake Dam. (n.d., photo courtesy of M. LaRoche)

Steam-powered Lombard haulers revolutionized woods work by freeing thousands of horses from the dangerous work of hauling sleds full of logs over snow and ice. The mechanized haulers had skis on the front and were powered by rear tracks, which was an innovation. Alvin Lombard went into full production in 1903 and began offering gasoline-powered machines in 1915. (Some Lombard remains are also at the former Churchill Depot machine shop location and in off-site collections.)

Joe McKeel, who worked at Cunliffe, was buried in two barrels near the river, his grave being subsequently moved. A memorial stone stands on the old Inn Road between Cunliffe Depot and Ramsay Ledges campsites. (The latter is the only Waterway site where RV camping is allowed, spring to fall.) The stone—and McKeel himself—stands for a common man who worked in the 1800s logging industry. Visitors leave coins at his stone as tokens of remembrance (Figure 88).

The McKeel stone and Lombard log hauler remains are distinctive heritage resources.

Dams

The site of the former wooden Long Lake Dam is located at the north end of Harvey Pond. Built by the St. John Lumber Company in 1907, it merged Harvey Pond and Long Lake. Its purpose was to aid log driving in late spring and early summer. It also carried

the California Road. The dam was discontinued in the 1920s, and only some log cribbing remains (Figure 89). The nearby shore is the location of the Long Lake Dam campsite.

In 1841, landowners at Telos and Webster lakes dammed Chamberlain Lake's outlet. In 1846, Eben S. Coe developed another dam below it to create a lock for transferring logs



Figure 90. View of 60-foot steel ladder up Round Pond Mountain fire tower. (2016, photo by B. Jacobson)

upstream from Eagle Lake to Chamberlain Lake. Few vestiges remain of the lower dam (called “Lock Dam” when built). The timber crib structure of the last dam at Chamberlain Lake outlet (Chamberlain–1841) is buried under the earthen dike of Lock–1962 dam (Figure 32). Lock Dam campsite and Lock Dam Camp are adjacent.

A dam at Telos Lake worked in conjunction with Chamberlain Dam to drive logs through Webster Stream to Webster Lake, on their way to Bangor. Telos Cut, a canal 10–15 feet wide and 1–6 feet deep, fed water and logs to Telos dam. All was in place by the fall of 1841, part of a scheme to redirect the natural northerly flow of water. Telos Landing campsite offers access to Telos–1981 dam (Figure 34).

Lock–1962, Chamberlain–1841, and Telos–1981 dams are distinctive heritage resources discussed in chapters 3 and 5.

Fire Towers

There are two fire towers in the Allagash watershed. A tower was installed atop Round Pond Mountain in 1946. In 1993, the steel tower was replaced (by helicopter) and a plywood observation platform installed. Visitors reach the 60-foot tower (Figure 90),



Figure 91. Eastern brook trout (Salvelinus fontinalis). (n.d., photo courtesy of U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service)

located on BPL's Round Pond Public Reserved Land, via a 2.4-mile trail from the shore of the pond. The platform offers sweeping views of the surrounding working forest. BPL posts the tower prohibiting public access.

A log tower was built on Allagash Mountain in 1916, with the current 27-foot steel tower installed in 1924. The cab remains, and is accessible to the public. It is located on BPL's Chamberlain Lake Public Reserved Land. Allagash Mountain Trail leads 0.75 mile from the ranger station on the lake to the tower. Availability of the historic alidade panorama map, depicting the view from that tower, enriches the interpretive potential of Allagash Mountain tower. See Figures 14, 29, and 46.

Allagash Mountain Fire Tower is a distinctive heritage resource discussed in chapter 5.

Forested Shores

The Waterway remains part of the Maine Woods where boreal spruce-fir meets the northern hardwood transition forest, with pockets of bog, swamp, and floodplain forests. This biological complex is home to myriad organisms of the northern temperate zone. Thoreau and others have taken note of three old-growth stands near the shores of

the watercourse that punctuate the “wildness” of the Waterway. Passing forested shores on water or ice shapes the Allagash experience.

Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve, including old growth and other forest types, is a distinctive natural resource, described in chapter 2 at page 18.



Figure 92. Katahdin Range from Chamberlain Lake in fall. (n.d., photo by D. Bennett)

Fish

Brook trout, lake trout, lake whitefish, and burbot (cusk) are fish native to Maine present in Allagash waters. Brook trout (Figure 91) thrive in the cool waters of the Allagash watershed, though found throughout Maine. Fewer, and especially non-native, fish species compete with or prey on them in the Waterway. Lake trout, lake whitefish, and cusk are confined to the clear, deep, well-oxygenated waters of the larger lakes in the Waterway, which attract eagles, ospreys, loons, and gulls, in addition to human anglers.

The native eastern brook trout is a distinctive natural resource (see Appendix C).

Katahdin Views

“I could see down the lake to a range of mountains, including Mt. Katahdin. . . . How many others, I wondered, had sat in this same spot , mesmerized by this panoramic view?” (D. B. Bennett, 2001, p. 5) The southern lakes and summits in the Waterway offer scenic views of iconic Mount Katahdin and Baxter State Park. Mountains visible within the Allagash watershed also contribute to the scenic beauty of the Waterway.

Michaud Farm

J. T. Michaud grew grain and vegetables to support his lumber operation here in the early 1900s. Michaud ran a store for as many as 13 families who lived in the area. In the 1920s and '30s, Michaud Farm was a fully operating supply depot. Little evidence of past

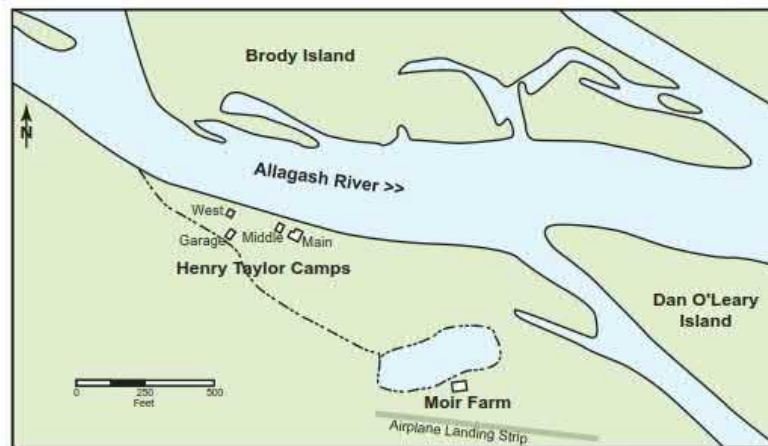


Figure 93. Juxtaposition of Moir farm and Henry Taylor camps (BPL, n.d.).

use remains on the land surface today. Joseph McKeel worked at the farm for a time (see Cunliffe Depot, page 215). The site is accessible by vehicle, where there is a circa-1968 ranger station (Figure 16), parking area, and campground.

Moir Farm and Taylor Camp

One of the earliest farms along the Allagash was established about 1838 above Allagash Falls. A group including two Diamond family sisters made their way from New Brunswick. Other family members followed; agriculture continued into the 20th century when a small settlement developed. Today many in the town of Allagash trace their heritage to the Moir and Diamond families. A farmhouse ruin survives, probably built by George Moir (and Lucinda Diamond) around the turn of the 20th century (Figure 18).

Henry Taylor and his wife Alice built and ran a sporting camp on the shore of the river at the Moir farm from the 1930s to 1970s. There were three camp buildings: Main Lodge, West Camp, and Middle Camp. One structure now serves as an interpretive resource (Figure 93).

Moir Farmhouse ruin is a distinctive heritage resource described in detail in chapter 3 at page 56; also see chapter 5, page 161.

Moose

“It is difficult to explain, but when you paddle up close to a giant bull moose and actually hear the water running off his antlers when he picks his head up out of the water, while

feeding on water plants—that is something very special” (LaRoche, 2011). Moose sightings were reported by 91% of visitors in 2003. Viewing wildlife is a major feature of a trip on the Allagash. More than 30 other mammal species, including Canada lynx, are present in the area (S. Bennett & Bennett, 1994).



Figure 94. Bull moose (Alces alces) along the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. (n.d., photo by D. Conley/Canoe The Wild)

Moose and Canada lynx are distinctive natural resources in the Waterway (see Appendix C).

Railroad Trestle

During the winter of 1926–27, Lacroix’s Madawaska Company constructed a 13-mile railroad to move pulpwood. It ran from the Eagle Lake side of Tramway south to Umbazooksus Lake (later extended 5 miles to Chesuncook Lake). The road included a 1,500-foot-long wooden trestle across the northern end of Chamberlain Lake, near Allagash Stream, supported by stone piers. Ruins of the Trestle remain (Figure 37).

Eagle Lake & West Branch Trestle remains at Allagash Stream and the mainline tracks are distinctive heritage resources, see chapters 3 (pages 76–79) and 5 (page 163).

Sporting Camps

Willard Jalbert Sr., known as “The Old Guide,” built a camp on the east side of Round Pond (T13 R12) in the early 1940s. After the Waterway was established, BPL leased several subsequent Jalbert camps at Halfway, Windy Point (Figure 20), and Whittaker Brook back to the family; the current operator is a registered Maine Guide and granddaughter of “The Old Guide.” There are now 10 camps, and associated structures.

Al “Nuge” and Lila-Beatrice “Patty” Nugent began building sporting camps in 1936 on the shore of Chamberlain Lake, about 3 miles east of Chamberlain Farm. They hosted

deer hunters that first year. In 1952, the Nugents purchased Heart O’ Maine Sporting Camps located at the farm. Private individuals now lease the camps at these two locations from BPL. A single building remains at the Chamberlain Farm site, known as Farm Camp (Figure 27).



Figure 95. Stargazing on the Allagash. (n.d., photo by D Conley/Canoe The Wild)

Jalbert’s and Nugent’s sporting camps are distinctive heritage resources described in chapters 3 (pages 59–60 & 66) and 5 (pages 161 & 163).

Stars

“Imagine standing out on the ice on a calm, frigid, moonless February night, seeing only by light originating from a myriad of stars above, illuminating a silhouette of the unbroken forest on the horizon” (Johnson, 2016). A starry night sky is part of the historic fabric on the Allagash: Visitors today see essentially the same sky as Wabanaki travelers thousands of years ago. Wildlife and many natural processes depend on the night sky and darkness.

Tramway and Locomotives

A log-conveying system operated between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes, 1903–07. Small dollies or trucks attached to a steel cable, powered by a steam engine, traveled two levels of rails. Logs loaded at Eagle rode the upper level to Chamberlain (3,000 feet), and then empty trucks returned on the lower rails. A portion of the tramway, shown in Figure 35, was reconstructed for interpretive purposes. Also, see Figures 57 and 58.

Tramway includes the Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad’s eastern terminus (1926–1933). Two standard-gauge locomotives rest where they were parked upon the railroad’s demise. The six- and eight-wheeler dominate the site, as shown in Figure 64.

Distinctive heritage resources of the National Register Tramway District include Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 with their tenders, tracks, switches, and 40 pulp-car remains; and the tramway power plant, powertrain (gears and cable), rails, trucks, and other components described in chapters 3 and 5. A portion of the district is included in the Chamberlain Ecological Reserve (a.k.a. Bear Mountain), a distinctive natural resource described in chapter 2.

Umsaskis

Umsaskis Meadows is a wetland just below Allagash River's Chase Rapids, which has fed sediment to the marsh for centuries. In summer wild rice, rushes, sedges, and grasses grow here providing cover and food for herons, ducks, and other birds in its maze of channels, islands, oxbows, and small pools. It's common to see bald eagles working the Meadows. Meadows campsite is located nearby. Chisolm Brook campsite overlooks the Meadows and offers a peaceful evening paddle.

ALLAGASH WATER

Water in all its forms . . . mud-puddles on the road, streams flowing from cedar swamps under bridges, quick water just deep enough to float our boats, green canopy giving way to big sky, tufted grassy hummocks and weathered snags as the inlet opens to the lake, distant shores, eagle overhead, a northwest wind in our faces.

Water as driving rain, pock-marking the roiling waters, water from the ancient springs captured in our water bottles, drunk raw to quench a thirst, infused with the silt of ground coffee to wake us, a few crystal drops to enliven the bourbon as the campfire fades, dew on morning grass and cupped in unfolding blossoms, drops on feathers of the loon breaching the quiet surface of the lake after a long dive, water streaming as the moose lifts her head and chews long chains of submerged vegetation.

Water as fog clinging to the lake before the sun warms, water as clouds that highlight the setting sun.

Water as blood where the black-fly has rasped a tiny wound on my neck.

Water flowing, swirling, splashing the bow. When asked for a word to describe the drops falling from the paddle when you lift it clear of the river, a Scottish friend named it "oar-play."

Tiny whirlpools trailing a deep paddle-stroke, water as a friendly "V", allowing entry and the other, urging the paddler to go around—water as standing wave, bow wave, water as eddy. Water as the whispers of the river as you sleep on its shore.

— Ron Beard (pers. comm., May 21, 2017)

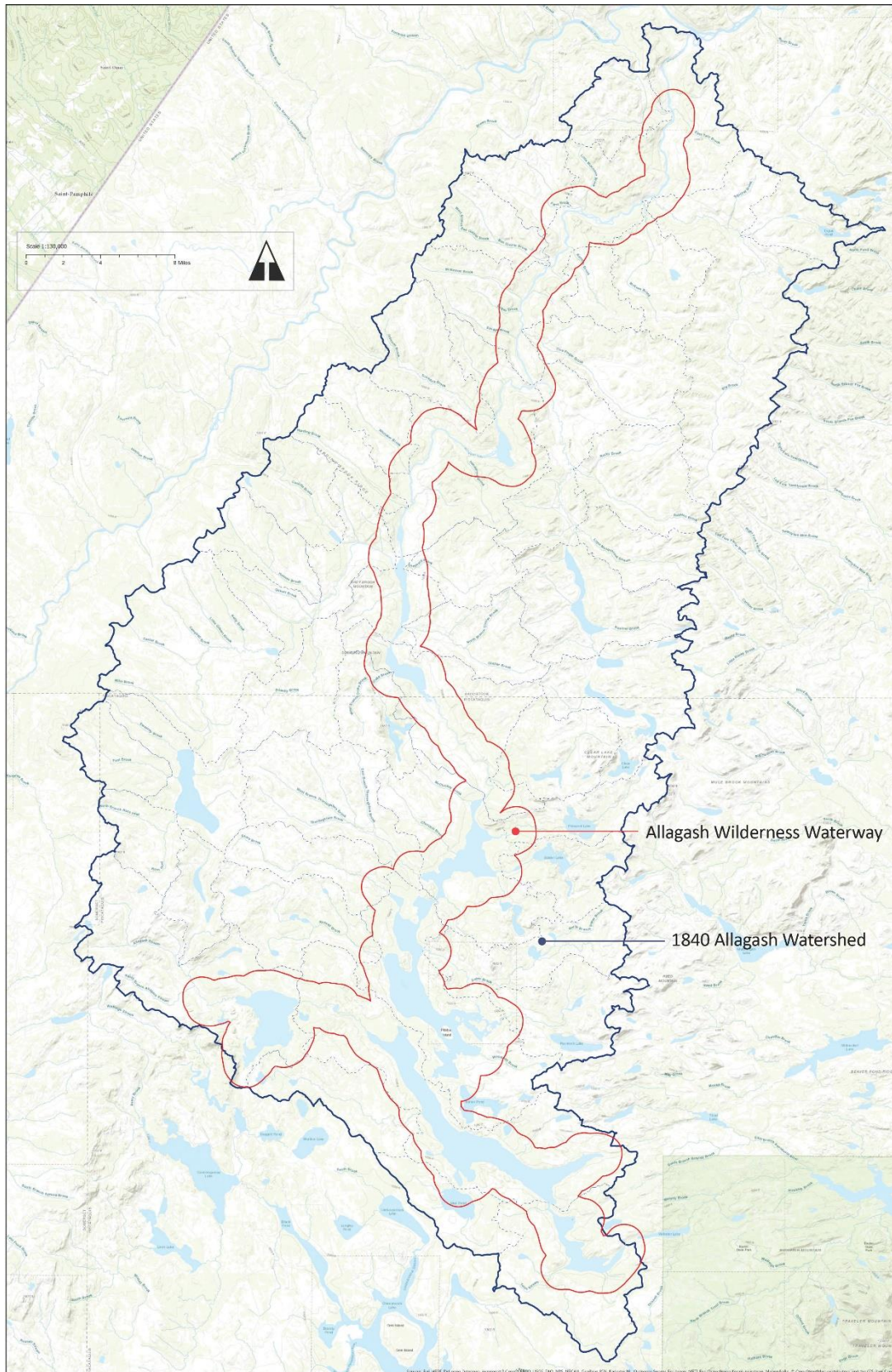


Figure 96: Allagash watershed prior to 1841 dam construction, with 48 sub-basins, and Waterway One-Mile Zone. (2017, produced by James W. Sewall Company)

Sometimes pronounced “Am-zaz-cuss” or “Umm-sass-kiss,” this 4-mile-long lake lies nearly midway north-to-south in the Waterway, bordered by steep ledges and Ledges campsite. Umsaskis, Long Lake, and Harvey Pond are considered separate yet they easily flow into one another and paddlers frequently pass through all three lakes in the course of one day. For those who portage around Chase Rapids, Umsaskis Lake is a little over 3 miles downstream of the Bissonette Bridge site.

Water

The central feature of the Waterway is—water! Water in rills, rapids, eddies, quiet pools, or frozen sheets attracts most visitors, as over the millennia it has drawn others for enjoyment, sustenance, and transport. The surface of eight lakes, four ponds, and the river accounts for greater than half of the area within the One-Mile Zone. An estimated 100 brooks and streams flow down the Waterway’s small mountains and rugged ridges. One cannot visit the Allagash without experiencing water in some form.

Figure 96 shows the land that was drained by the Allagash River prior to 1841, which is the geographic focus of the interpretive plan. The area includes some lands that now drain south to East Branch Penobscot River, due to dam construction, and lands north of West Twin Brook, extending to the St. John River. (The watershed encompasses 7,100 more acres than the heritage resource **Part Two** study area, shown in Figure 1.) The flow of waters into, within, and from the 948,000-acre watershed is fundamental to understanding Allagash-related travel, work, recreation, and natural systems over time.

Wind/Weather

All who travel the watercourse are aware of the weather, especially sudden winds on the lakes. “Wind is the bane of canoeists” (Gilpatrick, 2004, p. 62). Wind and accompanying waves frequently delay the start of planned trips. “After a day or two you become super-sensitive to any change in the weather: wind direction, approaching clouds, increasing humidity, whatever” (Grant, 2010). Perhaps the question posed most frequently to rangers by Waterway travelers is, “What’s the weather forecast?”

7. INTERPRETIVE THEMES

Topics associated with the prominent features of the Allagash are abundant, though we will not develop all subjects into storylines. “Just because it is possible to tell a particular story does not mean that it should be told,” as interpretive planner and trainer David Bucy counsels (2009, p. 53). Rather, we must choose among the array of possible topics to reinforce our goals. Themes help us make choices about what information to select.

Unlike a topic, which is the subject matter, “theme is the main point or idea a communicator is trying to convey about that topic” (Ham, 2016, p. 20). Good interpretation, like a good story, has a beginning, middle, and end—most importantly, a good story also has a point or conclusion to be drawn from its telling. Themes help frame the “story” we communicate to visitors.

The core message is the “big idea” that applies throughout the 92-mile length of the Waterway. Themes are more specific, related ideas. The core message, three themes, and corresponding sub-themes comprise chapter 7. Storylines connect themes to tangible resources, using the Waterway’s prominent features as departure points for communication. These are the components of the Waterway thematic framework—a systematic way to provide meaningful experiences for visitors, while pursuing the information network goals (see chapter 6).

Themes operate on two levels: broadly for the entire network and specifically for individual elements, such as an exhibit panel. Interpreters rarely repeat broad, central themes verbatim to visitors. In contrast, an exhibit theme could be its title or opening sentence, and must therefore beg for additional detail and provoke visitors to make their own meanings and connections. By implementing individual interpretive elements that convey central themes in ways specific to each locale, we provide visitors a cohesive experience that reinforces central messages.

Time and place are both key to understanding the meanings of the Waterway. There is a close relationship between interpretive themes and the historic context discussed in chapter 4 where, as a reminder, five historical periods are suggested for the Waterway. Furthermore, places within the Allagash watershed provide tangible context. Heritage landscapes are described in chapter 5 and presented in Table 6 which can be found in chapter 6. The Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management, and Moosetowner heritage landscapes are joined by the Indigenous Landscape, including naturally occurring features, to provide “place” for communicating interpretive themes.

In summary, there are four components in the Waterway thematic hierarchy.

- **Core Message:** The key concept reflecting the purpose and significance of the Waterway. Applies throughout the Waterway.
- **Central Themes:** Ideas or concepts that together support the core message. Ideally, all visitors will understand at least one of the themes based on their specific area of interest or locale visited.
- **Sub-themes:** Ideas or concepts that narrow and support a theme.
- **Storylines:** Stories that communicate a sub-theme or theme, tied to tangible Allagash places and features.

Other information delivered in the Waterway network helps visitors plan a trip to the Allagash and orients them to a place upon arrival.

CORE MESSAGE

The Allagash is a wild place where flowing waters reflect centuries of life, work, and travel in Maine's North Woods; it is a place set aside for all.

THEME I – The Waterway is a wild place set aside for all to enjoy and care for.

A Wild Place

A ribbon of now wild lands and waters, earlier transformed by logging, winds through the Maine Woods.

A Valued Place

Visitors enjoy and value the Waterway's wild character the year-round, and help care for its heritage and nature.

THEME II – Flowing waters sustain wild life throughout the Waterway.

Basins of Water

Low mountains and ridges surround the Waterway, forming basins where water flows downhill into lakes and the Allagash River.

Life Support

Plants and animals depend on life-giving water flowing in Waterway soils, streams, wetlands, ponds and lakes, and the Allagash River.

THEME III – People have lived, worked, and traveled in the Maine Woods since ancient times.

Allagash Travelers

Waterway visitors travel routes that have been in use for a long time by Native Americans, colonials, “rusticators,” trappers, “sports,” guides, and recreational paddlers.

A Working Forest

Timberland investors changed the flow of history—and Allagash waters—by floating harvested logs north to markets and then logs and pulpwood south, relying on the labor of men, draft animals, and machines.

At Home in the Woods

People of European descent began living in the Wabanaki homeland along the Allagash during the early 1800s, occupying seasonal camps, farmsteads, or a few year-round logging communities, now gone.

STORYLINE EXAMPLES

A few storylines in Table 7 illustrate ties between the above sub-themes, Waterway prominent features described in chapter 6 (additional tangible resources in parentheses), and Allagash landscapes presented in chapter 5. The examples only hint at the complex stories that will be shared as thematic interpretive content is developed for the Waterway.

Table 7. Example Storylines With Associated Features and Landscapes.

Example Storylines	Features (★) and Landscapes (▲)
A Wild Place	
<i>Some trees more than 200 years old survive in the Waterway, protected in an ecological reserve surrounding Tramway. Other forests in the Waterway are younger, having grown after timber harvests.</i>	<p>★ — Forested shores (Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve and other old-growth).</p> <p>▲ — Indigenous, Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management.</p>
A Valued Place	
<i>More than 100 volunteers assist the Waterway each year with maintenance and helping to care for historic resources.</i>	<p>★ — Churchill Depot Boarding House and Storehouse, tramway and locomotives, Moir farm and Taylor Camp.</p> <p>▲ — Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management, Moosetowner.</p>

Example Storylines	Features (★) and Landscapes (▲)
Basins of Water	
<i>Water cascades over erosion-resistant bedrock of Seboomook light-brown sandstone and grey slate to create waterfalls.</i>	★ – Allagash Falls, Little Allagash Falls, water. ▲ – Indigenous, Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management, Moosetowner.
Life Support	
<i>Moose depend on a watery home in the forest for their diet of aquatic plants and they, like all mammals including humans, need water to sustain life.</i>	★ – Moose (and other mammals), forested shores, water. ▲ – Indigenous, Sporting Camps, Moosetowner.
Allagash Travelers	
<i>Ancestral Wabanaki peoples traveled the Allagash to hunt, fish, and trade; to find materials for tools, weapons and shelter; and for social purposes. Wabanaki people continue to travel Allagash waters.</i>	★ – Allagash Falls, Chase Rapids and Allagash River, fish, forested shores, Katahdin views, moose, stars, water, wind/weather (reproduction Native American artifacts on display). ▲ – Indigenous, Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management, Moosetowner.
A Working Forest	
<i>Investors built dams in the 1800s and 1900s to regulate the flow of Allagash waters in order to control when their men could float logs to market. The land draining to the Allagash River was reduced by more than 143,000 acres with 1841 dam construction.</i>	★ – Dams (former dam sites). ▲ – Logging and Forest Management.
At Home in the Woods	
<i>The Waterway north of Churchill Depot has special significance to the people of the town of Allagash, who have called its lands and waters home for more than 10 generations.</i>	★ – Allagash Falls, Chase Rapids and Allagash River, Cunliffe depot, Moir Farmhouse, Michaud Farm, Jalbert's Sporting Camps (Round Pond, Round Pond Mountain fire tower). ▲ – Indigenous, Sporting Camps, Logging and Forest Management, Moosetowner.

8. FUTURE VISITOR EXPERIENCE

A series of nested events, together, constitute the Waterway visitor experience. Travelers become interested in the Allagash, plan a visit, travel from their home base, get settled upon arrival, experience the Waterway, return to vehicles for travel home, and then reminisce about their trip or share parts of it with others. When focused on the physical lands and waters within the boundary of the Waterway, we may see these events as distinct unrelated events. Not so the visitor. Their Allagash journey begins when the idea first enters their consciousness and ends sometime after they have returned home and processed their travels.

The proposed Waterway information network addresses visitors' interests, needs and motivations throughout the continuum of their experience: pre-visit, visit, and post-visit. This means offering easy-to-use trip planning media, orientation information, interpretive messaging in various formats, and follow-up opportunities employing central themes.

As described in chapter 6, the Waterway information network must also address network goals; respond to the Waterway's inherent possibilities and constraints; build on current interpretive efforts; and take advantage of Allagash places, features, and objects that offer interpretive opportunities. To be effective, it communicates a core message (chapter 7) to identified audiences.

DESIRED CONDITIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

While not all who consume Waterway information have exactly the same interests, most share a few base-level needs. Consider Maslow's hierarchy which generalizes basic human needs as physiological (food, water, warmth, and rest) and safety/security. Before we can expect visitors to turn their attention to interpretation, they must feel their basic human needs are satisfied. Therefore, we desire simple wayfinding to reassure visitors traveling through the Maine Woods.

We envision exhibits and interpretive panels that improve the visitor experience at the Storehouse, Boarding House, Taylor Camp, and a few other select locations. Moreover, a trip planner is one component of a web portal, which also hosts resources for educators and collects data about Waterway natural resources. A printed and mobile app pocket guide provokes visitors to connect with Waterway resources through interpretive themes. Social media offers follow-up engagement that builds support for the Waterway. The following describes these future conditions, and more.

Recommendations to achieve desired conditions are offered to Bureau of Parks and Lands and Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation for consideration. Each entity will assess the appropriateness of the proposed actions and determine whether to proceed with independent or, in some cases, collaborative implementation. The recommendations are not prescriptions; some may be modified in the design process.

Given the broad nature of this plan, and unknown factors such as royalties for use of proprietary exhibit materials, cited costs are “ball park” cost range estimates. They will need to be reconsidered prior to implementation. The lower end of the range will be favored if like projects in this remote location are bundled together. Recommendations noted as “priority” should be addressed first.

We cannot mandate that visitors act, think, sense, and feel the ways we envision. In fact, some visitors will successfully experience the Allagash entirely independent from our actions. We can, however, make the visitor experience we desire a reality for some. Each section below begins with a present-tense statement of the outcomes we desire, followed by actions that Waterway management and partners can take to create those conditions.

Storehouse Interpretive Center

The interpretive center is located roughly in the center of the Waterway, on the ground floor of the Storehouse at Churchill Depot. Visitors drive, paddle, or snowmobile to the location. The barn-like space contains thematic exhibits communicating that the Allagash is a wild place where flowing waters reflect centuries of life, work, and travel in Maine’s North Woods; it is a place set aside for all. Two large doors facing Churchill Dam Road lead visitors into southern or northern sections of the building, with viewing doors opposite that overlook the Allagash River. Once inside, visitors pass easily between the two interior areas.

The north area (1,000 sq. ft.) explores Themes I and II, supported by the sub-themes A Wild Place, A Valued Place, Basins of Water, and Life Support. The south exhibit area (1,500 sq. ft.) focuses on the people who have lived, worked, and traveled in the Maine Woods since ancient times—Theme III. Two small rooms (375 sq. ft.) provide storage. See Figure 98.

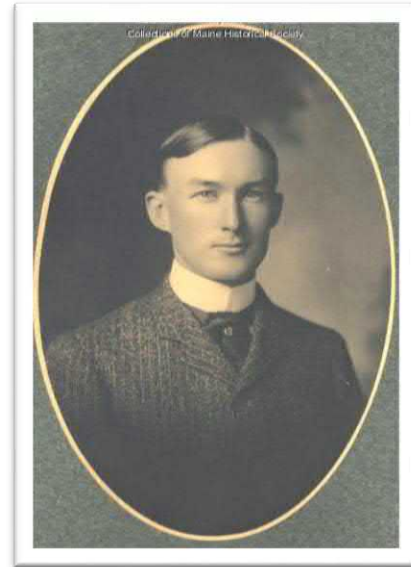


Figure 97: Allagash 1911 paddler Henry L. Withee from Maine Historical Society exhibit. (2016, courtesy of MHS)

The exhibits are in keeping with the simple, rustic character of the Storehouse and its surroundings. They conform to Waterway interpretive standards (recommendation i.24). Comfortable seating in the interpretive center affords visitors a place for rest and contemplation. Smaller objects inventoried as part of the Waterway’s holdings

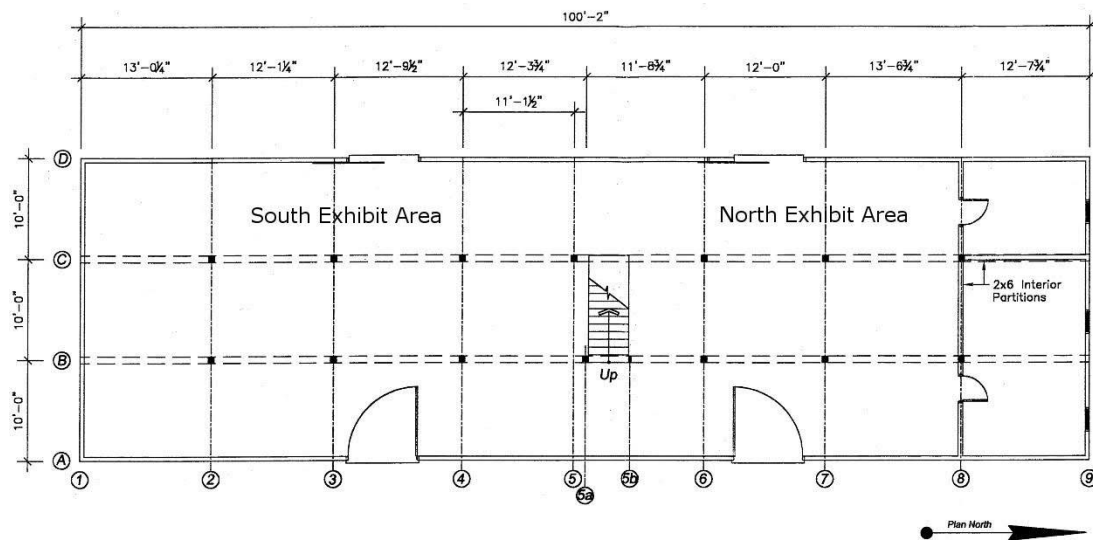


Figure 98: Churchill Depot Storehouse floor plan (2010, BPL).

(recommendation d.8) and not displayed in the thematic exhibits are stored elsewhere, perhaps on the second storey of the building.

The Storehouse is designated “the primary exhibit space within the Waterway” in BPL’s 2012 management plan (p. 159). *Supports management plan strategy 3.3.E, strategy 3.3.D, strategy 3.3.F, strategy 9.2.A, strategy 9.2.C, strategy 9.2.D, strategy 9.2.E, strategy 9.2.F, strategy 9.2.I, strategy 9.2.K, and strategy 9.3.B (BPL, 2012). Supports treatment of the Storehouse as a heritage structure, with an active public use.*

- i.1. Design, construct, and install Theme I and Theme II exhibits in the 1,000-square-foot north area of the Storehouse interpretive center exploring the sub-themes A Wild Place, A Valued Place, Basins of Water, and Life Support, once current operations functions are relocated.

COST ESTIMATE: \$150,000–300,000.

- i.2. PRIORITY – Design, construct, and install Theme III exhibits in the 1,500-square-foot south area of the Storehouse interpretive center exploring Ancient Travelers, A Working Forest, and At Home in the Woods sub-themes; store objects not needed for thematic display.

COST ESTIMATE: \$225,000–450,000.

- 1.3 Evaluate desired facility improvements at the Storehouse to support the overall visitor experience. These could include security upgrades and universal access improvements. Develop cost estimates.

Cost: Operations.

Boarding House

Visitors explore the history of “King” Lacroix’s Churchill Depot through interpretive panels (12) on the ground floor of the Boarding House. The graphic panels highlight life in the historic building, as told by Helen Hamlin in *Nine Mile Bridge* (1945), part of the sub-themes At Home in the Woods. The open floor plan accommodates circulation, and provides occasional indoor program space with abundant natural light. Conforms to interpretive standards, recommendation 1.24. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.I* (BPL, 2012).

- 1.4. After stabilizing the Boarding House, develop and install exhibit panels on the ground floor exploring the Theme III sub-theme, At Home in the Woods (“King” LaCroix’s historical use of the building).

COST ESTIMATE: \$18,000–24,000.

Taylor Camp and Moir Farm

Wall-mounted interpretive panels (six) inside Taylor Camp explore the sub-themes A Valued Place and At Home in the Woods. One element: the “sports” who arrived to fish, hunt, and paddle, staying at numerous camps built by entrepreneurs like Henry and Alice Taylor, and Al and Patty Nugent.²⁸ Another element: the special significance of the Waterway north of Churchill Depot to “Moosetowners,” i.e. the people in the town of Allagash who have called Allagash lands and waters home for more than 10 generations. As elsewhere, the core message of the Waterway is also addressed. The graphic interpretive panels conform to Waterway interpretive standards, recommendation 1.24. *Supports management strategy 3.4.F, strategy 9.2.D, and strategy 9.2.I* (BPL, 2012).

- 1.5. Design, produce, and install exhibit panels in Taylor Camp about Theme III (Moosetowners, Moir farm, “sports” and sporting camps). Consider incorporating Maine Historical Society images and text.

COST ESTIMATE: \$9,000–12,000

²⁸ The Maine Historical Society 2016 exhibit, installed at the Society’s headquarters in Portland, Maine, in celebration of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway’s 50th anniversary presented Henry L. Withee’s photo journal of a trip he and a companion took down the river in 1911. The Society has agreed to allow reproduction of the exhibit as part of the Waterway interpretive program (K. McBrien, pers. comm., July 20, 2016). See Appendix G: “Down the Allagash” Exhibit.

Tramway Village “Discovery”

A valued experience of visiting the Allagash is “discovering” the tramway and Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 at the former railroad terminal at Tramway village. As Waterway volunteer Terry Harper puts it, “one of the fascinating characteristics of these sites such as Tramway is the opportunity to explore and discover—it doesn’t matter that thousands of people have discovered the same artifact—what matters is that you did” (pers. comm., November 29, 2016). To retain the sense of wonder that comes with exploring these objects, no permanent interpretive panels are installed. Instead, the “Allagash Explorer” interpretive media communicates the related themes and sub-themes.

- i.6. Maintain reconstructed tramway section and stabilized locomotives; preserve visitors’ sense of discovery at Tramway village by using “Allagash Explorer” media to relate storylines, rather than installing permanent interpretive panels.

COST: Operations

Lock Dam “Working” Camp

The legacy of creativity associated with the Waterway is strong. For more than 150 years engineers, photographers, biologists, surveyors, writers, archaeologists, artists, naturalists, and others have utilized the Allagash as the subject of their work and, in some cases, their inspiration. This legacy continues at Lock Dam Camp through a short-term residency program for amateur and professional practitioners, at the invitation of the Waterway superintendent. The camp is full of copies of articles and books written by Allagash authors, maps and plans, and other related works to provide inspiration. Some staying in the camp and bunkhouse are volunteers on work details. Others might be scientists or artists. In the case of individuals, a formal online application process leads to selection for a two- or four-week residency at Lock Dam Camp.

In exchange for the immersive experience, participants share their work with the public. First, they are available to talk with Lock Dam visitors during reasonable hours. Second, they lead at least one public outreach presentation organized in the context of at least one of the Waterway’s three interpretive themes (I, II, and III). Selected individuals travel to and take part in the program at their own expense. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.1* (BPL, 2012).²⁹

²⁹ The National Park Service artist-in-residence program, which many parks offer, is a model for the application process for individuals. See Acadia, as one example, where applications are reviewed by appointed juries including park staff, community members, past program participants, and subject matter experts. <https://www.nps.gov/acad/getinvolved/artist-in-residence.htm>

- 1.7. PRIORITY – Institute a process that allows creative amateurs and professionals performing work in and about the Waterway to use Lock Dam Camp for a short-term residency program tied to interpretive themes (I, II, and III).

COST: Operations.

Fire Towers

The story of fire protection in forest management is told at the Allagash Mountain Fire Tower. Inside the preserved Allagash Mountain cab (recommendation c.15) visitors who climb the 30-foot ladder find reproduction fire-finder equipment, including a re-printed alidade map that was used in the tower when active. An interpretive panel at the base of the tower explores the sub-theme A Valued Place, focused on fire wardens. Visitors who venture up to the reconstructed observation platform atop the 65-foot-tall Round Pond Mountain tower are rewarded with a panoramic view of the surrounding managed forest³⁰. An interpretive panel at the base focuses on the A Working Forest sub-theme. Both interpretive panels include safety messages and conform to Waterway interpretive media standards, recommendation 1.24. *Supports management plan strategy 9.1.E, strategy 9.2.F, strategy 9.2.G, and strategy 9.2.I* (BPL, 2012).

- 1.8. Create and install an interpretive panel at the base of Allagash Mountain Fire Tower exploring the sub-theme A Valued Place. Volunteers construct reproduction fire-finder equipment and install it in the preserved cab.³¹

COST ESTIMATE: \$3,000–3,500; BPL volunteer coordination.

- 1.9. Create and install an interpretive panel at the base of the Round Pond Mountain tower exploring the sub-theme A Working Forest.

COST ESTIMATE: \$3,000.

Junior Ranger Program

The Junior Ranger program relies on “Allagash Explorer” content (recommendation 1.11) that is reconfigured to better match the cognitive processes of children. Children don’t have a vast array of experiences on which to build their learning and focus on firsthand acquisition of data. The updated workbook is copied locally, as needed. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.I and strategy 9.2.L* (BPL, 2012).

³⁰ Assumes replacement of the Round Pond Mountain observation platform through a Maine Public Lands planning and decision-making process.

³¹ Maine Firetower Association is a potential source of volunteer assistance: <https://www.facebook.com/FFLAMaine/>

- I.10. Incorporate interpretive themes I, II, and III into the Junior Ranger program, including the design of an expanded workbook.

COST ESTIMATE FOR DESIGN AND GRAPHICS: \$500–900.

“Allagash Explorer”

Visitors form questions about Waterway resources and make their own connections to this special place through the “Allagash Explorer,” which provides multiple entry points to Waterway information. Printed and online media deliver storylines exploring Waterway interpretive themes, tied to prominent Waterway features, also reinforcing that life-long learning is at the heart of interpretation.

- I.11. PRIORITY – Engage an interpretive writer to compose “Allagash Explorer” content that explores the Waterway’s three interpretive themes for use in pocket guide booklet, pocket guide mobile app, and web portal.

COST ESTIMATE: \$6,000–12,000.

Pocket Guide Booklet

One format of the “Explorer” is an illustrated, graphically pleasing, pocket-size booklet. The “Explorer” differs from recreational guides that relate paddling and camping tips, and also from narrative histories.³² The difference is that an interpretive writer composed “Allagash Explorer” to provoke personal connections between the reader and the resource, rather than to inform, instruct, or persuade. The “Explorer” differs from current publications in another way: it is for use in all seasons. The content is keyed to authorized campsites, which are near most prominent features. It is available in a full-color printed edition or two free, online formats (HTML to provide universal accessibility and PDF) viewable on a mobile device. Blank note pages encourage visitors to make their own observations about the Waterway. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.B, strategy 9.2.D, strategy 9.2.E, strategy 9.2.I, and strategy 9.3.C* (BPL, 2012).

- I.12. PRIORITY – Use “Allagash Explorer” content to create a pocket guide in a format that can be downloaded by visitors (PDF) and also professionally printed (files prepared for printer), as well as an accessible HTML version.

COST ESTIMATE: \$4,000–6,000; \$2,500 to print 500 full-color copies.

³² Some examples of published guides and histories include the guide and map produced by BPL (BPL, 2016b), *The Allagash Guide* (Gilpatrick, 2004); National Geographic’s recreational maps of the Waterway (n.d.-a, n.d.-b), *Northern Forest Canoe Trail Guidebook* and maps #12 and 13 (2010), *Above the Gravel Bar* (Cook, 2007), and *Wilderness at Chamberlain Farm* (D. B. Bennett, 2001).

Pocket Guide App

Another carry-along format for the “Allagash Explorer” is a mobile app, or application, for iOS and Android devices. The downloadable application has essentially the same content as the pocket guide. GPS triggers “Allagash Explorer” content, once the user is near prominent features being interpreted. Some screens have small slideshows or links to short videos.³³ Cell reception and internet are non-existent in the Waterway, so visitors download the native app prior to a visit. The functionality of the app is similar to the “Maine Ice Age Trail Map and Guide: Down East” developed by the University of Maine (though the Ice Age content is instructional, rather than interpretive). The “Allagash Explorer” app is linked to a Waterway biodiversity data network so visitors can record observations.³⁴ *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.B, strategy 9.2.D, strategy 9.2.E, strategy 9.2.I, and strategy 9.3.D* (BPL, 2012).

- I.13. PRIORITY – Use “Allagash Explorer” content to design and deploy a hand-held device application.

COST ESTIMATE: \$8,000–12,000.

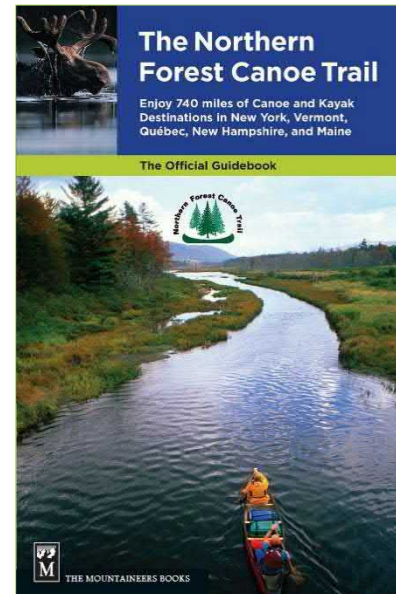


Figure 99. Example of existing “how to” guide to the Waterway. (n.d., NFCT)

Web Portal

A web portal serves as a point of access for information about the Waterway. The specially designed website utilizes a customized content management system that provides seamless experiences to visitors, educators, and administrators using the website. It includes an e-commerce function for acquiring the printed “Allagash Explorer” pocket guide.³⁵ Elements include:

- trip planning, wayfinding, and orientation
- “Allagash Explorer” pocket guide (PDF download and print copy sales) and pocket guide mobile app.

³³ Depending on the current assignment of rights, segments from the BPL video (2014) could be incorporated into the “Allagash Explorer.”

³⁴ Many apps have been developed for parks and other protected areas. Examples include Baxter State Park, Acadia National Park, and other national parks by Chimani: <https://www.chimani.com/>. The model for the “Allagash Explorer” could be: <http://iceagetrail.umaine.edu/>.

³⁵ The “exploreallagash” domain is reserved for Waterway use until December 1, 2018, along with .com, .org, .net, .info, and .me extensions. Similar domain extensions are reserved for “visitallagash.”

- online social community
- educators' resource guides
- biodiversity network.

Supports management plan strategy 9.2.B, strategy 9.2.D, strategy 9.2.E, strategy 9.2.H, strategy 9.2.I, strategy 9.3.A, and strategy 9.3.B (BPL, 2012).

- I.14. PRIORITY – Design and build custom “Allagash Explorer” web portal (website) with editable areas, live text areas, image gallery, news boxes, e-commerce capability, and news and resource pages.

COST ESTIMATE: \$6,500–11,000.

Trip Planning and Arrival

Maine Woods Wayfinding

A few directional signs at critical juncture points, similar in style to the Waterway's routed wooden roadside identity signs (Figure 81), guide visitors from the “Telos,” “Six-Mile,” and “Allagash” checkpoints to major Waterway vehicle destinations. North Maine Woods, Inc., and private landowners collaborate with BPL.

- I.15. PRIORITY – Design, install, and maintain Waterway directional signs at critical junctions on roads in the North Maine Woods.

COST: Operations.

Orientation

Outdoor orientation panels welcome visitors at several Waterway ranger stations, where visitors already look for information. The graphic panels orient visitors within the geographic context of the Waterway, and supplement the Waterway's core message with thematic media relevant to each locale. The orientation panels conform to Waterway interpretive media standards, recommendation I.24. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.I, strategy 9.3.A, and strategy 9.3.B (BPL, 2012).*

- I.16. PRIORITY – Design, produce, and install orientation panels near Waterway ranger stations at Michaud Farm, Umsaskis, and Chamberlain Bridge, and at a Churchill Depot site to be determined.

COST ESTIMATE: \$12,000–16,000.

Allagash Trip Planning

A dynamic internet trip planner targets the Waterway's primary audience: Snow Travelers and Water Travelers. The trip planner enables visitors to create an Allagash trip tailored to their specific interests and to address their basic needs. It complements the official Waterway website (maine.gov/allagash/). The planner is one part of an

Allagash Waterway web portal; see recommendation I.14. It is fully compatible with mobile devices.³⁶ Figure 100 depicts a hypothetical landing page. *Supports management plan strategy 9.1.A, strategy 9.3.C, and strategy 9.1.F* (BPL, 2012).

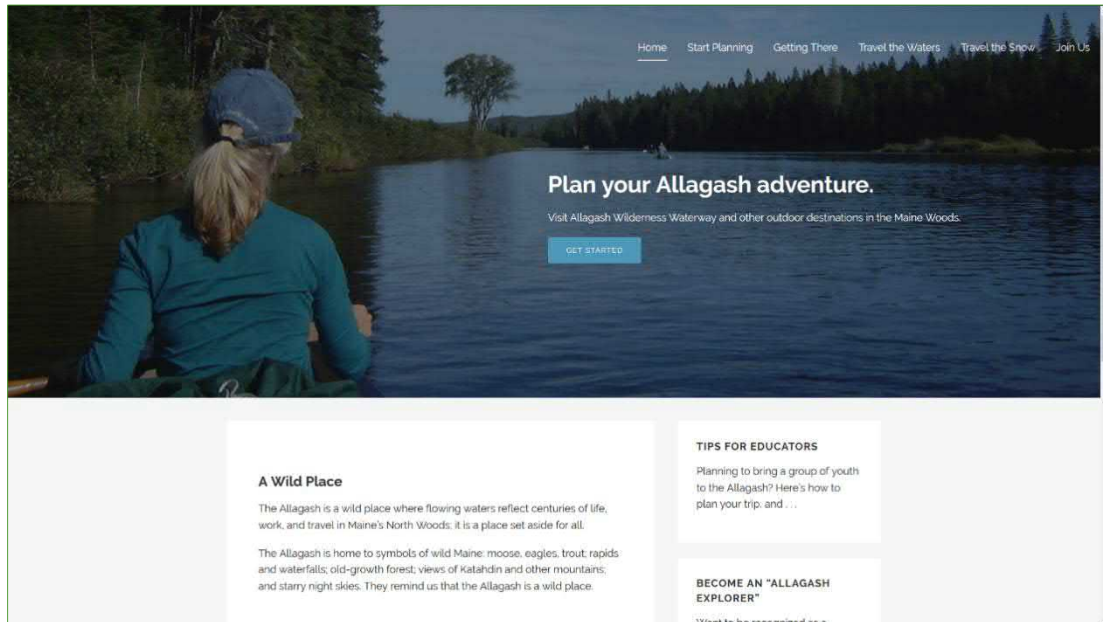


Figure 100. Hypothetical landing page for Allagash web portal. (2017, created by B. Jacobson)

- I.17. PRIORITY – Develop and deploy an internet trip-planner as part of an Allagash Waterway web portal to complement BPL’s official Waterway website.

COST ESTIMATE: \$3,000–9,000.

- I.18. Update the BPL Allagash Wilderness Waterway Guide & Map to incorporate Themes I, II, and III.

COST ESTIMATE: \$3,500–5,000

³⁶ The internet trip planner is functionally similar to the Northern Forest Canoe Trail trip planner, which already covers paddling the Allagash, and cost estimate assumes access to NFCT code. The NFCT planner seems to use MapBox (<https://www.mapbox.com>) for map images and functionality, and custom-built scripts for marker placement and trip planning. The interface is somewhat unintuitive, lacks some features (such as re-sorting trip items), and has apparent errors (such as failure to load custom or prepackaged itineraries). See:

<https://www.northernforestcanoetrail.org/trip-planner/>.

One reason for the planner’s success could be the flexibility and responsiveness that comes with a partner hosting it, independent of a standardized government platform.

Online Community

Visitors remain in communication with each other and the Waterway following their Allagash travels using social media. They share photos, journal entries, reference materials, and other information relevant to the Allagash and the visitor experience. Thus, it touches all three interpretive themes (I, II, and III), as well as safety and resource protection. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.I, strategy 9.2.J strategy 9.3.A, and strategy 9.3.B* (BPL, 2012).

- i.19. Develop and maintain a social media environment for Waterway visitors employing several online platforms.

Cost: Operations.

Biodiversity Network

A committed community of visitors, volunteers, and staff engage with the Waterway's biotic resources—and each other—by recording information critical to understanding and sustaining those resources. Secondly, the community generates scientifically useful biodiversity data. The crowd-sourced records are entered, maintained, and analyzed in a database accessed through the Allagash web portal (recommendation i.14). It is similar to the State Parks NatureFinder administered by Colorado Parks and Wildlife, in cooperation with iNaturalist.³⁷ *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.D, strategy 9.2.E, strategy 9.2.I* (BPL, 2012).

- i.20. Create an online network of people sharing biodiversity information as part of the Waterway's online community that helps members learn about nature, and collect crowd-sourced Waterway biodiversity data.

COST ESTIMATE: \$1,000–3,000.

Outreach and Events

2026 Celebration

Ten years after the successful 50th anniversary celebration in 2016, the Waterway community celebrates stabilization of the Boarding House at Churchill Depot, and completion of the Storehouse interpretive center and the Boarding House interpretive panels. BPL and partners hold events at Churchill Depot and around the state of Maine. The year 2026 marks the 100th anniversary of when Édouard Lacroix established

³⁷ The California Academy of Sciences is the home for iNaturalist, employed for Colorado state parks: <https://www.inaturalist.org/projects/state-parks-naturefinder>. It appears that iNaturalist would allow for full integration of data collection into the Allagash web portal with little cost. Another possibility is Anecdata, developed by The Mount Desert Biological Laboratory: <https://www.anecdata.org/>. It offers more customization than iNaturalist, but is not as robust. A stand-alone Anecdata app is another possibility, with development cost of about \$25,000.

Churchill Depot and had the Boarding House and Storehouse built; they remain the only structures at Churchill Depot from that period. Also in 1926, the Madawaska Company built Long Lake–1926 dam. The Allegash [sic.] Dam Company was founded in 1851 and built Allagash Falls–1851 dam, making 2026 the 175th anniversary of that event. Table 8 lists these and other meaningful Allagash anniversaries. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.1* (BPL, 2012).

Table 8. Upcoming Allagash Anniversaries

Year	Anniversary	Event
2020	75 th	Helen Hamlin publishes <i>Nine Mile Bridge</i> , including account of living and teaching at Churchill Depot (1937).
	50 th	U.S. Secretary of the Interior Walter J. Hickel designates Waterway part of National Wild and Scenic River System. Bronze plaque dedicated at Churchill Depot on July 19, 1970, for Wild River designation.
2021	175 th	Pingree and E. S. Coe establish Chamberlain Farm as a supply depot. E. S. Coe oversees construction of Chamberlain Farm in 1846.
2023	100 th	Édouard LaCroix establishes the Madawaska Co.; purchases Van Buren Lumber Co. holdings; 1923.
	100 th	Maine Governor Percival Baxter travels through the Allagash; tents on the shore of Chamberlain Lake in 1923 at the “warden camp.”
2024	175 th	Holman Cary brings horseboat (towboat) above Allagash Falls in 1848, which he bought for \$200 in Fredericton, New Brunswick.
	150 th	Thomas Moir and Lucinda Diamond settle on shore of Allagash River, above the falls: c. 1874.
	150 th	John Way, Jr., publishes first map and guidebook to the region for outdoor recreationists in 1874.
2026	175 th	Allagash Dam Co. incorporates on June 3, 1851, “for the purposes of erecting and maintaining a dam across the Allagash Falls on the Allagash River”; ends 1901. Allagash Falls–1851 erected by Allagash Dam Co.
	100 th	Long Lake–1926 dam built by Madawaska Co. to replace Long Lake–1911; flooded out in 1950s.
	100 th	Édouard Lacroix establishes Churchill Depot as headquarters for his Allagash-Musquacook lumber operations; 1926–1938. Lacroix employs approximately 3,500 in Allagash Region.
	100 th	Churchill Boarding House constructed by Madawaska Co. c. 1926. Churchill Storehouse constructed by Madawaska Co. c. 1926. Clayton Lake boarding house constructed by Madawaska Co.; c. 1926.

Year	Anniversary	Event
2027	125 th	Construction of steam-powered tramway between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes begins on March 1, 1902; complete by the fall. Chamberlain Farm leased as headquarters for constructing tramway.
	100 th	Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad built by Madawaska Co. 1926–27; 13-mile stretch graded by first autumn 1926 snowfall. EL&WB railroad begins operating on June 1, 1927; lasts until 1933.
2028	125 th	The tramway begins operating in 1903; ends 1907.
	125 th	Paddle steamer <i>H. W. Marsh</i> built at Eagle Lake side of Tramway, complete on May 10, 1903.
	125 th	Landowners in Allagash region hire 4 fire patrolmen during a 1903 dry spell. Model for Maine forest fire protection system.
2030	150 th	Photographer Thomas Sedgwick Steele publishes his account, with photos and maps, of 1880 Allagash visit (1879).
	125 th	G. Stanton Smith travels through the Allagash in 1905; publishes account.
2031	150 th	Photographer Sedgwick Steele visits the Allagash for the second time; publishes his account (1882).
	150 th	Lucius Hubbard (lawyer, geologist, writer, and mapmaker) visits the Allagash; publishes his account (1884).
	75 th	Maine State Park Commission suggests Allagash River for acquisition in “A Recreation Plan For Maine.”
	175 th	Henry David Thoreau visits Chamberlain Lake, camping at the shore July 27 and 28, 1857. Thoreau and his party spend the afternoon of July 28 waiting out a thunderstorm on Pillsbury Island, his northernmost reach into the Maine Woods.
2032	175 th	Naturalist Manly Hardy visits the Allagash, recording the 1858 trip in journals. Stays at Chamberlain Farm.
2033	125 th	Steam-powered Lombards begin operating in the Allagash in 1908; soon replaced by gasoline engines.
	200 th	First authorized harvest of white pine in the Allagash headwaters near Telos Lake in 1835.

See Appendix E: Allagash Chronology for sources of entries.

- i.21. Use the 100th anniversary, in 2026, of Churchill Depot’s construction to celebrate stabilization of the Boarding House (recommendation c.12), plus completion of the Boarding House interpretive panels (recommendation i.3) and the Storehouse interpretive center (recommendation i.2).

Cost: Operations.

Ranger Talks

Waterway interpretation relies on non-personal delivery strategies due to the fluctuating and small number of Waterway rangers. As staff is available, they conduct programs, workshops, and special events tied to interpretive themes for communities surrounding the Waterway. These might include a Waterway overview presentation, visual exploration of an interpretive theme, or a “learning to camp or paddle” workshop.

- I.22. Continue community outreach programs, as staff is available.

COST: Operations.

Interpretation Training

Waterway rangers use online competency-based courses to increase interpretation skills on a voluntary basis. Many state park systems and the National Park Service utilize courses offered by the Eppley Institute for Parks and Public Lands at the University of Indiana. Rangers may earn basic certificates by reading course material and passing the objective assessment at the end of the online course. The National Association of Interpretation offers interpretation certification as a way to document that individuals possess skills and knowledge that enable them to perform effectively in the interpretive profession. Membership in NAI is not required for certification.

- I.23. Inform Waterway rangers and volunteers of the availability of online interpretive training opportunities and encourage participation.

COST: Free–\$500 each.

Interpretive Media Standards

Principles of Interpretation

Three general principles of interpretation guide all media content and presentation. Resources possess meanings and have significance. The visitor is seeking something of value for himself or herself. Interpretation facilitates connections between the interests of the visitor and the meanings of the resource. *Supports management plan strategy 9.2.1* (BPL, 2012).³⁸

³⁸ The principles of interpretation underlying the Waterway interpretive program originate in the literature for interpreters and interpretive planners, e.g., Ham, 2016; Larsen, 2011; Lewis, 1981; and Tilden, 1957; as well communication and information theory. Larry Beck and Ted Cable (2007) present 15 principles of interpretation for the 21st century, building upon the work of others (as cited in Bacher, K. & Lacome, 2007, pp. 3–4), which clearly state the principles upon which these recommendations are based.

Interpretive Writing Guidelines

An interpretive writer—whose goal is not to inform, instruct, or persuade their audience—creates content for the information network. He or she writes to help an audience think or feel something new. It is a given that an effective interpretive writer must possess basic skills in writing; in addition they must understand the art and practice of interpretation and the principles of universal accessibility.

Exhibit and Panel Guidelines

Waterway exhibits reflect the surrounding historical industrial forest and the character of the setting in materials, colors, and graphics. Some exhibits use historic or reproduction objects; some have low-tech interactivity. Objects are displayed only when they amplify the sub-themes being communicated. All exhibit panels are graphically rich, with minimal text that is visually layered in meaning from big ideas to more specific details. Exhibit panel elements are emphasized in the following descending order of effectiveness at engaging visitors in interpretive content:

TITLE > **PICTURES** > **Picture Captions** > **subheads** > **narrative text**.

Universal Accessibility Standards

All people, regardless of abilities, are able to access the Waterway’s information network to the greatest extent possible, without the need for adaptation or specialized design. Upgrading facilities (ranger stations, campsites, picnic tables, and privies) to better serve visitors of all physical abilities at vehicle access sites is a focus of the Waterway management plan (Objective 1.13). The Waterway information network informs visitors about where accessible facilities exist in the Waterway. Interpretive facilities developed at sites such as Churchill Depot employ universal design. *Supports management plan strategy 1.13.C* (BPL, 2012).

In addition to physical access to information, interpretive content should be accessible at the experiential level. A universal design approach creates experiences that all parts of the target audience can enjoy, including those with impairments. This approach involves multiple delivery strategies that include all senses. The result is an overall experience that meets the needs of the few while enhancing the experience of everyone. (See: “The principles of universal design, version 2.0.” (1997).

Center for Universal Design, North Carolina State University,
https://projects.ncsu.edu/www/ncsu/design/sod5/cud/about_ud/udprinciples.htm.)

Historical Place Names

Waterway information consistently uses historical place names to reinforce interpretive messaging. For example, “Churchill dam” is a modern concrete structure. “Churchill Depot” evokes the historical use of the place and provides context for two historic structures, the Storehouse and Boarding House. Another example: “Tramway” is the

name of the village that supported the tramway railway and EL&WB rail terminal. Use Tramway (capital “T”) to denote the village and the tramway (lower case “t”) when referring to the equipment for moving logs.

- i.24. Utilize principles of interpretation, guidelines for interpretive writing, exhibit and interpretive panel design standards, universal accessibility standards, and historical place names in all Waterway interpretive media and programs.

COST: None.

Additional Partnership Opportunities

Bureau of Parks and Lands cooperates and coordinates with others for most aspects of Waterway management, including with organizations whose mission is relevant to interpreting Waterway resources. (See chapter 5, page 179–180, for suggested collaboration regarding treatment of heritage resources.) Clearly, this process is already underway and need only be continued and enhanced. *Supports strategic plan objective B.1.f* (BPL, 2010). *Supports management plan strategy 3.4.A* (BPL, 2012).

COST FOR PARTNERSHIPS: Direct costs are minimal at this time; however, building relationships requires a long-term investment of Bureau and partner human resources.

Maine Woods Recreation Destinations

The various state, federal, and private entities managing and promoting public recreation resources in the Maine Woods coordinate their efforts and offer visitors a cohesive trip planning experience. Such an effort avoids duplication of basic information and saves organizational resources needed for frequent individual updates. A collaborative website is maintained, with one partner committed to its maintenance based on financial support from other prime players.³⁹ Many among the following contribute to the collaboration’s success. *Supports management plan strategy 9.1.E, strategy 9.1.F, and 9.2.G* (BPL, 2012).

- Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands, which manages the Waterway, three units of Maine Public Reserved Lands that abut the Waterway (within the One-Mile Zone) and several more in the Maine Woods, and, in cooperation with others, the Penobscot River Corridor.
- North Maine Woods, Inc., which collects user fees from 100,000 recreational visitors annually, and administers 350 rustic campsites and other wildland recreational improvements.

³⁹ The “visitmainewoods” domain is reserved for implementing this idea until December 1, 2018, along with the .com, .org, .net, .info, and .me extensions.

- Northern Forest Canoe trail, a nonprofit that manages the concept of a 740-mile water trail that traverses the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, with its northern terminus at Fort Kent, Maine.
 - Baxter State Park, a 210,000-acre “forever wild” park and the northern terminus of the Appalachian National Trail; supported by the nonprofit Friends of Baxter State Park.
 - Katahdin Woods and Waters National Monument’s wild 87,500-acre landscape along the East Branch Penobscot River. Friends of Katahdin Woods and Waters, a nonprofit, provides interpretive materials.
 - Regional and local snowmobile associations.
 - Maine Office of Tourism and regional tourism organizations that promote visits to Aroostook and Piscataquis counties.
 - Maine Wilderness Guide Organization which is made up of Maine Guides and sporting camp owners committed to protecting habitats in which they guide, including the Allagash.
 - Maine Professional Guides Association, many members of which guide in the Waterway and own sporting camps in the Maine Woods.
 - Surrounding gateway communities.
- 1.25. Cooperate with other Maine Woods recreation destinations to provide collaborative trip planning information to the public through online resources, and joint staff training and sharing of information.

Area Historical Museums

Patten Lumbermen’s Museum and Ashland Logging Museum, described in chapter 3 as holding the most objects directly linked to the Allagash (including a Watson Dump Wagon owned by BPL), cooperate in presenting Theme III, especially sub-themes A Working Forest and At Home in the Woods.

- 1.26. Cooperate with Patten Lumbermen’s Museum and Ashland Logging Museum in presenting Theme III to the public.

In 2003, BPL considered purchasing land in the town of Allagash to build a historical and cultural museum. According to the *Bangor Daily News*, the idea was to construct a museum on land at the mouth of the river to create a place where canoeists could leave the waterway and learn about the region's history (Edgcomb, 2003). Since that time, the Allagash Historical Society has constructed a new museum building to house its local history collections, which are described on page 88. The 2003 idea is reevaluated in light of the recommended Storehouse interpretive center, and recommended exhibit panels inside the Boarding House and Taylor Camp. *Supports strategic plan strategy 3.4.E* (BPL, 2010).

- I.27. With Allagash Historical Society, reevaluate the desirability and feasibility of developing a regional historical and cultural museum in the town of Allagash.

Area Environmental Education Organizations

Cooperation with environmental education organizations, such as the Natural Resource Education Center at Moosehead, extends the reach of Waterway messaging by exploring the compelling natural history, ecological, and science related stories that support Theme II. (In the past, interest among the Waterway community has skewed toward historical storylines, as manifest in **Part Two** of *Storied Lands & Waters*.)

Supports management plan strategy 9.2.D, strategy 9.2.E, strategy 9.2.F, and strategy 9.2.I (BPL, 2012).

- I.28. Cooperate with environmental education organizations to present Theme II storylines to the public.

Research Organizations

Relationships with scholars and scientists produce peer-reviewed works about the Allagash that use primary sources and original research to support interpretive programming. Such works correct oft-repeated, yet unsubstantiated, information found in published sources. The environmental and social history of the Allagash is researched and documented, and baseline research conducted in environmental science (ecology, biology, physics, chemistry, plant science, zoology, mineralogy, limnology, soil science, geology, physical geography, etc.) to support interpretation. Data about visitor use in the Waterway during the four seasons is collected and analyzed to aid future interpretive planning. (Also see recommendations H.1 through H.5, chapter 3, and I7).

Supports management plan strategy 3.1, strategy 7.1, strategy 8.2, and strategy 9.1 (BPL, 2012). Supports strategic plan strategy B.1.e and strategy B.1.f (BPL, 2010).

- I.29. Cooperate with universities, museums, nonprofits, and government agencies to research Allagash social and natural history, and environmental science; collect and analyze four-season visitor use data.

Consultation

- I.30. Consult with historical societies and cultural organizations in Aroostook and Piscataquis counties regarding the presentation of local history.
- I.31. Consult with Maine Historic Preservation Commission regarding interpretation of archaeological resources and the interpretation and alteration or adaptive use of historic structures for interpretation.
- I.32. Consult with Maine State Museum regarding the display of historic objects for interpretation.
- I.33. Consult with Native American tribes regarding interpretation through Maine Historic Preservation Commission and Maine State Museum.

VISITOR SCENARIOS

How will future visitors experience the Waterway, once recommendations are implemented? Here are a few possible scenarios for Water Travelers and Snow Travelers.

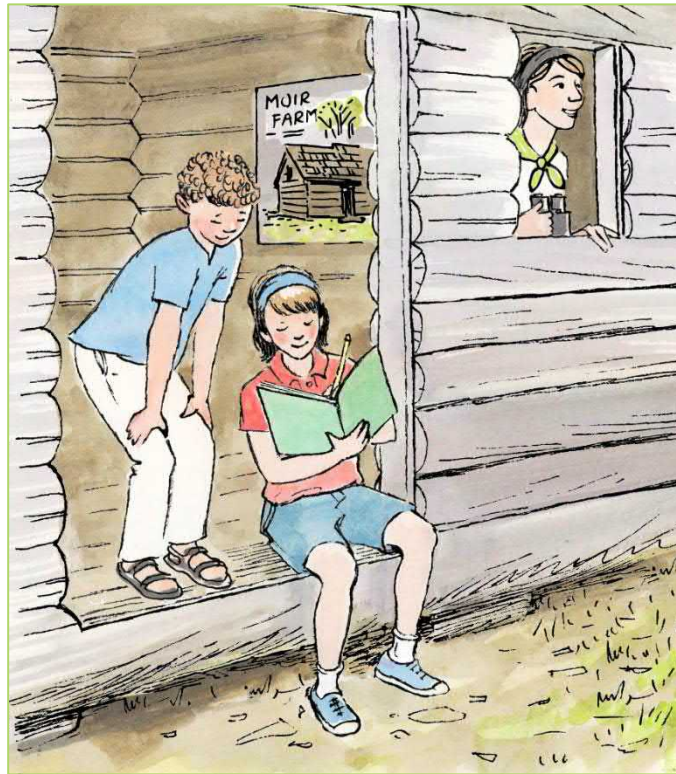


Figure 101. Future Jr. Rangers at Taylor Camp. (2018, A. Carver)

Family Outing

Paul had been on trips up the Allagash since childhood and was eager to take his grandkids, John and Judy, on a June camping trip. He picked up the kids early on a Saturday morning and departed Fort Kent for Michaud Farm, with his trailered canoe in tow.

After unloading the canoe and gear, they left the truck and trailer in the parking area. Near the ranger station they saw a panel about how the former farm, and others like it, had served the logging industry. A small inset about Joe McKeel, who was buried in two barrels, caught John's interest. Another part was about the Waterway, but Paul only glanced at it, already familiar with the 92 miles of state-managed land and water.

A Waterway ranger greeted them at the ranger station when they registered. She asked if John and Judy were Jr. Rangers. They were not, so she gave each a workbook they could use during their trip and encouraged them to check back when done.

One workbook activity explored Moir farm so, once all were aboard, John turned the canoe downstream. When they landed, John and Judy ran ahead to a log camp they saw while Paul secured the boat. They were at Taylor Camp. The door was open so the three went inside and found photos on the walls showing how people had used similar Allagash sporting camps in the 1900s.

There was a question in the workbook asking Jr. Rangers to find two ways to build a house with logs. Judy noticed that one camp wall had square logs and the others were made of round ones. John found an exhibit panel with drawings explaining the two styles.

John and Judy were eager to explore outside. They quickly found the farmhouse ruin and, using their workbooks, learned about the families who had lived at Moir farm. Judy asked her grandfather which of their relatives were from Canada, Scotland, or Ireland.

Leaving Moir farm, and heading upstream, Paul was glad to have the small outboard on the stern of his canoe. He was also happy about the trip so far: John and Judy were having fun—and learning about their history too!

Friends Reunion

Beth, who has a love for the outdoors, wanted an adventure with friends. Women only. Beth texted Anna in Boston, who was immediately on board. With the addition of college buddy Rachel, they were soon thinking about a river trip. The Allagash is class I and II water, beautiful, and remote. Anna had it on her kayaking “bucket list.” So it was decided: they would do the Allagash Wilderness Waterway.

Beth looked forward to being together and wanted everyone to have a great time. She had never been to Maine or the Allagash. She found that the exploreallagash.org website had step-by-step help for planning a four- or five-day excursion. It led her to an outfitter to shuttle them between kayak and car at either end of the trip. She also discovered that Katahdin Woods and Waters National Monument was nearby, and got ideas for an extra two days in the Maine Woods. They planned a 65-mile journey on the Allagash River from Churchill Dam to the town of Allagash.

The three met in July, shopped, checked gear, loaded up, and drove the 8 hours north from Boston. They spent the night with an outfitter in Allagash, Maine, and in the morning left their car and rode 3 hours south on logging roads to Churchill Depot. Rachel was thankful the experienced outfitter was driving because, even with a few signs pointing the way, she thought she would have been lost on those back roads.

The three women weren’t to put in until early the next day, so after lunch they spent the afternoon relaxing. Beth suggested a visit to the Storehouse interpretive center

where they were excited to learn about moose and eagles they might see during their travels. They also spent time there thinking about the past, the history of Allagash logging and Native American use of the area.

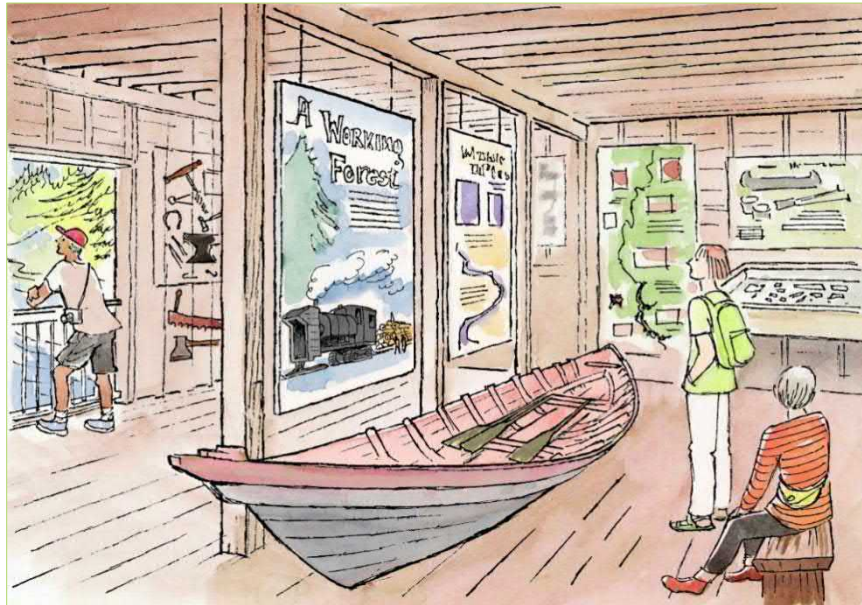


Figure 102. Future Storehouse interpretive center. (2018, A. Carver)

The three women got into the routine of paddling in the mornings and setting up camp in early afternoon. They were pleased that all the campsites had picnic tables and a tarp pole for a rain shelter: meals were a highlight of each day.

At the end of their travels, they headed south and checked into a B&B along the way for a pampered final evening together. Exploring Katahdin Woods and Waters would have to wait. Beth was pleased that her friends had enjoyed the trip. The next week she wrote an entry in her lifestyle blog with all the details of their Allagash adventure.⁴⁰

Wilderness Retreat

Greg had canoed the Allagash a couple of times. Both trips he had enjoyed long days of paddling, laughing with friends, and running Chase Rapids. This time he was looking for something different. He had a new job at a Massachusetts tech company and just needed to get away for a while. Plus, lately he hadn't spent much time with Sarah.

⁴⁰ The blog of a real-life Allagash adventure that inspired this scenario can be found at: <http://sayyes.com/2015/08/maine-canoer-trip-report.html>

Greg knew how to get to the North Maine Woods, but was not sure how to begin a trip at Allagash Lake. He had heard the large lake was the most remote part of the Waterway. It seemed like the perfect spot to spend a quiet few days. Greg went to exploreallagash.org to get details. In addition to travel directions, he found links for checking advisories from the Bureau of Parks and Lands and other local conditions.

He also found there was an app about the Waterway he could bring along on their trip. He started downloading it, but stopped when he remembered he was trying to avoid screen time. Instead, Greg printed a few pages of “Allagash Explorer,” an online PDF that had entries about the areas where they’d be camping.

Greg and Sarah paid their fees at the “Telos” checkpoint, where the North Maine Woods attendant handed Sarah a Waterway map and guide. As they headed to meet the outfitter who would drive them to Carry Trail, Sarah shared safety tips. Greg was glad of the advice to pull over and completely stop for logging trucks—the first one they met raised dust that made it impossible to see the road.

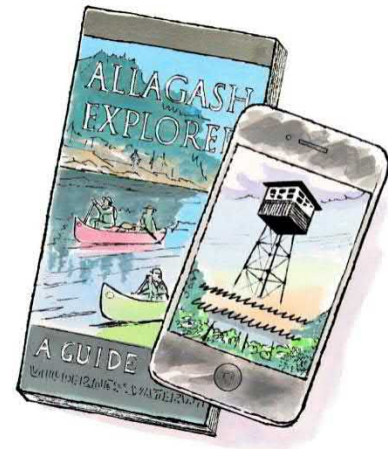


Figure 103. Future “Allagash Explorer” pocket guides. (2018, A. Carver)

After their canoe and gear were on board the outfitter’s rig, the adventure began. On the way, the outfitter told of losing a prize trout to an otter on Allagash Lake some years before. After unloading and confirming the pick-up time, he pulled away. Greg and Sarah were left in silence. Perfect. They carried the canoe and gear to Carry Trail campsite and settled in. Only loons broke the silence.

They paddled among the islands, spied a loon sitting on a nest, went swimming, and enjoyed their time together. In the evening, Greg grabbed the pages he had printed from “Allagash Explorer,” and read about the nearby fire tower. He imagined himself living here for the summer and being the first to spot a fire from Allagash Mountain. The mountain would make a good hike the next day—and, he could try out the replica fire-spotter equipment in the tower, just as fire wardens did years ago.

After what seemed like too short a time, Greg and Sarah were back at the Carry Trail gate awaiting their ride. When Greg returned to work, he told about the campsites where they had stayed and encouraged his friends to download the “Allagash Explorer” app to learn more.

Ice Fishing Weekend

Bob is an avid snowmobiler. He and his wife Alice used to live in Greenville, and wanted to share the winter Maine Woods with friends. Two other couples agreed to join them for a weekend of ice fishing and touring.



Figure 104. Winter “photo op” at Tramway. (2018, A. Carver)

Bob found tons of useful information on visitmainewoods.org, where he decided on Chamberlain Lake in the Waterway as their fishing spot. He also followed links to other useful information for planning a snowmobile trip and discovered a sporting camp that welcomed winter travelers. He made a reservation for the three couples.

On a Friday in February, they packed up food, gear, and their snow machines and traveled to Greenville. The next day they trailered their machines to Moosehead Lake. From Northeast Carry the group followed local club trails to Chesuncook Village, where they made a final check of their equipment, topped off their fuel, and got updates on trail conditions and area cutting operations. The innkeeper gave them a Waterway guide and map that had winter safety and travel tips.

They rode through Maine’s backcountry on local trails and unplowed logging roads. During one rest stop, the two couples new to the Maine Woods were surprised to discover snow that was armpit deep!

Before long, they arrived at Chamberlain Lake where they chatted with anglers already on the ice. Bob and his group fished, enjoyed the views of Mount Katahdin, and caught enough trout for supper—so they packed up their catch and headed north before it got dark.

Along the eastern shore, Bob noticed a well-traveled trail into the woods; he and Alice decided to explore, and the others followed. They soon saw a large gear and other massive equipment sticking out of the snow. The six of them stopped and swapped ideas about what purpose the machinery might have served. Continuing on, they were amazed to discover two huge steam locomotives sitting side-by-side in the woods. It was picture time!

It was also getting late, so they found their way to the sporting camp and its welcoming warmth. After a great meal of trout, Alice asked their host about the locomotives. He produced a copy of the “Allagash Explorer” and, after a few minutes reading, Alice told the others about the Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad. A lively conversation followed about whether the Allagash is really a “wilderness.” After a good night’s rest, the group traveled the 35 miles they had come, arrived at their vehicles, loaded up, and made the long drive home.

All the next week Bob thought about their excursion. He showed co-workers pictures and posted several on the Allagash Facebook page and on his Instagram account. He was already thinking about planning another trip. However, first he would go to exploreallagash.org to research those locomotives sitting in the wilderness.

Youth Group Expedition

Roy was confident he could handle the logistics for a canoe trip with 10 middle-school boys and girls. He had led many backcountry youth trips, but never on the Allagash, and he felt a bit unprepared about general Waterway information.

Luckily, he found exploreallagash.org where he learned about the special features of the Waterway. He shared some of what he learned with Anne, his co-leader. Anne was busy finalizing the five-day program, however, and did not have time to take a look. Instead, she downloaded the “Allagash Explorer” app to have as backup for answering questions on the river. She was grateful that some of the resources for educators available at exploreallagash.org tied in with the ideas they planned to cover during the trip.

When launch day came in September, the group put in at Chamberlain Bridge. They made the short paddle to Boy Scout campsite, giving the boys and girls a chance to try-out their paddling skills. They set up camp and cooked dinner in the fading sunlight before turning in for the night.

In the morning they pushed off, heading north on the lake. The wind picked up about 11:00. By noon, there were whitecaps and they pulled onto the western shore. Anne recalled that “wind and weather” was a feature of the “Allagash Explorer” app, so she quickly checked it and led an impromptu discussion about weather. It was still windy so they walked the short distance to Gravel Beach campsite and began gathering firewood.

As the wind died down, the group walked back to the boats and paddled to camp. When dinner was finished, they settled in for the night. Several campers were up late identifying constellations. It was beautiful.

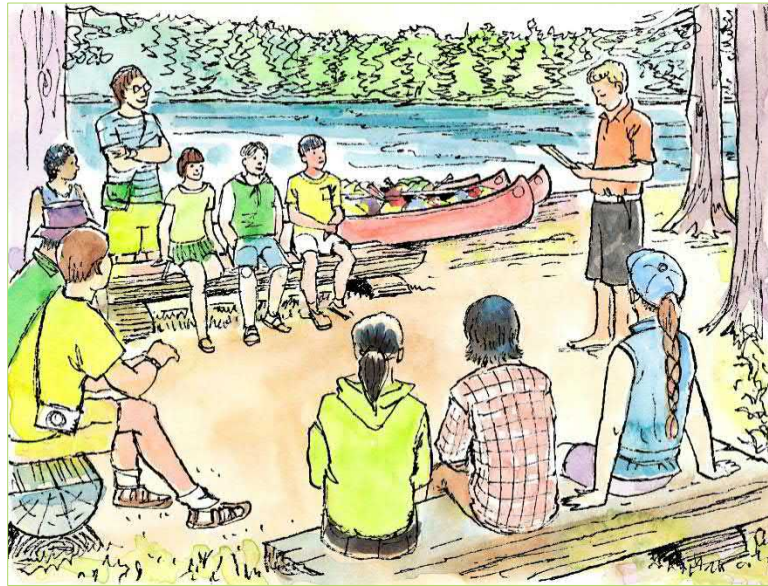


Figure 105. *Sharing lessons learned.* (2018, A. Carver)

They were up early and on the water at first light in order to paddle to Lock Dam campsite before the wind came up again. The group arrived at Lock Dam and had brunch. They found an author was staying at Lock Dam Camp. She invited them to ask questions about her work and about her two-week residency. Anne borrowed a book relating the summer life of the Lock dam keeper, and read a few passages aloud at the campfire that night.

In the morning, they lined canoes down the brook to Eagle Lake and paddled until lunch at Thoreau campsite on Pillsbury Island, where Anne conducted an activity about the meaning of “wildness.” Continuing north, they stopped to see the tramway and then headed to Pump Handle campsite.

Their last day, they launched early for the final push to Churchill Depot. Everyone was tired at the end of the trip, but took away great memories and photos to share with family and friends.⁴¹

⁴¹ The factual basis of this scenario is: <http://blog.jackmtn.com/allagash-bushcraft-and-guide-training-canoe-trip-journal/>

Paddling End-To-End

Two couples—Karen and Joe, and Sally and Bill—left their cars behind and put in on Allagash Stream, upstream of Allagash Lake. It was the start of their longest canoe trip yet. Though experienced paddlers on shorter trips, they wanted to try 10 days on a



Figure 106. Waterway moose encounter. (2018, A. Carver)

wilderness river, and the Waterway was one of a few places in the northeastern U.S. where they could. A local outfitter would drive their cars to Allagash Village, 93 miles downstream.

At Allagash Lake it was so quiet, and there was so much to explore, that they decided to stay two nights. They were happy the longer trip allowed the flexibility to make such an impromptu decision. They swam in the clear water, and they bushwacked into a bog where they found beautiful orchids. Karen had been a botany major; she eagerly anticipated more finds in this unfamiliar territory.

Moving on, they paddled down the now larger Allagash Stream, portaged their gear, and ate lunch at Little Allagash Falls. That night, at Lock Dam campsite, they marveled at the audacity and ingenuity of mid-1800s engineers who had built dams redirecting the water from Allagash, Chamberlain, and Telos lakes out of the Allagash drainage and into the Penobscot.

From Eagle Lake they saw a stand of old-growth pines mentioned in the “Allagash Explorer” pocket guide Karen had purchased for the trip, and the two couples went ashore to walk among the large trees. As dusk approached, they paddled into the

marshy mouth of a tributary where Sally and Joe fished while Karen and Bill botanized, sketching and listing their discoveries in a notebook.

They silently floated by a mother and baby moose grazing along the shore early the next morning. Once past, they all agreed they had fully left their hectic lives behind and were now able to simply take in the silence and beauty of the moment. “Decompressing,” they discovered, was a special benefit of the longer trip.

The group nervously prepared for Chase Rapids, but once in the whitewater, found it exhilarating and fun. They floated out into Umsaskis Lake, spying ducks and geese in the marsh. The river current pulled them along and they soon found themselves in Round Pond setting up camp just before a light rain.

By morning, the skies had cleared and they hiked the Round Pond Mountain fire tower trail. Back in their boats, they paddled to a riverside campsite. The next day they portaged around Allagash Falls and swam below the falls, sadly realizing that their trip was drawing to an end. When they paddled into Allagash Village, their cars—and their everyday lives—were waiting.

All four felt they would have enjoyed even more days on the water. Once home, Karen posted online entries in the Waterway’s biodiversity database, including the locations of plants they recorded during the trip. Her records would be analyzed with others entered by visitors to help Waterway managers learn more about the Allagash.⁴²

⁴² Cathy Johnson, a longtime Allagash paddler, generously provided this scenario.

9. EDUCATION AND LEARNING

This chapter offers educators, i.e. school teachers, youth program staff, and anyone else involved in facilitating learning, with resources they can use in association with the prominent features of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. Some learning will take place in classrooms, and some will occur in the Waterway. Overall, the intent is to support an educator's curriculum, while addressing the Waterway's information network goals.

LEARNING ENVIRONMENTS

Education theorists have long employed a “formal” versus “informal” model to describe ways in which people learn. Schools or training institutions typically provide formal education, where a teacher has the authority to require that students learn a pre-established body of knowledge. Formal environments are structured, with learning objectives, learning times, etc., and they often lead to the award of credits or certification. Informal education has been simply defined as not being “formal.”

Over time, the model has been modified in two ways. First, because the boundary is indistinct between formal and informal environments, theorists added a third component as a bridge: “non-formal.” Second, the emphasis changed from educating to learning. So, now academics favor a conceptual system that has a continuum of learning environments: formal learning ⇔ non-formal ⇔ informal learning.

We have adopted a construct with two components for Waterway planning. One is formal learning, which occurs within a structured framework. Examples include classroom settings, such as primary and secondary schools, but could include any structured program with learning objectives. The other component operates outside of formal learning, which Professor John Falk defines as free-choice learning (Falk & Storksdieck, 2005). Free-choice learning tends to be self-motivated and driven by individual interests, activities, social groups, and surrounding environments. These surroundings could be places such as museums, aquariums, zoos, nature centers, and national parks. It is there that “individuals have significant choice and control over their learning. . . . The terms informal and nonformal are often used synonymously with the term free-choice to describe these settings” (Bourque, Houseal, Welsh, & Wenger, 2014, p. 8).

Generally, Waterway learning takes place in two ways: formally and through free choice. Formal learning is the focus of this part of the Waterway interpretive plan. Before considering the audience, goals, and recommendations for formal education, it is helpful to acknowledge that free-choice learning also has a place in the Waterway.

Free-Choice Learning

Several institutions have a long history of Allagash trips, which individuals choose freely. The level of choice and control participants have over their learning on these expeditions varies, but there is usually some structure created to accomplish organizational goals, if not learning objectives.

For instance, First Baptist Church of Beverly Massachusetts has conducted an annual Allagash Wilderness Waterway youth trip for more than 40 years, focused on fellowship and community.⁴³ Kieve Camp for Boys/Wavus Camp for Girls, serving youth from Maine and around the world, started character-building experiential Allagash trips in the late 1950s, which continue. College of the Atlantic has conducted annual community-building Allagash trips since 1974. The Katahdin Area Council of the Boy Scouts of America offers Maine High Adventure, a challenging outdoor program conducted in northern Maine, started as a national program in 1970; the Allagash has been a backcountry destination since the program's early days. Scouting itself is a form of free-choice learning.⁴⁴

The Waterway Jr. Ranger program is a loosely structured learning opportunity. Some individuals deepen their Waterway knowledge by watching the nine-segment online video series produced by BPL. Flexible, non-formal leaning about the Allagash is offered in community settings such as adult education courses. Clearly, education and learning take many forms in the Waterway.

AUDIENCE

Adolescents in formal learning environments, and the educators who work with them, are the focus of Waterway educational efforts. Young adolescents, ages 10 to 16, are favored as the target audience for a couple of reasons. They are likely candidates for Waterway expeditions, as they respond well when actively participating in their own learning. Targeting adolescent learners also presents the opportunity to modify curricular resources for the more self-directed learning of adults and the more hands-on learning of younger students. An adolescent focus offers a theoretical middle ground.

Children and adolescents process information differently than adults. Consequently, practitioners in formal educational settings utilize a spectrum of principles and methods across a range of target ages to impart knowledge and skills to learners. Consider the

⁴³ Participants relate their 2017 experience in a two-part video: <https://youtu.be/5UzzLiyg91U>.

⁴⁴ Perhaps scouting organizations would consider collaborating on an Allagash merit badge due to the long association with the Waterway.

difference between teaching in a third-grade classroom and in a university graduate seminar. Among the differences: younger children have little experience to use as a resource and teachers have a prominent role in their learning, whereas adult learners come with more experience and “bits” of information. Adults are generally more self-directed learners. Consequently, educational professionals use two distinct theoretical approaches for formal learning, depending on whether children or adults make up the audience. However, as with learning environments, boundaries between the approaches are fuzzy and a continuum is evident in practice. This plan approaches learning mostly from the traditional perspective associated with children and schools (pedagogy). In reference to the Waterway, the art and science of helping adults learn (andragogy) is relevant in more self-directed learning, such as community adult education environments or in publications and online media.

PHILOSOPHY AND GOALS

The purpose of managing the Allagash Wilderness Waterway is to “preserve, protect and develop the maximum wilderness character” of the Waterway (BPL, 2012, p. 195). As discussed in preceding chapters of *Storied Lands & Waters*, Waterway management promotes education when it supports this overall purpose. Specifically, chapter 6 proposes the following goal for formal education.

Formal Education – Participants in formal education programs that utilize Waterway curriculum resources comprehend the Waterway core message.

Depending on the circumstances of students’ and teachers’ participation, the following visitor-related goals may also apply to Waterway formal education. For instance, through well-designed education programs and activities, students may become adults with a stewardship ethic regarding important natural and heritage resources, including the Waterway.

Pre-arrival Information – Visitors arrive in the Waterway prepared for a safe and enjoyable “wilderness” experience, one that will have minimal negative effects on important Waterway resources or other visitors’ experiences.

Wildness – Visitors experience feeling solitude in nature with little conflict from other uses and understand the Waterway’s context as a wild and scenic river within the Maine Woods.

Resource Protection – Important scenic, natural, and heritage Waterway resources are safeguarded for the future.

Appreciation of Nature and History – Visitors appreciate the dynamic history and prominent natural and heritage resources of the Allagash Waterway.

Stewardship Ethic – Visitors form intellectual and emotional connections with the Allagash Wilderness Waterway resulting in volunteer and philanthropic support.

Specific learning objectives are central to the practice of formal education. They are associated with individual learning plans or other local curricula.

Learning Framework

Some assumptions underlie the philosophical approach to education and learning in the Waterway. Namely, there is value in learning of all kinds; learning is a lifelong endeavor; and an interdisciplinary approach is valuable.

There is value in learning of all kinds

Whether learning takes place in a formal setting such as a school, a non-formal setting such as a community or cultural centre or an informal setting such as a home, all learning is good, and all learning is valuable.

Learning is a lifelong endeavor

Learning does not stop when a person leaves school. There are those who never have the opportunity to attend school, but this does not mean they do not learn. . . . Learning occurs throughout one's life span.

An interdisciplinary approach is valuable

Traditional learning institutions divide learning into subjects. This helps us organize how we obtain knowledge. But it can also create silos. . . . Professionals who work in related disciplines can learn from one another and collaborate in order to learn more about the world in innovative ways (Ainsworth & Eaton, 2010, p. 12).

STANDARDS AND CURRICULA

Similar to any other culturally rich, natural environment there are abundant topics associated with the Waterway, topics that educators could explore through curricula. The approach for this plan is to concentrate on topics, i.e. storylines, tied to Waterway themes and sub-themes utilizing prominent Allagash features as learning “hooks.”

Academic Standards

Maine educators are guided by standards that outline what students are expected to know and be able to do in eight subject content areas. They develop local curricula for grades K through 12 in response to those standards, which are issued by the Maine Department of Education. Learning results standards are in transition throughout Maine, particularly in regards STEM—science, technology, engineering, and math—content. Nonetheless, utilization of academic standards offers opportunities to link Waterway storylines with curricula in many classrooms and other formal learning environments.

Maine Learning Results presents guiding principles and standards for the eight content areas. The math and English language arts portions of Maine Learning Results are shared with 45 other states through Common Core standards. Common Core is divided into two categories: mathematics standards and English language arts standards, which are both further divided by grade level and subject. For example, English language arts covers history–social studies in grades 6 to 12 under the literacy subdivision.

For science learning, Maine Department of Education worked with others to develop new shared standards that focus on inquiry and investigation. These Next Generation standards are in use by many Maine schools, though not yet officially adopted by the Department.

Waterway Curricular Ties

Curriculum does not have a single meaning among educators. Some use the term to describe the subject matter taught to students. Others' definition centers on student activities. Applicable scale also varies: it can refer to what a school district prescribes for groups of learners across schools or what a teacher does in an individual classroom. For the Allagash, curriculum refers to a written plan outlining what we hope students (rather than recreational visitors) will learn during a course of study.

Two examples illustrate how academic standards correlate with Waterway learning. One employs the Next Generation core idea for Earth and space sciences, Earth's Systems (ESS2); the other is the Maine Learning Results social studies standard for History (E.)

The Earth's Systems (ESS2) core idea "encompasses the processes that drive Earth's conditions and its continual evolution (i.e., change over time). It addresses the planet's large-scale structure and composition, describes its individual systems, and explains how they are interrelated. It also focuses on the mechanisms driving Earth's internal motions and on the vital role that water plays in all of the planet's systems and surface processes" (National Research Council, 2009, p. 170). One component of the Earth System core idea is ESS2.C, The Roles of Water in Earth's Surface Processes. Connections to the Waterway's sub-theme Basins of Water are apparent, as well as water acting as a ubiquitous learning "hook." This is only one of many ties between the sciences and Waterway themes and prominent features.

Similarly, there are abundant opportunities to link Waterway themes and features to Maine's history and social studies standards. Under History (E), "students draw on concepts and processes from history to develop historical perspective and understand issues of continuity and change in the community, Maine, the United States, and world." Among the performance standards in the history component E1, Historical Knowledge, Concepts, Themes and Patterns, is the following performance indicator(E1a): "Explain

that history includes the study of the past based on the examination of a variety of primary and secondary sources and how history can help one better understand and make informed decisions about the present and future” (Maine Department of Education, 2007, p. 15). Objects such as surviving Lombard haulers and hauler parts can be “read” as primary source material that can spur learning. Many primary and secondary sources are described in **Part Two** of this document.

Educators create step-by-step outlines to guide their work with students. Typically, these plans contain an educator’s objectives for what the students will accomplish, specific activities, and an inventory of needed materials. The level of details varies depending on the preferences of the educator, the subject being covered, and the needs of the students.

We created sample lesson plans for the Allagash to illustrate how curricula aligned with Maine academic standards intersects with Waterway interpretive themes and sub-themes. Before discussing those plans, remember that schools are not the only learning environment that rely on curricula. For example, Chewonki Foundation uses a leadership curriculum for Allagash trips and other expeditions. (They have been conducting wilderness trips with youth since the 1930s.) The curriculum has three threads, and associated goals: Transformative Growth, Stewardship of the Natural World, and Sustainable Communities (Chewonki Foundation, 2017). Stewardship is an area of obvious convergence with Waterway themes and sub-themes. There are also potential Waterway ties with the other two pursuits, though they are more nuanced. Chewonki Foundation and many similar youth organizations leading Waterway youth expeditions could readily incorporate Waterway messaging into their curricula.

SAMPLE LESSON PLANS

Eight sample plans suggest how the Waterway can be used for education and learning. They are intended for educators of all kinds to use and adapt in ways that are useful within their individual learning environments. Academic standards and Waterway interpretive themes form the theoretical framework for the plans, which use prominent features of the Waterway as “hooks” for learning. The sample plans are organized following the outline in Table 9.

Below are summaries of the sample plans we created. The full lessons are in an educators’ resource available from Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation, aww.org, or from allagash.brucejacobson.com.

Table 9. Waterway Lesson Plan Outline

<u>LESSON TITLE</u>
<p>I. OVERVIEW</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Subject/topic. B. Target grade level(s). C. Timeframe. D. Two- to three-sentence narrative. E. Measurable results for students (i.e. learning objectives). F. Applicable academic standards. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Maine Learning Results (Common Core). 2. Next Generation Science. G. Applicable Waterway themes and sub-themes (see chapter 7). H. Materials and supplies needed. I. Prerequisite student knowledge/skills. <p>II. TEACHING PROCEDURE</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Introduction. B. Engagement/Hook. C. Exploration. D. Explanation. E. Elaboration. F. Evaluation/Assessment. <p>III. ADDITIONAL RESOURCES</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> A. Bibliography. B. Related Materials.

The Birchbark Canoe

This lesson introduces students to the Wabanaki tradition of building and using birchbark canoes. Through exploration of both the materials and processes of making a canoe, and the routes Wabanaki people have traveled by canoe, students will consider connections across time and between cultures. This lesson plan correlates with interpretive Theme III: People have lived, worked, and traveled in the Maine Woods since ancient times—and, more specifically, the Allagash Travelers sub-theme.

Subject: Social Studies – Geography and Wabanaki Studies. **Grade:** Middle School (6–8).

Learning Objectives: The student will gain an understanding of how Wabanaki people make birchbark canoes, and why the birchbark canoe was the ideal means of travel through the area now known as the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. They will also connect the geography of Maine and neighboring Canadian provinces to Wabanaki perspectives on place and landscape, and how the Allagash is part of a much larger, interconnected landscape of waterways.

Lombards in the Waterway

This Lesson is intended to be completed prior to a trip to the Allagash Waterway. Students are guided through primary and secondary resources that explore the history and use of the Lombard log hauler in the Allagash region. The lesson can be greatly enhanced by visiting Lombards displayed at Patten Lumbermen’s Museum, Ashland Logging Museum, Maine Forest and Logging Museum (Bradley, Maine), or Maine State Museum (Augusta, Maine). Interpretive Theme III: People have lived, worked, and traveled in the Maine Woods since ancient times—and, more specifically, the A Working Forest sub-theme correlate with this lesson.

Subject: Social Studies and
History/Economics.

Grade: High School (9–12).

Learning Objectives: The student will gain an understanding of the Lombard log hauler and how it changed the history and economic value of the logging industry in the Allagash region and beyond.

Life in Allagash Waters

This activity allows students to explore the biotic and abiotic components of aquatic ecosystems that are within Allagash Wilderness Waterway. Students will work in pairs or small groups to collect samples from four different aquatic ecosystems. Students will use the data collected at each site to make conclusions about aquatic biodiversity and how changes in the environment affect biodiversity. This activity correlates with interpretive Theme II: Flowing waters sustain wild life throughout the Waterway—and, more specifically, the Life Support sub-theme.

Subject: Living Environment/Life Science.

Grade: High School (9–12).

Learning Objectives: The student will (a) practice and demonstrate proper specimen gathering and documentation procedures; (b) graph and interpret data, and (c) form a conclusion about how environmental conditions affect biodiversity.

River Stewards: Sharing Stories

This lesson uses the Maliseet story of *Aglebe'm, the Monstrous Frog* to engage students with creative ways to share messages about river stewardship and resource protection. They will compare an example of Wabanaki oral tradition with contemporary Wabanaki messages about stewardship and resource protection, and will then develop their own creative messaging tool to address resource stewardship in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. Two interpretive themes correlate with this lesson: Theme I: The Waterway is a wild place set aside for all to enjoy and care for, and Theme II: Flowing waters sustain wild life throughout the Waterway.

Subject: Social Studies – Geography and Wabanaki Studies. **Grade:** Middle School (6–8).

Learning Objectives – The student will gain an understanding of a variety of ways to communicate messages of stewardship and resource protection, and will have the opportunity to create their own message. This understanding will be informed by Wabanaki history, knowledge, and perspectives.

A Food Web in Allagash Waters

This activity allows students to explore the interaction of the biotic and abiotic components of aquatic ecosystems that are within Allagash Wilderness Waterway. Students will research several common Allagash species prior to an Allagash trip. While on a Waterway trip, they will observe common mergansers and make conclusions about aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems. This activity correlates with interpretive Theme II: Flowing waters sustain wild life throughout the Waterway—and its Life Support sub-theme: Plants and animals depend on life-giving water flowing in Waterway soils, streams, wetlands, ponds and lakes, and the Allagash River.

Subject: Living Environment/Life Science. **Grade:** Middle School (6–8).

Learning Objectives: The student will (a) practice research methods; (b) record observation data; and (c) form a conclusion about energy flow in marine and terrestrial ecosystems.

Gears, Ratio, Torque, and Speed Along the Allagash

Students will solve multi-step problems involving the power transmission system of the Lombard log hauler during this lesson. They will calculate gear ratio, torque, and gear speed. Students will analyze their data to find the theoretical miles per hour of the Lombard hauler. Finally, the class will discuss how individual parts working together enable such a machine, with a 90 horsepower engine, to pull a load of up to 300 tons. Interpretive Theme I correlates with this lesson and, more specifically, the Working

Forest sub-theme: Timberland investors changed the flow of history—and Allagash waters—by floating harvested logs north to markets and then logs and pulpwood south, relying on the labor of men, draft animals, and machines.

Subject: Math and Science.

Grade: High School (9–12).

Learning Objectives

The student will (a) calculate gear ratios, torque, gear speed, and theoretical miles per hour for the Lombard log hauler; (b) successfully analyze data to find the theoretical miles per hour of the Lombard hauler; and (c) through class discussion, develop understanding of the power system of the Lombard hauler.

Changing Technology

In this plan, students analyze changing technology in the area now encompassed by the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. After reviewing a provided list of technologies employed throughout history along the Allagash, the students will create a timeline that shows the evolving technology. After creating their timelines, students will choose one resource and explain the effect it had on the people of the time. This lesson correlates with Theme I: People have lived worked and traveled in the Maine Woods since ancient times.

Subject: Engineering Design, Science.

Grade: Middle School (6–8).

Learning Objectives: The student (a) understands the desire for and effect of changes in technology; and (b) explains how advancing technology affects the amount of human energy needed to complete a task.

Spheres of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway

In this lesson, students conduct site evaluations that use water as the primary example of a substance moving between the four major spheres of the Earth: biosphere, atmosphere, hydrosphere, and lithosphere. This lesson is composed of four “mini-lessons” for each sphere, with a different site evaluation for each sphere. The assessment is a comprehensive “Claim–Evidence–Reasoning” statement to link all four spheres together. This lesson correlates with interpretive Theme II: Flowing waters shape the land and sustain wild life throughout the Waterway.

Subject: Earth Science.

Grade: Middle School (6–8).

Learning Objectives: The student will be able to identify and understand how the four major spheres of the Earth’s systems interact within the Allagash Wilderness Waterway.

Exploring Allagash Watersheds with Maps

Students become familiar with the geography of Allagash watersheds and Waterway features, while gaining map-reading and mapmaking skills. Working in pairs in this hands-on activity, students will be engaged in virtual exploration of the Waterway. Their map sections can ultimately be assembled into a larger map of the Allagash watershed. Interpretive Theme I: The waterway is a wild place set aside for all to enjoy and care for—and Theme II’s Basins of Water sub-theme correlate with this lesson plan.

Subject: Social Studies.

Grade: Middle School (6–8).

Learning Objectives: The student will (a) develop a working definition of the term watershed; (b) accurately label specific locations on a map; (c) understand the geography that makes up the Allagash River watershed.

RECOMMENDATIONS

The following recommendations for education and learning are offered to Bureau of Parks and Lands and Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation for consideration. Each entity will assess the appropriateness of the proposed actions and determine whether to proceed with independent or, in some cases, collaborative implementation.

Waterway Expeditions

Maine adolescents experience the Allagash during multi-day canoe trips, principally at the end of summer break and during Aroostook County’s harvest season school break. These all-expenses-paid paddling and camping trips on the watercourse are led by guides that have significant experience leading youth in remote areas of Maine, and are designed to address Waterway interpretive goals. The expedition curriculum incorporates Waterway interpretive themes and sub-themes. The program is carried out through strategic cross-sector partnerships with educators and school administrators, business leaders, and nature-based recreation organizations.

- J.1. PRIORITY – Conduct multi-day Allagash expeditions for adolescents from Maine using curricula that incorporate Waterway interpretive themes I, II, and III, and are consistent with Waterway interpretive goals.

Cost: \$225–300/participant/trip; operations.

Many organizations and agencies have education programs relating to one or more of the Waterway’s interpretive themes. Some of these groups focus on very specific resources and issues, while others have a broader scope. Some, such as boys and girls camps, churches, community recreation programs, scouting groups, universities and colleges, offer multi-day expeditions for youth on the watercourse. In many cases, professional guides work with an organization’s leadership to conduct the trips. As they

begin planning, group leaders are informed of Waterway curricula available for their use, and encouraged to incorporate Waterway themes and sub-themes into their programs for youth.

- J.2. PRIORITY – Reach out to organizations and professional guides offering Allagash youth expeditions to encourage incorporation of Waterway messaging into their curricula.

COST: Operations.

UMFK Violette Wilderness Camp

University of Maine at Fort Kent maintains the E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp, located about a mile from the watercourse, and “a two hour drive from campus, via the North Maine Woods’ St. Francis gate over good dirt roads.” The facility has bunkrooms, a full kitchen and bathroom, and a large classroom area, all of which conform to ADA standards. University students use the camp year-round for fieldwork in courses related to forestry, aquatics, winter ecology, and wilderness ethics (“Violette wilderness camp,” 2018). Educators conducting formal education in the Waterway utilize the facility, as negotiated with UMaine at Fort Kent.

- J.3. Cooperate with the University of Maine at Fort Kent to make the classroom and other facilities at the E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp (within the One-Mile Zone) available as a formal Waterway learning environment.

COST: Operations; any negotiated per-use costs.

Curriculum and Professional Development

A team of teacher leaders is developed over a two-year period to design lessons and assist colleagues in learning about the Waterway and how it can enhance learning. To begin, a cohort of eight teachers (grades 5–10) participates in a two-week long summer content immersion at University of Maine RiSE Center, aligned with state and national standards. The eight teachers are selected for their interest, expertise in teaching, and leadership skills. Among other pursuits, the RiSE Center (umaine.edu/risecenter/) facilitates community partnerships with schools and school districts, teachers, university faculty, and other organizational partners to improve education and teacher preparation through research-supported practices.

- J.4. Conduct two-week professional development content immersion and start preparing educator leaders, in collaboration with others.

COST: \$36,625–42,120.

A two-day field experience in the Waterway follows the summer content immersion experience. RiSE faculty and professional staff support the educational design of the

Waterway trip for the cohort teachers. Additional University of Maine System (UMS) faculty with expertise in ecology and environmental sciences, forestry, Earth and climate sciences, Maine history, archaeology, and anthropology, and environmental chemistry assist with design.

- J.5. Conduct two-day Waterway trip for teacher cohort (eight teachers) during the first fall, following the summer content immersion.

Cost: \$18,725–21,535.

Following the content immersion and Waterway visit, during the first academic year, four three-hour meetings among the eight cohort teachers are facilitated by RiSE staff, to conduct leadership preparation, complete lesson and assessment development, discuss pilot outcomes, and refine lessons.

- J.6. Hold four meetings among cohort teachers during the academic year, facilitated by RiSE staff, regarding leadership, lesson and assessment development, and to discuss pilot outcomes and refine lessons related to Waterway interpretive themes (I, II, and III).

Cost: \$7,700–8,855.

The eight cohort teachers work through the second summer to further develop leadership skills and in-depth knowledge of the Waterway. During this period, lessons are modified after the initial pilot, guided by assessment data and teacher input. For example, teachers visiting the Allagash might collect water and analyze water samples. They would then have their students collect similar samples locally and compare the findings from the Allagash with samples, developing ideas about why specific differences occur. Students around the state could post their data to a common website, enabling further comparisons and awareness of water quality. The Maine STEM Partnership at the RiSE Center reviews lessons through the RiSE Curriculum Modification Review Board and disseminate these lessons through their website, summit, conferences, and professional development to other teachers. Teacher leaders, RiSE faculty, and staff provide professional development for new adopters of the lessons.⁴⁵

- J.7. Conduct summer teacher-in-residence program with four of the original cohort teachers to develop a general template for annual teacher Allagash educational trips and coordinated professional development.

Cost: \$20,065–23,075.

⁴⁵ This proposal closely follows the models that RiSE Center has used for its introduction of new types of learning in science and mathematics classrooms. It also builds upon RiSE's work with teachers related to the Maine Ice Age Trail and Maine's geology, in collaboration with Professor Emeritus Hal Borns from UMaine's School of Earth and Climate Sciences and the Climate Change Institute.

At the same time, a second cohort of eight teachers begins the content immersion (see above) and a larger group of 20 teachers participates in professional development to enable them to use the lessons developed with their students.

- J.8. Begin summer content immersion with a second cohort of teachers.
COST: \$36,625–42,120.
- J.9. Work with 20 additional teachers to use lessons related to Waterway interpretive themes I, II, and III developed in their classrooms.
COST: \$6,900–7,935.
- J.10. Conduct two-day Waterway trip with second cohort of eight teachers, and a teacher leader.
COST: \$18,725–21,535.

Disseminate Curriculum Resources

Educators of all kinds have easy access to lesson plans created through professional development activities, Storied Lands & Waters project, and educators themselves.

- J.11. PRIORITY – Dedicate a portion of the “Allagash Explorer” web portal to curriculum resources, including the posting of Waterway lesson plans. Cooperate with other institutions to distribute Waterway curricula to Maine teachers and youth leaders.
COST: Operations.

Waterway Education Coordinator

An education coordinator shepherds the nascent Waterway education program by building coalitions with teachers, school administrators, youth leaders, universities and colleges, after-school programs, community education programs, boys and girls camps, environmental education programs, and others. The coordinator manages the distribution of curriculum resources. The work makes it easier for educators to learn about the Waterway, participate in workshops and symposia, and find activities that coincide with their specific curriculum requirements.

- J.12. PRIORITY – Consider establishing a Waterway Education Coordinator position to bring the nascent Waterway education program to life.
COST: Operations.

Appendixes

APPENDIX A: WATERWAY ANNIVERSARY RESOLUTION

All copyrights and other rights to statutory text are reserved by the State of Maine. The text included in this publication has not been officially certified by the Secretary of State.

JOINT RESOLUTION RECOGNIZING THE 50TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE ALLAGASH WILDERNESS WATERWAY

HP1174, 127th Maine State Legislature

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway was established by the Maine Legislature on May 11, 1966; and

WHEREAS, the people of Maine overwhelmingly passed a \$1,500,000 bond issue on November 8, 1966 to develop the maximum wilderness character of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway; and

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway is a 92-mile water route from the Allagash River's headwaters of Allagash Stream, Allagash Lake and Telos Lake, passing through major lakes and ponds and down the Allagash River, to West Twin Brook near Allagash Village; and

WHEREAS, Maine residents and visitors to Maine enjoy paddling, camping and fishing in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway; and

WHEREAS, many children from Maine and across the country have completed their first long-distance canoe trip paddling the Allagash Wilderness Waterway and thereby developed a lifelong love of the out-of-doors, the Maine woods and the State of Maine; and

WHEREAS, paddling the Allagash Wilderness Waterway has resulted in positive life-changing experiences for many adult and young paddlers; and

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway is rich in Native American history; and

WHEREAS, Henry David Thoreau canoed the Allagash River in 1857 and wrote about it in his book, *The Maine Woods*; and

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway is prized for its native wild brook trout fishery; and

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway has played a vital role in the history of logging in Maine; and

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway was designated a Wild River under the federal Wild and Scenic Rivers Act on July 19, 1970; and

WHEREAS, the Allagash Wilderness Waterway has attracted many visitors from all over the world to the State of Maine, resulting in significant economic benefits to Maine guides, outfitters and other businesses that provide goods and services to these visitors; and

WHEREAS, the employees of the Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Bureau of Parks and Lands have cared for and preserved the Allagash Wilderness Waterway for decades; now, therefore, be it

RESOLVED: That We, the Members of the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Legislature now assembled in the Second Regular Session, on behalf of the people we represent, take this opportunity to recognize and celebrate the 50th anniversary of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway.

APPENDIX B: POTENTIAL ALLAGASH POST-CONTACT ARCHAEOLOGICAL PROPERTIES

All places where development occurred within the Allagash watershed are potential post–European contact archaeological properties. Following is a list and short description for such places identified during the Storied Lands & Waters project.^a

FORMER SUPPLY DEPOTS AND FARMS

There were probably dozens of woods farms in the Allagash watershed that supported logging activities in the 19th and 20th centuries, and several large supply depots.

- Michaud Farm – There was once a small community at the current Michaud Farm ranger station location (T15 R12 WELS). J. T. Michaud ran a store for as many as 13 families who lived in the area in the 1920s and '30s, when Michaud Farm was a fully operating supply depot. Michaud grew grain and vegetables to support his lumber operation here.
- Cunliffe Depot – William Cunliffe settled on a high bank above the Allagash River, 2 miles upriver from Michaud Farm, in the late 1800s and ran his logging operation out of there until the 1930s. The depot housed the men and animals that worked in the woods throughout the fall and winter seasons. Nine former structure locations (Harper #12-80, 12-100, 12-190, 12-20.0, 12-210, 12-220, 12-230, 12-240 and 12-250) were identified in 1994.^b
- Five Finger Brook Lumber Camp – Evidence of four walls of one camp building was noted in 2013. Adjacent to Five Finger Brook North campsite (BPL, 2013).
- Harvey Farm – Located on the west shore of Harvey Pond (T12 R13 WELS), this site was the location of a large-scale farm operation, part of a depot established in 1849 by the Houlton, Maine, firm of Cary Brothers. The farm produced hay on 100 to 200 acres for winter operations, summered a herd of horses and oxen, and employed up to 18 men to work the farm (A. Barker, pers. comm., September 9, 2016). It also served as a stopover for those traversing the California Road, which crossed the Allagash at this point. The farm “had been built and land cleared by John Harvey who came upriver in the 1880s with an axe and a pair of oxen” (Dietz, 1968, p. 252). Terry Harper identified extensive former building locations (Harper #11-10

^a Source is Bureau of Parks and Lands files unless otherwise noted.

^b Numbering nomenclature is “Harper #0-0.0,” where the first digit indicates Harper’s site numbers and digits following the dash relate to the items found at that site (Harper, 1994a, 1994b, 1995).

thru 11-60) at the Harvey Farm property. In 1995, the clearings and fields of the farm were still quite clear of growth (Harper, 1995). The map of Moosehead Lake and Northern Maine by Lucius Hubbard in the collection of the Osher Library (Portland, ME) shows “Depot Farm” in this approximate location on the pond, labeled “Round Pond” (now part of Long Lake).

- American Realty Depot – This site on Umsaskis Lake displayed the remains of five structures in 1994, though Harper (1994a) noted that a blacksmith shop identified during a previous visit by a team member was not located, perhaps obscured by the massive amounts of fallen trees bordering the site.
- Barn at Bissonnette Bridge (T10 R12 WELS).
- Churchill Depot – Former “village” housed workers, and other structures that supported operations (T10 R2 WELS). There was a church, and English and French schools. The former location of the tractor shed and a machine shop likely hold information about use of the site by Édouard “King” Lacroix’s Madawaska Company. Of particular note is the machine shop location, approximately 100 feet north of the Waterway headquarters building (Harper, 1994a).
- Drake Brook logging camp – Helen Hamlin makes brief mention of “the old lumber camp” here in *Nine Mile Bridge* (1945, p. 67).
- Tramway/Eagle Lake Rail Terminal – The Tramway Historic District contains archaeological features marking most of the locations of buildings formerly part of the supply depot and the Eagle Lake terminal of the Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad (EL&WB). While the logging tramway and locomotives are specifically included in the National Register Tramway Historic District, the district nomination does not reference the building sites and railroad-related features.
- Umbazooksus Lake Rail Terminal – This location visited by Harper (1995) is located outside the Storied Lands & Waters study area. It was the southern terminus of the EL&WB railroad.
- Farm Island – Located near Pillsbury Island in Chamberlain Lake, the name implies past use. While on Pillsbury, Thoreau reports “another island visible toward the north end of the lake, with an elevated clearing on it; but we learned afterward that it was not inhabited, had only been used as a pasture for cattle which summered in these woods, though our informant said that there was a hut on the mainland near the outlet of the lake” (Thoreau, 1864, p. 239).
- Chamberlain Farm – The remains of structures identified by Harper (1994a, p. 2) indicate that 12 buildings were present at some time in the farm’s long history. They ranged from the 45- by 80-foot barn (Harper #1-10.0) to the 18- by 24-foot blacksmith shop (1-21.0), “with its coal pile now capped by a large birch tree.” “The farm was first cleared in 1846. . . . Like Chesuncook Village it became the supply depot for the area and a storehouse was constructed. Eventually some 6,000 acres of land were cleared. Thoreau camped on the farm during one rainy evening on his 1857 journey” (Morrison, 1972).

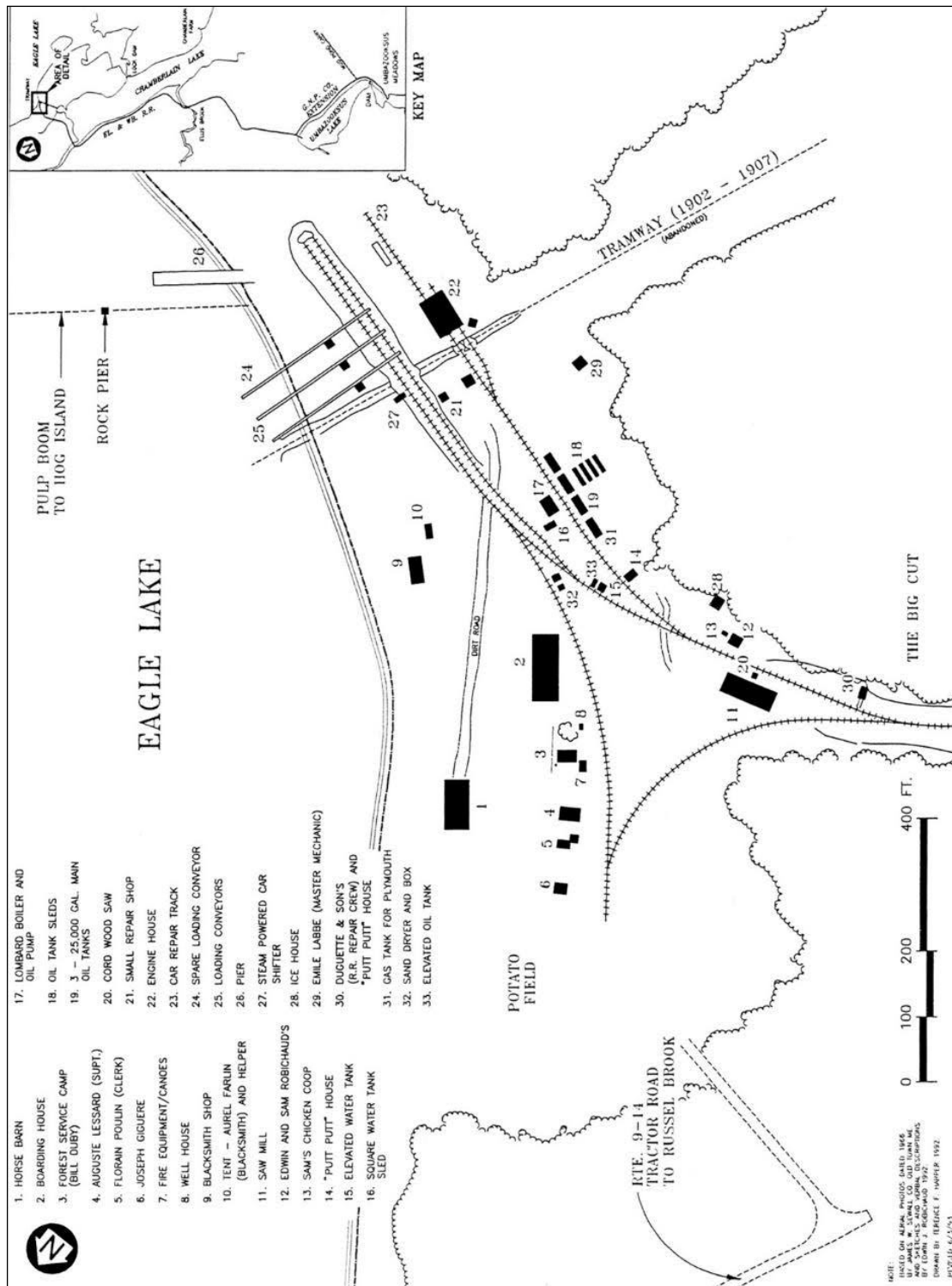


Figure B1. Eagle Lake railroad terminal, 1926–1933 (Harper, 1994b).

- Chamberlain Depot – The remains of a 33-foot by 50-foot structure (Harper #6-4.0) were identified at a site that was probably used as a repair-supply depot by the Eastern Manufacturing Co. and John E. Kelly during their logging operations in Township 9, Range 14, between 1907 and 1914 (Harper, 1994a, p. 5).^c



Figure B2. Abandoned well at Tramway. (2017, photo by B. Johnston).

- “Dog Town” – Many small settlements supported logging operations, one of which was known as “Dog Town” or << *le Village des chiens* >>. According to Jeannine Paquet Weymouth (2011, p. 46), three families resided below Churchill Depot in the “village of the dogs” in the 1920s and ‘30s. Among them were Joe Giguere and his family, from 1926 to 1938. Giguere left an unpublished memoir (T. Harper, pers. comm., December 13, 2016). I found an undated photo of a log camp in the BPL historian files; the caption reads “village of the dogs, churchill, 1-½ miles past dam” (photo stamped, “John Jenness, Box 51, Augusta, Maine”).
- Long Lake Dam farms – Harper documented “wall mounds” at the site in 1994 that appear to indicate several former buildings (Harper #10-60 and 10-7.0). John Sinclair mentions Long Lake Dam farms in his section, “Farms on the River” (2007, p. 53)
- John’s Bridge Logging Camp – “A circa 1840 to 1880 probable lumbering camp may be located at the bridge location or north of the bridge. Approximately half of the 100 meters of shoreline north of the bridge could be tested in an effort to find this 19th century camp. The camp may or may not be eligible for listing in the National Register in and of itself. When found it should be given its own historic archaeological site number” (Spiess, 2003, p. 49).

^c Harper (1994a) bases this conclusion on an article, “Log Haulers Twenty Years Ago” by O. A. Harkness in *The Northern*, November 1926. I did not locate that source for this project.

- Telos Farm – The inventories from both Chamberlain and Telos farms list “everything from the number of nails to the number and age of hogs on the farm. . . . Other [record] contains materials such as correspondence, memoranda, maps, and plans” (PEM, 2016).

FORMER ROADS AND BRIDGE SITES

The Allagash has long been known as a roadless area. Yet, there was a vast network of temporary “tote” and “haul back” roads needed to move logs from stump to water in the 1800s. Nonetheless, there were only a few established roads through the region until the 1950s. All are potential post-contact archaeological sites.

- Bissonette Bridge site – A road still leads from Churchill Depot to “Bissonette Bridge,” the name for this location on the Allagash River. The road is used by BPL to portage canoes, equipment, and passengers around Chase Rapids. The bridge abutments remain at the former bridge site.

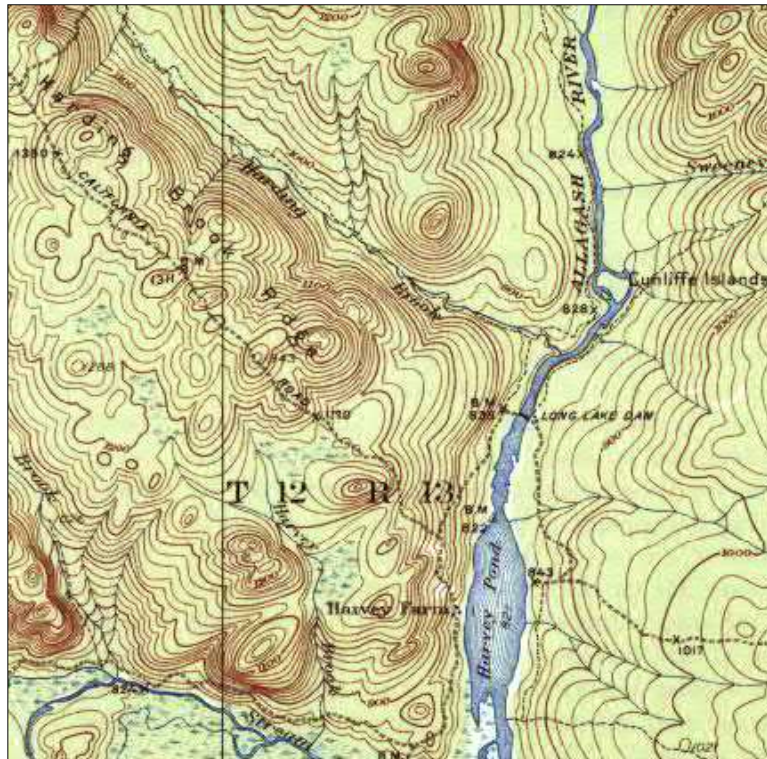


Figure B3. Detail of Umsaskis Lake topo map showing route of the California Road, 1935.

- California Road – According to professor Dean Bennett (2001, p. 79), and others, the California Road ran across Allagash country, connecting Ashland, Maine, to the Province of Québec. The reason for the name is unclear, though assumed to be related to general westward expansion and the Gold Rush at the time of its construction in the late 1840s. It was the major route in the latter 1900s across the generally north–south orientation of the landscape of the Maine Woods region. The Maine Land

Office granted \$790.34 to help finish the road, which opened the route from Canada to Seven Islands, Long Lake, and Machias Lake in 1850 (A. Barker, pers. comm., September 9, 2016). Dietz describes it thus:

The so-called “California Road,” which cut across the Maine wilderness, was established before the Revolution [sic] and served as the single link between Eastern Maine and Canada. It also served as a shortcut between the French Provinces in the Maritimes and Québec. The road, no more than a wagon trail, began at Washburn and went almost due west, crossing at the outlet of Musquacook Lake. It crossed the Allagash at the Harvey Farm and the St. John at Seven Islands at the Fitzgerald Farm. The road crossed into Canada along the Little Black River, just south of St. Pamphile and continued on to the St. Lawrence. Presumably, it was called the “California Road” because it went west for 350 miles and was the most direct route from Maine to the West. Most of the old trail is grown over today, but sections of it are still used as lumber roads. The course of the old road can still be distinguished from the air, for the road during one period was cleared with grub hoes which removed much of the topsoil with the consequence that the swathe supported little but stunted growth (Dietz, 1968, pp. 253–254).

- Ice Bridge Site – Located on private land (T14 R11 WELS, Seven Islands Land Company), this is the site of a temporary ice bridge crossing the Allagash River between 1981 and 1984 and a former ferry crossing (S. Medina, pers. comm., July 26, 2016).
- Schedule Brook Bridge Site – A bridge at this location once carried vehicle traffic over the Allagash River about 1.5 miles north of Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS). Great Northern Paper Company constructed it as a temporary crossing to “salvage a very substantial blowdown over a three to four year period.” According to aerial photographs taken in 1967, just after the Allagash Wilderness Waterway was established, the bridge was no longer intact. In 1973, Blanchet Logging and Lumber Company removed what remained of the structure (BPL unpublished paper titled, “Allagash Wilderness Waterway Bridges,” n.d.)
- Eagle Lake Tote Road (Chamberlain Winter Haul Road) – This road extends from the East Branch of the Penobscot along the shore of Eagle Lake. It is clearly shown on 1860s maps. Thoreau describes it as traversing from Seboeis to the east side of Eagle Lake (Thoreau, 1864, p. 242). Dean Bennett describes its route and cites an 1874 map showing it and other supply routes (2001, p. 88). Also connected to Grant Farm and Katahdin Ironworks in the south.
- Winter Haul Road 9-14 – Harper mentions this road, located on the shore of Eagle Lake approximately near the inlet of Russell Brook (1994b).
- Telos Tote Road. No further information encountered.

FORMER DAM AND BOOM PIER PROPERTIES

Boom piers were constructed to regulate the movement of logs on the water (see Boom Gear heading in Objects section of *Storied Lands & Waters*, chapter 3). Typically built as a log crib filled with stone, their locations are numerous, though undocumented.

In addition to three functioning dams maintained by BPL (Churchill–1998, Telos–1981, and Lock–1962); the following former dam sites were identified during the Storied Lands & Waters project.



Figure B4. Allagash Falls dam remains, 2017. (photo by T. O’Leary)

- Allagash Falls Dams – Fisheries biologist Paul Johnson reports (pers. comm., November 29, 2016) that a log crib wing dam once stood at the top of Allagash Falls. He cites historian Richard W. Judd (Judd & Judd, 1989, p. 71) who records the dam was constructed in 1851, washed out, was then rebuilt in 1884, and lasted until 1887. Amanda Barker found that 1851 wing dams were built after extensive dynamiting of Allagash Falls (pers. comm., September 7, 2016). The Peabody Essex Museum holds the records of the Allagash Dam Company (1851–1901) which was “incorporated on June 3, 1851 for the purposes of erecting and maintaining a dam across the Allagash Falls on the Allagash River” (see Off-Site Repositories and Manuscript Collections in Objects section of *Storied Lands & Waters*).
- Round Pond Dam – A wing dam structure was at the south end of Round Pond (P. Johnson, pers. comm., November 29, 2016).
- Heron Lake Dams – First erected in 1846, Heron Lake dam’s timber crib structure stood 20 feet high and spanned 250 feet from bank to bank, with wings extending another 150 feet up the east side of the river and 250 up the west side. The dam raised the level of Heron and Churchill lakes to a point that Heron Lake was no longer distinguishable as a separate body of water. Great Northern Paper Company reconstructed it in cooperation with

Lacroix's Madawaska Company in 1925. It breached in 1958 and was replaced upstream in 1968 as "Churchill Dam" (BPL, 2012, p. 29). The breached Heron Lake–1925 dam is visible in the watercourse at low water. According to the BPL Allagash Wilderness Waterway background paper on Churchill/Heron Lake dams, "the historical significance of this site is based on the presence of a dam at or near the outlet of Heron Lake from the 1840s until 1958 [1968], in order to raise the water level behind the dam so wood could be moved south to the Penobscot River and Maine mills or water could be released to drive logs downstream to Van Buren" (n.d.). BPL has plans for the dams from 1926 onward. See Churchill Dams below.

- Churchill Dams – In 1968, an upstream Churchill dam was built was built by Daaquam Lumber Company to replace Heron Lake–1925 dam. Designed by Great Northern Paper Company, the installation was encouraged by the State within the newly established Wilderness Waterway to allow flows to be managed for canoeing. Churchill dam was rebuilt in 1997–98, again upstream of the former structure; this is the modern concrete dam topped with a roadway that exists today.
- Long Lake Dams – This site is located at the north end of Harvey Pond where the St. John Lumber Company built the first Long Lake dam in 1907. It merged Heron Pond and Long Lake. The east end of Long Lake–1907 dam collapsed in 1908, raising the St. John several feet at Fort Kent. By 1911, a rebuilt dam stood 700 feet long, had 18 gates (each 8 feet wide), and held a 15-foot head of water. This Long Lake–1911 crib structure was built of pine logs and cost \$15,000.

When the gates were opened, the force was felt more than one hundred miles away at Van Buren. . . . The dam gave the lumber company better control of water flow down the Allagash River and added ten days to the drive. In better years, it was refilled three and four times during a single summer. (n.d., BPL background paper: Long Lake Dam).

"King" Lacroix had the Long Lake dam remodeled during the winter of 1926–27, raising the head to 17 feet and removing some gates. This, or a successor, dam flooded out in the 1950s (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., December 2, 2016) and now only some bed logs, wooden sills, and rock-filled cribs survive in the river, along with earthen embankments and approaches.

Harper's site #10 is located on the east bank of the pond, which is also the location of a Waterway campsite. Harper notes what "appear to be wall mounds indicating the past presence of several buildings" (Harper, 1995).

- Lower (Eagle Lake) Lock Dam – No vestiges remain of the downstream Lock–1846 dam at Eagle Lake. ("I believe there is still one bed log there, but that needs verification, and most people passing by it would not recognize it as a dam site" [P. Johnson, pers. comm., November 29, 2016].)
- Soper Brook Dam – Helen Hamlin (1945, p. 127) found "the old log dam" a good spot for catching trout.

- Eagle Lake Dam – North end of the lake was once dammed (P. Johnson, pers. comm., November 29, 2016).
- Allagash Lake Dam – The remains of a dam at the outlet of Allagash Lake can be seen today. Paul Johnson relates, “I’ve found no information about when it was constructed or how long it was in use” (pers. comm., November 29, 2016). See Figure 31 in *Storied Lands & Waters*.
- Mud Pond Dam – “old dam” reported by Lucius Hubbard (1884, p. 70).

FORMER LOOKOUT TOWER SITES

Jeannine Paquet Weymouth identified the following fire towers in an unpublished history of the Clayton Lake area (2011, p. 54).

- Musquacook Mountain – A 60-foot tower was atop this 1,500-foot mountain (T14 R12 WELS).
- Round Pond Mountain – A 65-foot steel tower sits at an elevation of 1,382 feet (T13 R12 WELS).
- Priestly Mountain – This 1,900-foot mountain was topped with a 22-foot wooden tower in 1910, replaced with 24-foot steel tower in 1929 (T10 R13 WELS).
- Clear Lake Mountain – A 24-foot tower stood at this 1,855-foot elevation (T10 R11 WELS).
- Soper Mountain – This 1,460-foot mountain held a 26-foot steel tower (T8 R12 WELS).
- Allagash Mountain – The steel tower of 25 [27] feet sits at 1,400 elevation (T7 R14 WELS).

FORMER CAMP PROPERTIES

The following locations of private hunting and fishing, trapper, warden, and commercial sporting camps were identified during the Storied Lands & Waters project. Inland Fisheries and Wildlife and BPL still use some of these structures in the Waterway for warden and ranger camps.

- West Twin Brook Camp – In 1981, Allagash Ranger Trevor O’Leary found evidence of a trapper’s camp on West Twin Brook (pers. comm., October 25, 2016).
- Moir farm outbuildings – Moir farm ancillary structures were entered into the Maine historic building inventory in 2007 (MHPC #833-0001).
- Dow Camp – This game warden camp was named after its builder, Harold “Ha” Dow. It is located about halfway between Ramsay Ledge campsite and Cunliffe Depot, on the west side of the river, and is where the current headstone for Joe McKeel was placed.
- Rideout Camp – Melford Pelletier reports an old camp structure about 1,000 feet north of Cunliffe Depot (pers. comm., December 2, 2016).
- Hosea Buck Camp – The Musquacook Mountain fire watchman’s cabin stood on the Allagash River (T14 R12 WELS). It, and the current Waterway

campsite at that location, was named for Hosea Ballou Buck (1872–1937) who was chief fire warden for northern Aroostook County.^d

- Camp at mouth of McKeen Brook – Built by Tom Gardner, a famous Maine Guide from Allagash, and his wife Gladys (c. 1952).
- Round Pond Camp – Former fire watchman’s cabin.
- Camp at Round Pond outlet (T13 R12 WELS).
- Page Camp (Long Lake) – The University of Fort Kent used this camp on Long Lake until it was destroyed by fire (T12 R13 WELS). A pump house remains. Replaced by the E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp (T13 R12 WELS).
- Sam’s Camps – These five camps were located on Long Lake (T11 R13 WELS).
- Dynamite Camp – On Long Lake (T13 R13 WELS).
- Camp at Grey Brook (T11 R13 WELS).
- Camp at Squirrel Brook (T11 R13 WELS).
- Camp at Chisholm Brook (T10 R13 WELS).
- Blanchett Camp – Harper visited this site, located within the One-Mile Zone near Umsaskis Lake on Grey Brook (N 46° 39’ 12”, W 69° 23’ 37”) in 2003, and found the locations of former buildings. Blanchett had worked as a jobber for Lacroix (pers. comm., November 29, 2016).
- Page Camps (Churchill) – The caption on an undated photo of two camps found in the BPL historian files reads, “[undistinguishable] Page camps, churchill.”
- Camp Pleasant – The current single camp was once part of a set of sporting camps at that Churchill Lake location (T9 R12 WELS).
- Jaws Camp – Located on Jaws Road, near gravel pit (T9 R12 WELS).
- Farrington Camp – Also known as Camp Arthur (T9 R12 WELS).
- Heart O’ Maine Sporting Camp – The former sporting camp location on the Chamberlain Farm lot was developed by George Rear (B. Hardy, pers. comm., April 7, 2017). It is the same property as the Whiteneck camps run by brothers Harold and Lloyd Whiteneck, and was purchased by Al and Patty Nugent in 1960. The camp included “a large central dining hall with kitchen and lounge, three camps for sleeping, two light housekeeping cabins, a woodshed-garage, a machine shop, a gasoline storage shed, and a dug-out ice house. The brothers had their own plane for running errands and transporting guests” (D. B. Bennett, 2001, pp. 206–207).
- Whiteneck Camps – The Whiteneck brothers were operating the camps as Heart O’ Maine Sporting Camp by 1954. Dean Bennett quotes Robert Patterson’s journal of a 1960 paddle on Chamberlain Lake: “Passed

^d There is some conjecture here regarding Mr. Buck. The idea that he was chief fire warden came from the website, <http://easternuslookouts.weebly.com/maine.html> (no source given). One *Storied Lands & Waters* reviewer’s suggestion that he was Maine Forest Commissioner (Land Agent) is erroneous, according to Dave Struble of the Maine Forest Service (pers. comm., December 21, 2016). Review of Forest Commissioners’ reports might ascertain Buck’s position in forestry. He is listed as author for published historical compilations of records for several forestland companies. His name also appears as serving on the trustees of the University of Maine and the 1922 Bangor Water Board. Life span dates come from online records of the Mount Hope Cemetery in Bangor, Maine.

Nugent's, then Whiteneck's camps at Chamberlain Farm. We heard later that W. [Whiteneck] wants to sell out—about 500 acres and the buildings. There seems to be no activity there" (2001, p. 293).

- Allagash Lake Trappers Camp – In the 1980s, Paul Johnson, who for 35 years managed fisheries in the headwaters of the Allagash, found remains of the camp on the northwest end of the lake (pers. comm., December 6, 2016).
- Telos Camps – These lumber camps were located in the Telos landing area (T5 R11 WELS).
- Bottle dumps – Archaeologist Dave Putnam has found ample evidence during his years of investigation along the Allagash of the refinements brought into the woods by "rusticators," "sporters," and their guides. Trash dumps are associated with every type of former habitation site (pers. comm., December 6, 2016).

CAMPING PROPERTIES

Most good camping grounds have attracted travelers on the lakes, ponds, streams, and river of the Allagash watershed throughout time. BPL has developed some locations, such as Ziegler which was used as a log yard for a time. An examination of early journals and published accounts would help identify properties used for camping, many of which predate European contact. For example, Thoreau mentions the three sites below.

- Southwest shore of Chamberlain Lake – Thoreau and his party spent the night of Monday, July 27, 1857, across from Chamberlain Farm. "This was another noble lake. . . . We were about midway its length, on the south side. We could see the only clearing in these parts, called the 'Chamberlain Farm,' with two or three log buildings close together, on the opposite shore, some two and a half miles distant. . . . I was awakened at midnight by some heavy, low-flying bird, probably a loon, flapping by close over my head, along the shore. So, turning the other side of my half-clad body to the fire, I sought slumber again" (1864, pp. 227–230).
- Pillsbury Island, Eagle Lake – Thoreau did not camp on Pillsbury. He and his party did stop, however, to wait out a thunderstorm on Tuesday, July 28, 1857. "We landed on the southeast side of the island, which was rather elevated, and densely wooded, with a rocky shore, in season for an early dinner. Somebody had camped there not long before, and left the frame on which they stretched a moose-hide, which our Indian criticised severely, thinking it showed but little woodcraft" (1864, p. 237).
- Chamberlain Farm – Following their visit to Pillsbury Island, Thoreau, his companion, and guide stopped at Chamberlain Farm, where Thoreau purchased supplies, and where they spent the night of July 28, 1857, on the nearby shore. "We landed on a low and thinly wooded point there, and while my companions were pitching the tent, I ran up to the house to get some sugar, our six pounds being gone. . . . It is remarkable with what pure satisfaction the traveler in these woods will reach his camping-ground on the eve of a tempestuous night like this, as if he had got to his inn, and,

rolling himself in his blanket, stretch himself on his six feet by two of dripping fir-twigs, with a thin sheet of cotton for roof, snug as a meadow mouse in its nest. Invariably our best nights were those when it rained, for then we were not troubled with mosquitos” (1864, pp. 245–246).

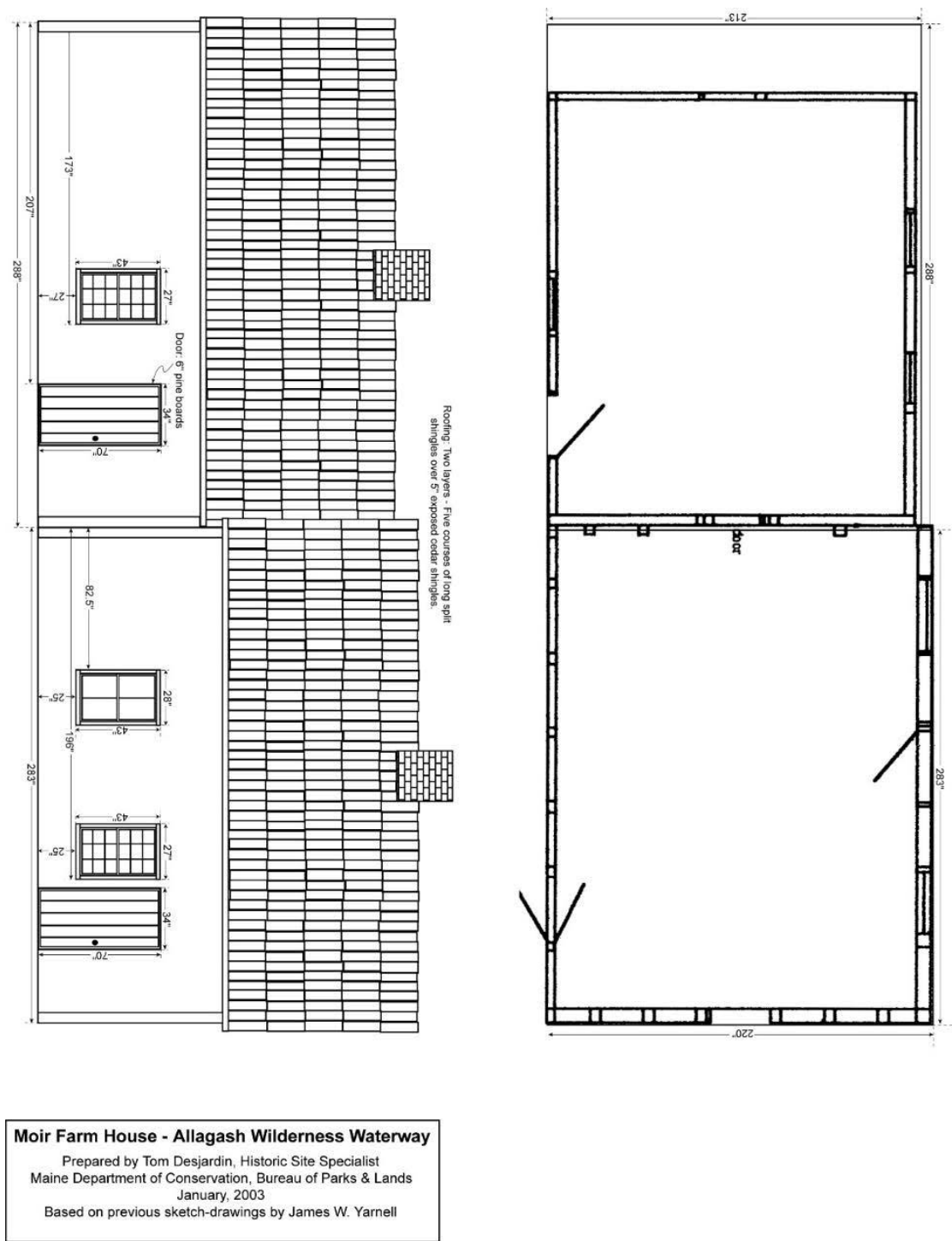


Figure B5. Moir Farmhouse elevation. (2003, prepared by T. Desjardin)

OTHER POST–EUROPEAN CONTACT PROPERTIES

Other historical properties are identified below.

- Moir Farm – see *Storied Lands & Waters* chapters 3 and 5, and Figures 18, 19, and B5.
- The McLellan, McKinnon, and Mullins families resided on the river above Allagash falls.
- Finley Bogan – Several families lived at this location about 1 mile north of Michaud Farm (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., December 2, 2016).
- Jalbert Place – This was a family home about 1 mile south of Michaud Farm. The brothers Sam and Willard Jalbert were raised here (M. Pelletier, pers. comm., December 2, 2016).

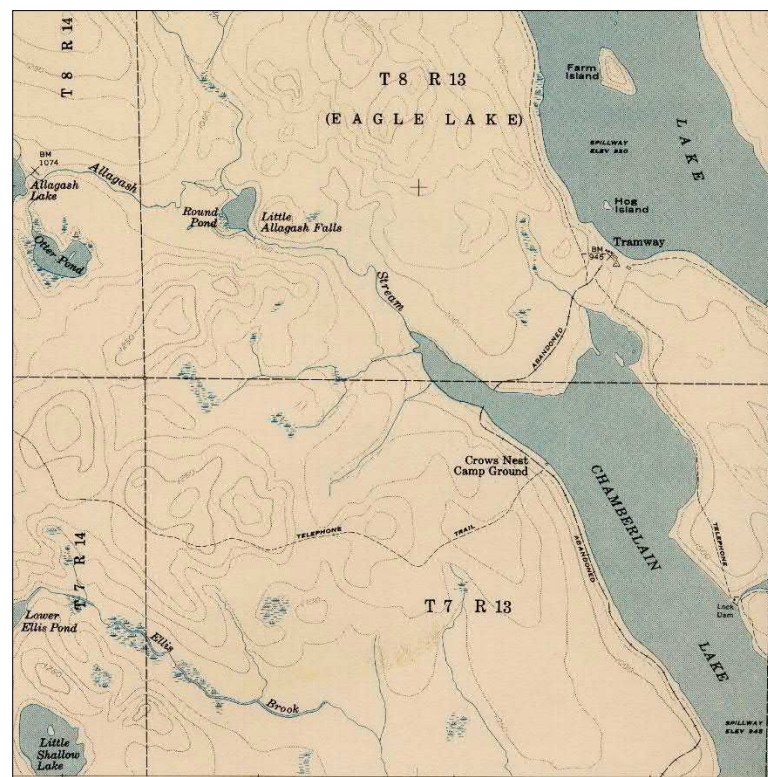


Figure B6. USGS topo map showing telephone lines, c. 1954.

- Utility Lines – Electrical and telephone lines crisscrossed the Allagash landscape during the logging period, for example on Eagle Lake. “The Maine Forestry Service has a network of telephone lines through the country, down the Allagash and St. John rivers, through the Musquacook lakes, Eagle Lake and down to Chesuncook Village, with switches in the more frequently used camps to shift calls and relay them” (Hamlin, 1945, p. 76). Maine Forest Commissioner reports the building of 25 miles of phone line between Chesuncook and Tramway Camps, via Mud Pond, during 1919 (Colby, 1919, p. 14). Older topo maps show utility line routes (see Figure B6).

- International Paper Lodge – Overlooking Umsaskis Lake (T11 R13 WELS), this lodge, which predated IP's ownership, served as IP's area headquarters and then the Waterway headquarters. It was consumed by fire in 1982. Many fondly remember it.
- Heron Lake Sawmill – The site of a sawmill north of Churchill–1998 dam along the west shore of the Allagash River was documented by Harper in 1995.
- Paquett School – Harper identified the remains of nine structures in a clearing at this site on Umsaskis Lake in 1994 (T11 R13 WELS). One structure (Harper #5-1.0) had approximately 2 to 3 feet of its log walls standing. Other structural remains consisted of berms showing wall locations or floor beams.

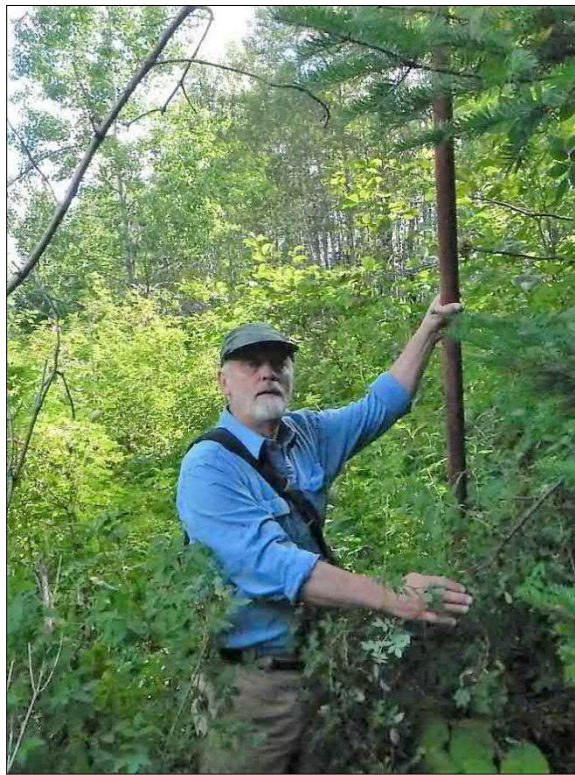


Figure B7. Maine Forest Service camp flagpole at Tramway, 2017. (photo by B. Johnston)

- Ellis Brook Crossing – This location had staff buildings and equipment. It is where Al Nugent kept a velocipede (B. Hardy, pers. comm., April 7, 2017).
- Tramway Forest Service Camp – The Maine Forest Service utilized the EL&WB railway for transportation to access buildings at Tramway after abandonment of the Eagle Lake rail terminal. Their metal flagpole (Figure B7) was still standing in the woods in 2017. Both the flagpole and a 1966 trip on the rail line can be seen on YouTube ([MrLombardguy], 2011) at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m-gtPiqlTLc&sns=em>.

APPENDIX C: DISTINCTIVE NATURAL RESOURCES

BPL policy identifies protected natural resource values based on Maine's Natural Resource Protection Act. Those relevant to the Allagash are significant wildlife habitat, fragile mountain areas, freshwater wetlands, great ponds, rivers, streams, brooks, and, added by BPL, unique or unusual plant communities (BPL, 2000). BPL policy also recognizes high-value natural resources identified by other government agencies. Examples include, but are not limited to the following.

- National Parks Service (NPS): oversees the National Wild and Scenic River System, of which the Allagash is a state-managed component.
- U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service (USFWS): oversees federally listed endangered and threatened plant and animal species and their habitat.
- Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (DIFW): oversees state-listed endangered and threatened animal species and their habitat.
- Maine Natural Areas Program (MNAP): oversees state-listed endangered and threatened plant species and their habitat.
- Other agencies, e.g., Maine Geological Survey, that report on distinctive resources.

Professionals associated with one of these resource agencies or a legislative body has recognized the natural resources noted as distinctive in *Storied Lands & Waters*.

Allagash Ice Cave – Reportedly the deepest (95 ft.) and second longest (955 ft.) Maine cave, Allagash Ice Cave is one of three known natural caves in the state where bats overwinter. It has the distinction of being a hibernacula for two endangered bat species, according to periodic surveys by Maine Inland Fisheries and Wildlife: the little brown bat, *Myotis lucifugus*, and northern long-eared bat, *Myotis septentrionalis*. These two species are state endangered, as designated by the Maine legislature (MRSA 12 §12803). The northern long-ear bat is also listed as a threatened species under the federal Endangered Species Act of 1973 by U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service (50 CFR Part 17 posted in Federal Register January 14, 2016). Inland Fisheries and Wildlife rules prohibit entry into any cave in Maine used by over-wintering bats during the period October 1 to April 30 (09-137 CMR ch. 8, amended by filing 2017-05).

Storied Lands & Waters does not identify the cave as a prominent feature of the Allagash due to concern about the effects of human activity on bats during hibernation and because it is located on private land (within the One-Mile Zone). Allagash Ice Cave consists of an extensive series of connected crevices; see description and Figure 15 in the body of this report.

Allagash Falls – “Remote and spectacularly beautiful, this waterfall is a registered [Maine] critical area” (S. Bennett & Bennett, 1994, p. 12). The Maine Natural Areas Program does not publically list critical areas sites.

Allagash Lake – The Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife Commissioner listed Allagash Lake as heritage fish waters due to the presence of brook trout, pursuant to 12 MRS §12461.

Allagash River – The Maine Natural Areas program identified rare plants growing on ledges within the Allagash River and designated them a critical area (S. Bennett & Bennett, 1994, p. 12). The Secretary of the Interior affirmed the national significance of the Allagash River and the Waterway by including it in the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System, effective July 19, 1970 (35 FR 11525). The Allagash watercourse is the only river segment in Maine designated as part of the national system.

Bald and Golden Eagles – The Bald and Golden Eagle Protection Act (16 USC 668-668c) provides protection for bald eagles, even though the species has been delisted under the federal Endangered Species Act. The Eagle Protection Act makes it a crime for anyone, without a permit issued by the Secretary of the Interior, to “take” or possess these eagles, including their parts, nests, or eggs.

Canada Lynx – *Lynx canadensis*, or Canada lynx, was listed as a threatened species by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service in 2000. It is known to exist in northern Maine.

Chamberlain Lake Reserve – The 2,890-acre ecological reserve is part of a state-wide system of lands set aside to protect and monitor Maine’s natural ecosystems. They are designated by the Director of the Bureau of Parks and Lands pursuant to 12 MRS §1805.

Chase Rapids – Biologist Janet McMahon recommended Chase Carry Rapids as one of 38 rapids in Maine that be evaluated as Maine Critical Areas (1981, p. 140). The recommendation followed a critical review and consideration of 189 Maine rapids. The Maine Natural Areas Program does not publically list designated critical areas sites.

Deer Wintering Areas – Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife has designated approximately 50 Deer Wintering Areas in the Allagash watershed, in accordance with Maine's Natural Resources Protection Act (38 MRS §480).

Little Round Pond (Eagle Lake TWP) – Listed as “heritage fish waters” by the Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife Commissioner due to the presence of brook trout, pursuant to 12 MRS §12461.

Moose – Maine statute establishes the moose as the state animal (1 MRS §215).

Native Eastern Brook Trout – The eastern brook trout (*Salvelinus fontinalis*), and the subspecies of the arctic charr, *Salvelinus alpinus oquassa* (also known as blueback charr), are the two species designated state “heritage fish” by the Maine legislature (1 MRS §212-A).

Other Threatened and Endangered Species – There has been no systematic inventory.

Round Pond (T13 R12 WELS) – Listed as heritage fish waters by the Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife Commissioner due to the presence of brook trout, pursuant to 12 MRS §12461.

APPENDIX D: WATERWAY VISION STATEMENTS (c. 2012)

Vision statements from the 2012 Allagash Wilderness Waterway Management Plan that are particularly relevant to interpretation and the visitor experience. The text is verbatim but its presentation modified (BPL, 2012, pp. 75–79).

- The views, sounds, and smells of nature dominate throughout the Restricted Zone and on the watercourse.
- Opportunities to have experiences comprised of elements such as solitude, freedom, adventure, self-reliance, relaxation, tradition, appreciation for nature and history, and a sense of connectedness with something larger than one's self abound.
- Waterway management activities will not unduly restrict visitors' sense of freedom, spontaneity, and unconfined recreation. However, Waterway management actions shall still ensure visitor and resource protection as well as the positive experiences of other users. Park staff will be available but will not intrude unnecessarily on the Waterway experience.
- While "priority is placed on providing a memorable wilderness recreation experience to . . . canoeists and fishermen," opportunities are also provided that include but are not limited to the use of small motors on canoes and boats; the use of large motors on Chamberlain and Telos Lakes; hunting; hiking; nature education; wildlife observation; photography; limited float plane access for canoeing and fishing parties; snowmobiling; and ice fishing.
- The Allagash Wilderness Waterway's prominent role as the first State-administered component of the National Wild and Scenic River System as well as its national significance as a canoe-tripping destination is recognized and celebrated.
- Canoe parties will continue to have the opportunity to break the Waterway into trips of varying duration by utilizing various put-in and take-out locations directed to remain available per statute.
- All interpretive materials as well as conversational interactions between visitors and staff will seek to impart to visitors the dynamic history associated with the river and how the current wilderness setting is a unique blend of human history and natural processes.
- Offsite materials such as brochures, webpages, and other digital media will prepare and inform visitors prior to their arrival in the Waterway.

- Interpretative materials (unobtrusive interpretive signs, exhibits, etc.) will be limited to specific locations in the Restricted Zone (such as the Tramway and Churchill Depot).
- Management will strive to maintain and enhance where possible shorelines' predominantly natural character in which evidence of human activity is sparse. Exceptions will exist at access points and bridge crossings defined by statute, designated historical/cultural buildings and campsites, as well as administrative structures deemed essential for safety and management purposes.
- Waterway management recognizes and plans for the local culture of and demand for day-use associated with traditions such as gathering berries and fiddleheads, fishing, hunting, and visiting historic destinations.
- Seasonal distinctions are recognized as part of the overall recreation management approach. Specifically, it is recognized that winter visitation has its own unique character and has specialized policies. Likewise, spring and fall represent seasons in which fishing and hunting demand are especially considered.

APPENDIX E: ALLAGASH WATERSHED CHRONOLOGY

A chronology in which a few human events are offered in the history of Allagash and the Waterway, which is by no means a complete accounting of what took place in the watershed.

On the Ground		On Paper
Indigenous peoples arrive in the Allagash region, following the last ice age, and travel canoe routes through the area for thousands of years. ^f	11,000 bp	
The English and French claim possession of the Allagash region at different times. ^f	1606– 1776	
Scots-Irish, English, and French begin to migrate into indigenous peoples' Allagash homeland.	1780s	Maine Woods divided into 6-mile-square townships by Massachusetts. A treaty following the American Revolution places the Allagash within a region of disputed land between Canada and the United States. ^f
	1816	Moses Greenleaf proposes construction of canals to Apmoojenegamook [Chamberlain] Lake. ^f
	1820	Maine admitted to the Union through Missouri Compromise. Maine pushes U.S. to settle boundary dispute; Great Britain's claim includes Allagash watershed. Lands in the Allagash region owned jointly by Massachusetts and Maine. ^f
First authorized harvest of white pine in the Allagash headwaters near Telos Lake. ^{a,c,f}	1835	George W. Coffin's map indicates that Apmoojenemook Point is an unorganized township, although it is incorrectly drawn and labeled according to subsequent maps. ^f
James Hodge passes through the area on Maine's first scientific expedition, under the direction of Charles T. Jackson. ^f	1837	

On the Ground		On Paper
Ansel Smith, Jr., begins Mud Pond Toting Service.	1838	
George Featherstonhaugh passes through the area while directing a survey for the British Boundary Commission and concludes that Chamberlain and Telos lakes are part of Canada. ^f	1839	
Shepard Boody investigates Chamberlain and Telos lakes as potential sites for dams to provide water for river drives. ^f		
Zebulon Bradley and William Parrott survey the boundaries of T7 R12, surrounding Apmoojenegamook Point. ^f	1840	
Telos—1841 dam erected by Amos Roberts and Strickland Brothers (replaced in 1924). Chamberlain—1841 dam completed on March 1 by Amos Roberts and Strickland Brothers (buried in Lock—1962 dam). ^g Waters from Telos and Chamberlain lakes diverted into East Branch Penobscot River.	1841	Salem shipping merchant David Pingree purchases his first tract of Maine timberland.
Cary Co. works on opening California Road from Canada. ^b	1842	Webster-Ashburton Treaty establishes U.S.–Canada boundary; Allagash area is within United States. David Pingree hires Eben S. Coe, an engineer, as his land agent to investigate land holdings in Maine. ^f (Coe prefers to go by “E. S.”)
Samuel Boulton clears farm at confluence of Allagash and St. John Rivers ^b (on west shore of St. John).	1843	
	1844	Land agents of Maine and Massachusetts sell T7 R12 to Francis Blackman, who sells it almost immediately to David Pingree. ^f
Lock—1846 dam erected by E. S. Coe on Eagle Lake (few vestiges of this lower lock dam remain). E.S. Coe oversees construction of Chamberlain Farm. ^f Heron Lake—1846 dam erected by E. S. Coe (breached by the freshet of 1852).	1846	D. Pingree owns seven townships at Chamberlain and Eagle Lakes. ^f Pingree and E. S. Coe establish Chamberlain Farm as a supply depot.
John Glasier cuts pine on Allagash River; Shepard Cary cuts pine on Drake Brook on Umsaskis. ^b Glasier and Cary drive hangs up above Allagash Falls. ^b Winter road connects Chamberlain Farm to Great Northern’s Grant Farm near Moosehead Lake. ^f	1847	Rufus Dwinel sells interest in Telos Canal Co. ^b David Pingree sells one-twentieth of undivided land in T7 R12 to E. S. Coe. ^f

On the Ground		On Paper
Shepard Cary begins operating on Allagash Lakes. ^b	1848	Maine legislature decides allowable toll Rufus Dwinel may charge at Telos Dam (no more than \$0.20/board foot). ^g
Holman Cary brings horseboat (towboat) above Allagash Falls, which he bought for \$200 in Fredericton, New Brunswick. ^b	1849	
California Road opens from Canada to Seven Islands, Long Lake, and Machias Lake. ^b	1850	
Allagash Falls—1851 wing dam erected by Allegash Dam Co. Freshet takes out Allagash Falls dam and damages Heron Lake dam. ^b	1851	Allegash Dam Co. incorporates on June 3 “for the purposes of erecting and maintaining a dam across the Allagash Falls on the Allagash River”; ends 1901.
Repairs made to Allagash Falls—1851 dam. ^b	1855	
Henry David Thoreau visits Chamberlain Lake, camping at the shore July 27 and 28. Thoreau and his party spend the afternoon of July 28 waiting out a thunderstorm on Pillsbury Island, his northernmost reach into the Maine Woods. Eagle Lake Tote Road, a winter road from Patten, connects to Chamberlain Farm. ^f William H. Cunliffe operating on Chemquasabamticook Stream. ^b	1857	
Naturalist Manly Hardy visits the Allagash, recording the trip in journals. Stays at Chamberlain Farm while on a hunting and trapping trip. ^f	1858	David Pingree sells nine-fortieths of undivided land in T7 R12, known as Chamberlain Farm, to E. S. Coe. ^f
	1860	Legislaure approves toll raise for Heron Lake Dam and Lock Dam to fund repairs to both, but plans dropped at start of the Civil War. ^b
Tote road open from Trout Brook Farm to Telos Dam. ^b Second Maine Scientific Survey, under Ezekiel Holmes and Charles Hitchcock, reaches Telos Dam on the Trout Brook Farm road. Surveyors paddle to Chamberlain Farm, where they spend several days. ^f	1861	
Members of second Maine Scientific Survey make brief stop at Chamberlain Farm to replenish their supplies. ^f	1862	
Thomas Moir and Lucinda Diamond settle on shore of Allagash River, above the falls; c. 1874.	1874	John Way, Jr., publishes first map and guidebook to the region for outdoor recreationists. ^f

On the Ground		On Paper
Photographer Thomas Sedgwick Steele visits the Allagash for the first time; publishes his account with photos and maps (1880). ^f	1879	
	1880	New Brunswick census lists Joe McKeel as “death unknown,” though he is known to be alive in Maine. ^d
Photographer Sedgwick Steele visits the Allagash for the second time; publishes his account (1882). ^f Lucius Lee Hubbard (lawyer, geologist, writer, and mapmaker) visits the Allagash; publishes his account (1884).	1881	
Allagash Falls—1884 dam built to replace then existing dam; lasts until 1887.	1884	
	1886	
Naturalists Manly and Fannie Hardy, father and daughter, stop at Chamberlain Farm on a long canoe trip. ^{b, f} Coe and Pingree produce 700 bushels of oats and 75 tons of hay with 7 workers at Chamberlain Farm; woodcutters’ livestock graze in the summer. ^g	1888	
	1890	International Paper Co. granted a charter. (Two-thirds of American paper production associated with IP by 1908.) ^b
California Road from Ashland to Long Lake is defunct. ^b	1891	E. S. Coe spends \$1,500 on maintenance for California Road between St. Pamphile and Seven Islands. ^b
	1897	Charter for the Northern Development Co. granted to Bangor speculators to develop timber industries and water power on West Branch; becomes Great Northern Paper Co. in 1898. ^b
St. John Lumber Co. has installed 42 fin booms averaging 25 logs apiece on the Allagash River; built a trip boom at the foot of Round Pond, a sheer boom at Three-Mile Island composed of up to 50 logs; and sheered up the “Grab-All,” Five-Finger Island, Allagash Falls, and McGargle Rock. ^b	1900	
Fred P. Dow surveys area between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes for future log conveyor. ^g	1901	Chamberlain Farm leased as headquarters for constructing the tramway. ^f

On the Ground		On Paper
Construction of steam-powered tramway between Eagle and Chamberlain lakes begins on March 1; complete by fall. ^g Sporting camps operate on Telos Lake and Mud Pond Carry. ^f	1902	
Tramway begins operating; ends 1907 due to competition from Lombard log haulers. Paddle steamer <i>H. W. Marsh</i> built at Eagle Lake side of Tramway, complete on May 10. ^g Steam-powered boom towboat <i>George A. Dugan</i> constructed. ^f	1903	Landowners in Allagash region pool finances to hire four fire patrolmen during a dry spell. ^b
G. Stanton Smith travels through the Allagash; publishes account. ^b William Cunliffe, Jr., and Joseph T. Michaud cut 10 to 15 million board feet of timber each for St. John Lumber Co.	1905	
Paddle steamer <i>Charleston</i> wrecks on the St. John River, near Allagash confluence.	1906	
Long Lake—1907 dam erected by St. John Lumber Co. (washed out in its first season raising water at Fort Kent several feet); completed the project in 1911. Eastern Manufacturing Co. uses steam Lombard to link Chemquasabamticook Lake operations with Allagash Stream and the East Branch. ^b New wing dam constructed at Allagash Falls. ^b	1907	St. John Lumber Co. obtains rights to drive lumber down the river and forms the Allagash Improvement Co. ^b
Steam-powered Lombards begin operating in the Allagash; soon replaced by gasoline engines. ^a	1908	
Severe spruce budworm outbreak. ^b Robert J. Potts uses a steam Lombard to link operations at Chemquasabamticook with the Allagash. ^b	1909	Maine Forestry District created and fire patrols organized on Allagash region model (see 1903).
Long Lake—1911 dam complete (rebuild of Long Lake—1907). Henry L. Withee and Horace A. Bailey, two friends, canoe the Allagash in July; Withee prepares a written account with photos.	1911	
Henry K. Moorehead (1922) leaves in May for a 220-mile canoe journey, records 15 “small” archaeological sites along Allagash shores; publishes account (1922).	1912	
Allagash Mtn. Fire Tower installed (current steel tower installed 1924).	1916	American Realty Co. formed as a subsidiary to International Paper. ^b

On the Ground		On Paper
American Realty Road extended from Big Machias Lake to Allagash River at Umsaskis. ^b	1917	
Musquacook Mountain watchman's cabin built (now Hosea B campsite); c. 1919.	1919	
George S. Kephart, a trained forester, stays at Chamberlain Farm off and on while doing wood-cruising work in area. ^f		
Severe spruce budworm outbreak. ^b	1921	
Lock Dam repaired and reroofed. ^f	1922	
Maine Governor Percival Baxter travels through the Allagash; tents on the shore of Chamberlain Lake at the "warden camp." ^{b, f}	1923	Édouard LaCroix establishes the Madawaska Co.; also purchases Van Buren Lumber Co. holdings. ^b
Telos—1924 dam built to replace Telos—1841.	1924	
Heron Lake—1925 dam built by Great Northern Paper for Madawaska Co. to rehab Heron Lake—1846 (breached by the freshet of 1958). 13-mile route surveyed for anticipated railroad from Eagle Lake to Umbazooksus. ^b	1925	Édouard LaCroix adds St. John Lumber Co. holdings to Madawaska Co. ^b
Long Lake—1926 dam built by Madawaska Co. to replace Long Lake—1911; flooded out in 1950s. Churchill Boarding House constructed by Madawaska Co.: c. 1926. Churchill Storehouse constructed by Madawaska Co.: c. 1926. Clayton Lake boarding house constructed by Madawaska Co.: c. 1926. Édouard Lacroix employs approximately 3,500 in Allagash region. ^b	1926	Édouard Lacroix establishes Churchill Depot as Madawaska Co. headquarters for his Allagash—Musquacook lumber operations; until 1938.
Eagle Lake & West Branch railroad built by Madawaska Co. 1926–27; 13-mile stretch graded by first autumn 1926 snowfall. ^g EL&WB railroad begins operating on June 1, 1927; ^h lasts until 1933.	1927	
Édouard LaCroix's last large-scale Allagash operations. ^b	1929	

On the Ground		On Paper
Farmhouse at Chamberlain Farm burns; many historical records are lost. ^f	1931	
Airplane flights over the area begin. ^f	1930s	
Henry and Alice Taylor build sporting camp on Allagash River; operates into the 1970s: c. 1934.	1934	
Al and Patty Nugent begin building sporting camps on Chamberlain Lake. Conservationist Robert Patterson, Sr., and his wife, Barbara, canoe along the Chamberlain lakeshore. ^f	1936	
Helen Hamlin teaches at Churchill Depot; publishes account of life at the depot in <i>Nine Mile Bridge</i> , 1945. ^k Madawaska Co. conducts final spring drive on Allagash River; “King” LaCroix closes Churchill operation, installs caretakers. ^k	1937 –’38	
Willard Jalbert, Sr., builds camp at Windy Point on Round Pond; replaced several times.	1940s	
Round Pond Mtn. Fire Tower erected (replaced in 1993).	1946	Édouard LaCroix sells Madawaska Co. to K. C. Irving, Ltd.; leaves Canadian operations to two sons; sells Maine timberlands to St. John Sulphite. ^b
Logging road is built to Chamberlain Thorofare. ^f	early 1950s	
Milton Hall maps 36 “Aboriginal campsites” along the southern lakes; completes in 1953. Harold and Lloyd Whiteneck begin building sporting camps on land they have leased at Chamberlain Farm.	1952	Whitlock brothers operating Whitlock Camps as Heart O’ Maine Camps.
	1954	State of Maine proposes and surveys a Maine– Québec Highway that would cross the Allagash. ^b
Governor Edmund S. Muskie stops at Nugent’s Chamberlain Lake Camps on a fishing trip and flies over Chamberlain Farm. ^f	1955	
	1956	Maine State Park Commission suggests Allagash River for acquisition in “A Recreation Plan For Maine.” ^a
Umsaskis (Realty) Bridge built.	1958	

On the Ground		On Paper
National Park Service conducts reconnaissance study of Allagash watershed for proposed national recreation area. ^f	1959	Natural Resources Council of Maine (NRCM) incorporates on June 25; primary cause is creating Allagash Wilderness Waterway. ^e
Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas visits the Allagash; publishes account of his trip (1961). ^f	1960	Al and Patty Nugent purchase former Heart O' Maine Camps.
	1961	National Park Service releases report, "Proposed Allagash National Recreation Area." ^a
Lock–1962 dam constructed of fill (currently maintained); buried earlier Chamberlain–1841 dam. Justice William O. Douglas visits the Allagash for a second time, also speaking at Fort Kent. ⁱ Robert and Barbara Patterson stay at Nugent's Camps. ^f	1962	Eva L. Butler and Wendall S. Hadlock publish first survey of Allagash archaeological sites (1962). NRCM releases "Allagash Report," evaluating the Allagash area. ^e
Clovis Jandreau puts up stone memorial to Joe McKeel: c. 1963. ^d	1963	Bureau of Outdoor Recreation releases "A Report on the Proposed Allagash National Riverway." ^a Allagash River Authority created by Maine State Legislature. ^a
	1964	Pingree Heirs form Seven Islands Land Company.
	1965	"Allagash Wilderness Waterway: A Proposal for State Control" prepared. ^a Allagash Wilderness Waterway statute approved by State Legislature.
First waterway visitor survey conducted by Maine Bureau of Forestry. ^j	1966	\$1.5M land acquisition bond issue for the Waterway approved in referendum; voting 2:1 in favor. ^{a, e.} U.S. Bureau of Outdoor Recreation offers \$1.5M matching funds.
Churchill–1968 dam erected by Daaquam Lumber Co., upstream from Heron Lake–1925. Great Northern Paper Company builds a road to Indian Point behind Chamberlain Farm. ^f BPL builds Michaud ranger station: c. 1968.	1968	National Wild and Scenic Rivers System created by U.S. Congress.
Sheds protecting locomotives at Tramway mistakenly destroyed.	1969	Maine State Museum given management authority for all artifacts found on state-owned lands. ^a

On the Ground		On Paper
Bronze plaque dedicated at Churchill Depot on July 19 for Wild River designation.	1970	U.S. Secretary of the Interior Walter J. Hickel designates Waterway part of National Wild and Scenic River System.
	1972	Land acquisition in Restricted Zone nearly complete using 50% state funds and 50% federal funds. ^a
Survey of Allagash 1,877 parties using the Waterway conducted by BPL. ^j	1973	Allagash Wilderness Waterway Concept Plan complete, which includes guidelines for managing the Waterway. ^{a, f}
	1974	Fee system for overnight camping established. ^{a, f} Group size limited to 12 persons, exempting organizations that have guided large groups up to this time. ^a
Chamberlain Thoroughfare Bridge constructed.	1977	BPL loans Lombard hauler from Churchill Depot to Maine State Museum for exhibit; gift permanent April 3, 1986 (accession no. 86.24.1).
Second BPL survey of Allagash visitors contacts 1,309 parties, about 50% of those using the Waterway. ^{a, j}	1978	
	1979	Tramway Historic District listed in the National Register of Historic Places.
Telos—1981 dam built of timber crib by East Branch Improvement Co. to replace Telos—1924. ^a Seven Islands Land Co. creates temporary Allagash River ice bridge; uses until 1984.	1981	Summer use for the year: 51,194 visitor days.
Waterway headquarters at Umsaskis Lake destroyed by fire in September.	1982	
BPL builds Churchill Depot headquarters building.	1984	Allagash statute amended to require approval by the Bureau of harvesting in Visible Areas north of Churchill Dam. ^a
	1986	John's Bridge closed as a water access point. ^a
Allagash Stream Bridge reconstructed.	1987	
University of Maine graduate student Harry Zinn begins survey of Allagash visitors, completed in 1989. ^{a, j}	1988	Chamberlain Thoroughfare and Kellogg Brook parking areas approved by the LURC for overnight camping. ^a

On the Ground		On Paper
	1990	Allagash Capital Improvement Fund established.
	1991	Herbicide spraying in the Restricted Zone prohibited by statute.
Privately owned road approaching west side of Churchill dam relocated away from boarding house.	1993	
Terry Harper surveys and marks aboveground Waterway objects, completed in 1995.	1994	
Asbestos removed from Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2 by cooperative efforts among several state agencies.	1995	Allagash Management Plan Advisory Committee created; 1973 Concept Plan no longer provides sufficient guidance for management. ^a
David Putnam begins archaeological surveys on the shores of southern Waterway lakes.	1996	
Churchill Depot shop built by BPL.	1997	Maine Historic Preservation Commission and State Museum issue permit to stabilize locomotives Nos. 1 and 2 at Tramway.
Churchill–1998 dam erected (currently maintained) by BPL upstream from Churchill–1968.	1998	Maine Land Use Regulation Commission (LURC) approves Chamberlain Thoroufare and Kellogg Brook parking areas for overnight camping.
University of Maine at Fort Kent completes E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp (replaces Page Camp lost to fire).	1999	Allagash Wilderness Waterway Management Plan approved that includes detailed policies, objectives, and strategies for management.
Archaeologists Arthur Spiess and David Putnam begin surveys of precontact resources around John’s Bridge; complete in 2004.	2000	Access to watercourse proposed at John’s Bridge which triggers contentious legal dispute over original intent of Allagash Wilderness Waterway.
	2001	2,890-acre Ecological Reserve designated on Waterway’s Chamberlain Arm on January 9.
	2002	BPL and National Park Service enter into memorandum of agreement resulting from Army Corps of Engineers review of construction of Churchill–1998 dam.

On the Ground		On Paper
Community-led work begins to save Taylor Camp; rebuild completed 2012.	2005	
Henderson Brook bridge rebuilt.	2010	Allagash Strategic Plan developed by Advisory Council.
	2012	Revised Allagash Wilderness Waterway Management Plan approved.
Volunteers and BPL complete reconstructed section of the tramway for interpretive purposes.	2015	Lock Dam Lot acquisition completes State ownership of Restricted Zone.
50 th anniversary celebrations at Churchill Dam and town of Allagash.	2016	Joint resolution of the Maine Legislature recognizing the 50 th anniversary of the Waterway.

Source of Event Entries

- a. BPL. (2003). *History*. “Final cut” text for the 2012 Waterway Management Plan. Unpublished document located in BPL Historian Files (2016).
- b. Barker, A. (2006, June). *A brief history of the Allagash Waterway*. Unpublished document provided by Amanda Barker (pers. comm., September 7, 2016).
- c. Dietz, L. (1968). *The Allagash*. Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.
- d. Connors-Carlson, S. (2004). *The legend of Joe McKiel: Life above the falls on the Allagash*. Author.
- e. Timeline of NRCM’s history. (2017). Augusta, ME: Natural Resources Council of Maine. Retrieved from <http://www.nrcm.org/about-nrcm/history-of-nrcm/timeline-of-nrcms-history/>
- f. Bennett, D. B. (2001). *The wilderness from Chamberlain Farm: A story of hope for the American wild*. Washington: Island Press. Most entries taken from Appendix A – Time Line of Events Around Chamberlain Farm.
- g. Valteau, S. L. (1975). *Lumbering History of the Allagash* (No. 74-4). Environmental Studies Center of the University of Maine at Orono.
- h. T. Harper, personal communication, July 7, 2017.
- i. H. Whitcomb, personal communication, June 23, 2017, in which he cites Don Nicoll’s Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation blog entry “My First Encounters with the Allagash” (2016) and Stewart L. Udall’s papers at University of Arizona, Box #103, Folder 2.
- j. Cieslinski, T. J. (1980). Trends in Allagash Wilderness Waterway users. In *National Outdoor Recreation Symposium* (pp. 147–149). Durham, New Hampshire.
- k. Hamlin, H. (1945). *Nine Mile Bridge: Three years in the Maine Woods*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.

APPENDIX F: COMPONENTS OF A HISTORIC CONTEXT

A National Register White Paper by Barbara Wyatt

April 9, 2009 (verbatim)

This paper is not intended to replace information in the National Register Bulletins and other NPS publications. It is intended as a supplement, and if discrepancies are found between this paper and other NPS publications, the existing publications should be considered correct. Comments are welcome and should be directed to the author. After review and discussion, the substance of this paper may be incorporated into future publications.

INTRODUCTION

The evaluation of properties for National Register eligibility involves an assessment of the significance of a property in terms of the history of the relevant geographical area, the history of associated historical themes or subjects, and within an historical and contemporary time frame—in other words, its *context*. The purpose of this paper is to provide general guidance on writing a context. It is intended to pertain to all nominations and property types, regardless of the applicable criteria.

More explicit information on developing historic contexts for special property types is included in the National Register bulletins. For example, the bulletin on historic aviation properties gives instructions on addressing the contexts important to those properties. This paper, therefore, provides general information, with the understanding that the person developing a context will need to add his or her mark of creativity and solid research for a context to be a good tool for evaluating related properties.

The applicability of this information to archeological resources may be somewhat limited. For these resources, detailed instructions can be found in the National Register Bulletin *Guidelines for Evaluating and Registering Archeological Properties*.

Historic Contexts and the Multiple Property Documentation Form

Historic contexts may have been developed for National Register Multiple Property Documentation Forms (MPDF), for statewide historic preservation plans, or for local planning initiatives. Some contexts may be nearly fully developed in individual National Register nominations or in published or manuscript histories. However, for a context to apply to a particular nomination, it must be included in that nomination or a listed Multiple Property Documentation Form must be referenced. The context in a listed MPDF should not be repeated in related nominations, although salient aspects should be summarized. Because the MPDF is considered the model for context development, this paper may seem like instructions for that form. In fact, individual nominations not

related to an MPDF should contain a context that is essentially a microcosm of an MPDF context.

Format

Historic contexts should be considered a summary document, not a thesis. They should present relevant information, and avoid extraneous information. The author needs to evaluate what is relevant and understand that mere *length* does not lend credence to a subject.

The National Register considers conventions of *The Chicago Manual of Style* (most recent edition) appropriate for all work that pertains to its programs, including context development. To that end, and to emphasize the accuracy required of a context, some information should be cited using footnotes or text citations. The following *Chicago* statement regarding the use of notes pertains to National Register contexts:

Ethics, copyright laws, and courtesy to readers require authors to identify the sources of direct quotations and of any facts or opinions not generally known or easily checked (2003, 594).

Components of a Context

Every historic context must include the sections discussed below.

Statement of Context. Begin the context with a summary statement that identifies the areas of significance or themes, time periods, and geographic areas that are encompassed by the context. Explain why the context pertains to local, state, or national history. Details will be explored in the sections that follow.

Background History. Present a brief overview of the history of the geographic area encompassed by the context, with a focus on its relationship to the nominated property. If the context pertains to a city or county, provide an overview of the development of the area. If the context pertains to the entire state or the nation, provide sufficient background to set the stage for a detailed description of a particular theme or Area of Significance. For example, if an Area of Significance relates to Ethnic Heritage, information on general settlement of the state may be used as background to settlement by a particular ethnic group.

Definition of the Context. Establish the thematic, temporal, and geographic parameters of the theme or Area of Significance.

Theme. The context may pertain to a particular property type, such as Barns of Linn County, Oregon, or Cast Iron Architecture of Baltimore. The context may be based on the Areas of Significance claimed in a nomination. For example, many downtown historic districts are considered significant for their role in the city's commerce or their architectural qualities. Residential districts may pertain to community planning and development or ethnic heritage. An individual industrial building may pertain to engineering, industry, and invention. Each of

these subjects has been identified as an Area of Significance by the National Register.

Explain why the theme is significant in the history of the nation, state, or locality. To be significant, the theme should have had some level of influence on American history or culture. The Areas of Significance used for the National Register form reflect many aspects of American history that have exhibited significant developments, although other Areas of Significance can be defined.

Geographic Parameters. Geographic parameters can be based on a variety of factors. They may be determined by the extent of a survey effort, such as Route 66 through Illinois, or by municipal boundaries, such as Covered Bridges of Frederick County, Maryland, and Religious Architecture in Phoenix. Some contexts are more logically discussed at the state level, because they concern properties that are relatively rare or related to an aspect of state history. Examples include Maine Public Libraries and State Parks in Wisconsin. Other contexts are handled at a statewide level because funding and other resources have been allocated for a large-scale study, such as Historic Highway Bridges of California.

The selected geographic parameters should not be arbitrary. The boundaries must be justified in the context; in some cases, smaller areas require greater explanations. For example, generally the boundaries of a historic district do not constitute sufficient geographic parameters for the context of the Areas of Significance identified in the district nomination. If bungalows and four-square houses contribute to an architecturally significant district, the context needs to explain the manifestation of these house types in the broader neighborhood and city. In some cases, the introduction of a style or the occurrence of an event is explained from a statewide or national perspective, as a means of explaining how it filtered into the city and neighborhood.

Temporal Limits. The temporal limits of a context are generally based on the earliest and latest occurrence of an event, activity, or date of development/construction. For example, one assumes a context called the *Civil War in Virginia* relates to 1861-1865; however, the context could extend to events leading up to the Civil War and events that happened shortly thereafter. If so, the temporal limits should state the year of the earliest event and latest event that are considered within the parameters of the context. The period of significance for a National Register nomination may differ from the period of significance for a historic context, especially if the nomination is related to a MPDF. For example, a historic district may have a period of significance that ranges from 1848 until 1902 (reflecting dates of construction), but the relevant context may range from 1825 to 1925, reflecting the 100-year period that related architectural styles were being built in the city or state.

Development of the Theme or Area of Significance. Address pertinent environmental, economic, cultural, technological, settlement, and governmental factors that may have

influenced development of the context. The nature of information presented varies, depending on the geographic scope of the context. This section of the context should be presented as a summary, although if themes are complex, cover a wide geographic range, and extend over a long period of time, the content will be more complex than a theme more limited in all aspects. Suggestions regarding information to include in contexts that are local, state, and national in scope follow.

Local Contexts. For local contexts, describe how and why the theme or Area of Significance developed. Describe the contributions of individuals or groups, and present factors outside the local area that influenced the theme. For example, technological advances, the completion of transportation networks, the emerging popularity of an architectural style, or a boom in the national economy may have had a direct impact on the local context.

Statewide and National Contexts. For contexts of national or statewide significance, describe how the historical themes generally unfolded in the state or nation. For example, a historic context for Agriculture, but, more specifically, dairying in Wisconsin, could be developed as follows:

- Set the stage by mentioning types of agriculture that preceded the introduction of modern dairying and why their popularity faded;
- Describe environmental conditions and settlement patterns that fostered the development of dairy farms;
- Describe economic factors that influenced dairying;
- Describe ethnic groups that contributed to the development of dairying;
- Explain technological advances that contributed to the success of dairying;
- Describe the influence of government agencies, such as Extension, and the influence of government oversight, such as codes and regulations that pertain to agriculture, commerce, and health;
- Describe how transportation networks influenced the development of dairying.

Associated Property Types. Identify the types of properties that are related to the context and their locational patterns. Property types should be inclusive, reflecting all manifestations, throughout the period and the area encompassed by the theme. All properties acknowledged by the National Register should be addressed: buildings, structures, sites, districts, and objects. For example, properties associated with dairying in Wisconsin may reflect agriculture, as well as transportation, marketing, and technological developments. Therefore, various types of agricultural buildings and landscapes may be associated with dairying, milk and cheese dairies may be related, and facilities at universities where innovations were developed may be associated. Be as specific as possible in identifying property types. In many areas, “dairy barns” is too general to be useful. Instead, the types of dairy barns that were built over time and in specific regions should be identified as property types.

Information about the occurrence and survival of property types should be presented, as well as general impressions about their adaptive uses and condition.

Physical Characteristics and Integrity. Outline and justify the specific physical characteristics each property type must possess to be eligible. Describe the associative qualities that must be evident. Discuss the integrity that must be present.

Relationship to the National Register Criteria. Address the relevance of each of the National Register criteria to the theme and to each property type. Provide guidance through examples in applying the criteria.

Bibliography. The context may distill a great deal of research and field work into a relatively brief document. Because of the summary nature of the documentation, it is essential to include a bibliography of sources consulted in its preparation. The bibliography should not be a “reading list,” but sources that are cited in the text or that directly influenced the content of the context.

APPENDIX G: “DOWN THE ALLAGASH” EXHIBIT

The Maine Historical Society installed an exhibit at Society headquarters in 2016 in celebration of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway’s 50th anniversary. The Society has graciously agreed to allow reproduction and installation of the exhibit as part of the Waterway interpretive program (K. McBrien, pers. comm., July 20, 2016). Following are the images and verbatim text from the exhibit.

INTRO PANEL:

Down the Allagash: Celebrating the Allagash Wilderness Waterway

The wilderness of Maine has long been alluring to adventurers and nature lovers alike. 2016 marks the 50th anniversary of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway, a stunning stretch of wilderness in northern Maine. Through this exhibit, you too can enjoy the rugged beauty of the Allagash through the experiences of Henry L. Withee and Horace A. Bailey, two friends who canoed the Allagash in July of 1911.

IMAGE 1: HENRY WITHEE

(MMN 15409)

Henry Withee, Rockport, Maine, circa 1915
MHS collection 1955

Henry L. Withee, a lawyer from Rockport, Withee wrote an account of his 1911 trip on the West Branch of the Penobscot River. Withee was a native of Blanchard, on the banks of the East Branch of the Piscataquis River, where his mother ran a hotel for lumbermen. His father and grandfather had been Maine woodsmen.

Horace A. “Hod” Bailey, a native of Howland, was seven years younger than Withee. Bailey was a lumber salesman in the Boston area when he and Withee planned their Allagash trip. They studied railroad promotional books and maps and read other Maine woods literature.



Figure G1. Henry Withee, Rockport, Maine, c. 1915.

IMAGE #2: RIVER DRIVERS

(MMN 15404)

River drivers, West Branch, Penobscot River,
1911

MHS collection 1955

River drivers put the canoe of Henry Withee and Horace Bailey on their tote sled to haul it around a log jam in the West Branch of the Penobscot River. Withee and Bailey were canoeing the Allagash and were stopped frequently on the West Branch by logjams.

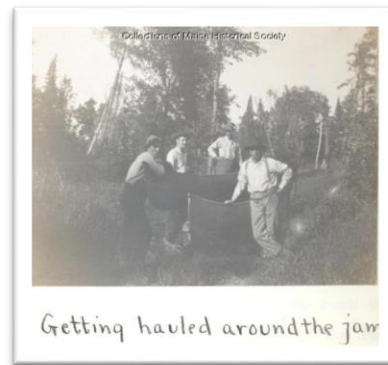


Figure G2. River drivers, West Branch Penobscot River, 1911.

IMAGE #3: PORTAGE

(MMN 14057)

Portage, West Branch Penobscot River, 1911

MHS collection 1955, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 6, 1911: “Before starting, we had resolved to do the trip as befitted men accustomed to the woods. We were not to employ a guide, we would tote our canoe and duffle across every carry without aid of any sort, sleep every night under our own shelter and cook and eat our own grub. . . . We kept all but three of these resolutions.”



Figure G3. Portage, West Branch Penobscot River, 1911.

IMAGE #4: CAMP

(MMN 14058_

Camp on West Branch, 1911

MHS collection 1955/3, Henry L. Withee
Collection

July 6, 1911: “We arrived at the lake at seven, took the canoe on our shoulders and started back, replying chestily to some drummers who sat on the store steps.

”Our gait was brisk until we got into the woods out of sight of the store—then, with perfect accord, we cast the canoe from us and sat down by the road.

”That craft was scheduled to weigh sixty-five pounds. It deserved excess baggage charge of two hundred pounds more, in our opinion.”

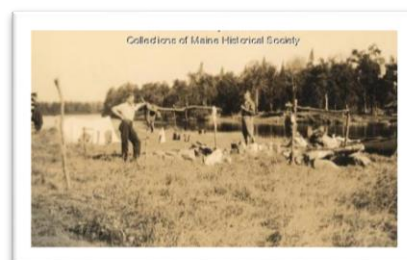


Figure G4. Camp on West Branch, 1911.

IMAGE #5: LOBSTER LAKE

(MMN 14059)

Lobster Lake, 1911

MHS collection 1955/6, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 7, 1911: "Hod came in sight, dirty and haggard with his six-mile tramp in the fierce heat.

"His face lighted up when he saw the soup and he sat down while I started to lift it off the cross-stick.

"At this instant one of the supporting sticks gave way and there in the tote-road lay every last drop of the erbswurst!

"It was a moment of profound sorrow."

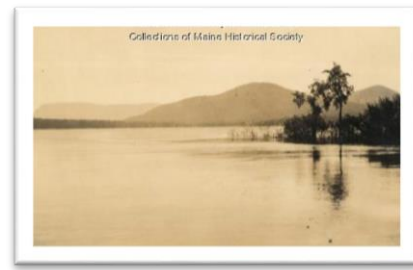


Figure G5. Lobster Lake, 1911.

IMAGE #6: DRY KIE

(MMN 17550)

In the dry kie, Chesuncook Lake, 1911

MHS collection 1955/20, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 8, 1911: "I think it safe to say we had an hour which would satisfy the heart of any man who loves action and excitement. It was dangerous sport, however.

"Once we pulled to the shore, jumped out, and picked the canoe clear from the water just in time to escape an enormous spruce which had pursued us down the falls."

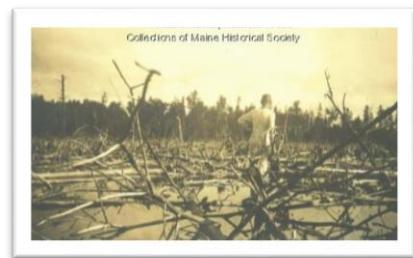


Figure G6. In the dry kie, Chesuncook Lake, 1911.

IMAGE #7: MUD POND

(MMN 13417)

Mud Pond portage, 1911

MHS collection 1955/31, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 8, 1911: "We went directly north across the upper end of the lake [Chesuncook] toward the mouth of Umbazooksus (pronounced Am-zux-us) Stream. . . . We had hurdled log-jams, raced rapids with the big spruce, played tag with the monarchs of the forest and covered twenty miles. It had been a great day."

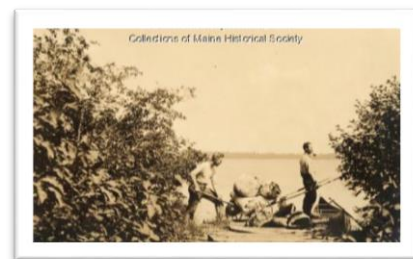


Figure G7. Mud Pond portage, 1911.

IMAGE #8: LUNCH

(MMN 17553)

Noon Lunch, Eagle Lake, 1911

MHS coll 1955/50, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 10, 1911: "As we entered Churchill Lake we were again struck with the beauty of the county.

"Here, the surrounding hills were higher; to the northeast stood purple Allagash Mountain; at the left, as we rounded a point running into the lake, was a long curved beach with a deer standing motionless on the white sand, its red body reflected in the water; the whole, a picture which alone repaid all our efforts."

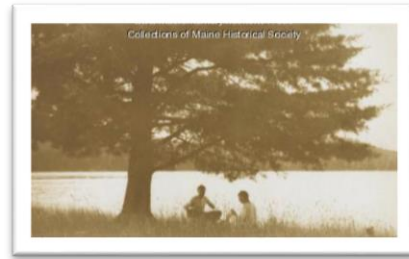


Figure G8. Noon lunch, Eagle Lake, 1911.

IMAGE #9: CHASE'S CARRY

(MMN 17555)

Chase's Carry, 1911

MHS collection 1955/66, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 10, 1911: "Chase's Carry was marked as next on the map, but we had been told it could be run without taking out.

"We speedily found out all about the place. . . .

If any person wishes to qualify as to endurance and skill, let him present an affidavit of having gone through Chase's Carry without mishap . . . I believe there is no equal stretch of rough going in Maine."

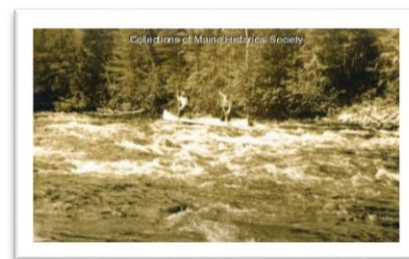


Figure G9. Chase's Carry, 1911.

IMAGE #10: ALLAGASH FALLS

(MMN 14064)

Allagash Falls, 1911

MHS collection 1955/83, Henry L. Withee Collection

July 13, 1911: "We now ran down three miles to Allagash Falls and decided to camp at that place of surpassing beauty.

"We found an abundance of blueberries here and before long had supper ready.

"Baked potatoes, trout rolled in corn meal and fried in bacon fat, fresh biscuit, cake and blueberries, tea and milk made up the menu.

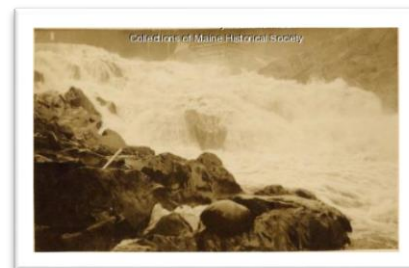


Figure G10. Allagash Falls, 1911.

“Truly a feast for a king as well as for a pair of jacks, as Horace expressed it.”

IMAGE #11: CONFLUENCE

(MMN 14065_
Confluence of Allagash and St. John Rivers, 1911
MHS collection 1955/86, Henry L. Withee
Collection

July 13, 1911: “At Cross Rock Rapids, so called on the map, we had a stirring half hour.

“As we entered the rapids, at its head a rock beneath the black surface caught the canoe in the middle and held it pivoted.

“The current swung the canoe around and in a second would have either tipped it over, sending occupants and dunnage down into the churning pool below, or have sent it down the pitch sideways with the same probable result.”

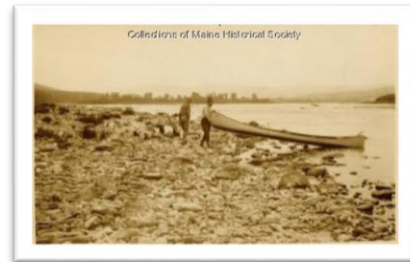


Figure G11. Confluence of Allagash and St. John Rivers, 1911.

IMAGE #12: END

(MMN 14066)
End of Allagash trip, Fort Kent, 1911
MHS collection 1955/90, Henry L. Withee
Collection

July 14, 1911: “After our return, so our folks tell us, it was some time before the spell of the woods left us. We were quiet, serene, and the voice of the river seemed to be still with us.

“At night we were shooting rapids, or struggling over log-jams, or catching thousands of trout. The spell gradually wore away, but the memory of that trip will remain for many years.

“And if we live, we shall go again, for the enchantment which falls upon those who have gone into the woodland is never broken.”



Figure G12. End of Allagash trip, Fort Kent, 1911.

References

NOTE – “BPL” denotes the source of documents created by the staff of Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands, and its predecessors, when authors are not identified.

About AWWF: Our mission. (2016). Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation. Retrieved from <http://awwf.org/about-awwf/>

About cultural landscapes. (2016). The Cultural Landscape Foundation. Retrieved from <http://tclf.org/places/about-cultural-landscapes/>

Ainsworth, H. L., & Eaton, S. E. (2010). *Formal, non-formal and informal learning in the sciences*. Calgary, Alberta, Canada: Onate Press.

Allagash Dam Company records, 1851–1901. (2015). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS913_AllagashDamCompanyRecords.pdf/

Aroostook County oral history project, 1971–1972. (n.d.). Houlton, ME: Cary Library. Retrieved from <http://www2.cary.lib.me.us/GenDB/aoh/>

Bacher, K. & Lacome, B. (2007). *Foundations of interpretive curriculum content narrative*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interpretive Development Program.

Beck, L., & Cable, T. T. (2011). *The gifts of interpretation: Fifteen guiding principles for interpreting nature and culture*. Urbana, IL: Sagamore Publishing.

Bennett, D. B. (2001). *The wilderness from Chamberlain Farm: A story of hope for the American wild*. Washington, DC: Island Press.

Bennett, S., & Bennett, D. (1994). Allagash Wilderness Waterway: A natural history guide. Maine Department of Conservation, Bureau of Parks and Lands. Retrieved from http://www.maine.gov/dacf/parks/docs/aww_nhg.pdf

Bourque, C. M., Houseal, A. K., Welsh, K. M., & Wenger, M. (2014). Free-choice family learning: a literature review for the National Park Service. *Journal Interpretation Research*, 19(1), 7.

BPL. (1974). *1973 Survey of Allagash Wilderness Waterway: Visitor use and visitor use characteristics*. Augusta, ME: Maine Bureau of Parks and Recreation.

BPL. (2000). *Integrated resource policy for public reserved and nonreserved lands, state parks, and state historic sites*. Augusta, ME: Maine Department of Conservation, Bureau of Parks and Lands.

BPL. (2010). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway strategic plan*. Augusta, ME: Maine Department of Conservation, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands.

BPL. (2012). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway management plan*. Augusta, ME: Maine Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Division of Parks and Public Lands.

- BPL. (2013). View campsites on Google Earth. Maine Department of Conservation, Bureau of Parks and Lands. Retrieved from http://www.maine.gov/dacf/parks/publications_maps/
- BPL. (2014). History and tradition in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway [video file] (2014). Augusta, ME: Maine Department of Conservation, Bureau of Parks and Lands. Retrieved from <https://youtu.be/iOXNY-TxLck>
- BPL. (2015). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway 2014 annual report*. Bangor, ME: Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands.
- BPL. (2016a). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway 2015 annual report*. Bangor, ME: Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands.
- BPL. (2016b). Allagash Wilderness Waterway guide and map: Iconic paddling on a wild and scenic river. Augusta, ME: Maine Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Bureau of Parks and Lands.
- BPL. (2017). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway 2016 annual report*. Bangor, ME: Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands.
- BPL. (2018). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway 2017 annual report*. Bangor, ME: Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands.
- BPL. (n.d.-a). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway background paper: Churchill Depot*.
- BPL. (n.d.-b). Allagash Wilderness Waterway background paper: Churchill/Heron Lake dams.
- BPL. (n.d.-b). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway historical background on the Henry Taylor camps and the Moir farm*.
- British–American diplomacy: The Webster–Ashburton Treaty. (2008). Lillian Goldman Law Library, Yale Law School. Retrieved from http://avalon.law.yale.edu/19th_century/br-1842.asp
- Bucy, D. (2009). *Interpretive plan for Kam Wah Chung State Heritage Site*. Salem, OR: Oregon Parks and Recreation Department, Oregon State Parks.
- Burrage, H. S. (1919). Maine in the northeastern boundary controversy. Portland, ME: Printed for the State.
- Butler, E., & Hadlock, W. (1962). *A preliminary survey of the Munsungan–Allagash waterways* (No. VIII). Bar Harbor, ME: Robert Abbe Museum.
- Chamberlain Farm and Dam and Telos Canal records, 1835–1928, 1968. (2016). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS916_ChamberlainFarmandDamandTelosCanalRecords.pdf
- Chewonki Foundation. (2017). *Chewonki leadership expedition student handbook 2017*. Wiscasset, ME.
- Cieslinski, T. J. (1980). Trends in Allagash Wilderness Waterway users. In *National Outdoor Recreation Symposium* (pp. 147–149). Durham, NH.
- Colby, F. H. (1919). *Forest Protection and Conservation in Maine, 1919*. Augusta, ME: Maine Forest Commission and Maine Forestry Department Forest Service.
- Collins, J. (2001). The guide and the Allagash. *Yankee Magazine*.

- Cole, S. A. (1969). *Allagash Wilderness Waterway Interpretation*.
- Cole, S. A. (1990). *Maine Sporting Camps: A Phase One Survey*. Brunswick, ME: Maine Historic Preservation Commission.
- Connors-Carlson, S. (2004). *The legend of Joe McKiel: Life above the falls on the Allagash* (p. 40). Author.
- Conversant [blog]. (n.d.). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from <http://www.pem.org/library/blog/>
- Craig, B., & Dagenais, M. (2009). *The Land in between: The Upper St. John Valley, prehistory to World War I*. Tilbury House, Publishers.
- Crosby, H. Ashland Logging Museum Lombard steam log hauler [video file] (2014). Retrieved from <https://youtu.be/U44NepH2nIE?t=18s>
- Crosby, H. Cunliffe Depot Lombard log haulers trip [video file] (2014). Retrieved from https://youtu.be/NRj_IHGsh0w?t=2m44s
- Crosby, H. Lombard log haulers at Patten Lumbermen's Museum [video file] (2015). Waterville, ME: Ursus Productions. Retrieved from <https://youtu.be/kUnl8v67-hw?t=4m30s>
- Daigle, J. J. (2005). *MR436: Allagash Wilderness Waterway visitor survey 2003* (No. 436). Orono, ME: Maine Agricultural and Forest Experiment Station.
- Dietz, L. (1968). *The Allagash*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.
- Donahue, K., & Chamberland, A. (2010). Marc Chassé oral histories, MCC-00248, finding aid. University of Maine at Fort Kent, Acadian Archives/Archives acadiennes.
- Douglas, W. O. (1961). *My wilderness: East to Katahdin* (First). Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc.
- East Branch Dam Company records, 1845–1901. (2015). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS915_EastBranchDamCompanyRecords.pdf
- Ecological reserve factsheet: Chamberlain Lake (Lock Dam). (2009, January). Maine Natural Areas Program. Retrieved from <http://www.maine.gov/dacf/mnap/reservesys/chamberlainlake.pdf>
- Edgcomb, M. (2003). Preserving the Allagash: State may rebuild waterway camps as cultural center. *Bangor Daily News*.
- Edney, M. H. (1997). Maine wilderness transformed: Timber, sporting, and exploration of the Moosehead region. Osher Map Library. Retrieved from <http://www.oshermaps.org/exhibitions/maine-wilderness-transformed/>
- Existing Lombard steam log haulers. (2015). Maine Forest and Logging Museum, Inc. Retrieved from <http://www.maineforestandloggingmuseum.org/lombard-existing-machines>
- Falk, J. H. (2009). *Identity and the museum visitor experience*. Left Coast Press. Retrieved from <https://books.google.com/books?id=tNnjDhcziWoC>
- Falk, J. H., & Storksdieck, M. (2005). Using the contextual model of learning to understand visitor learning from a science center exhibition. *Science Education*, 89(5), 744–778.

- Fitzsimmons, E. (2004). Return of the Moosetowner [audio file]. Retrieved from <http://www.saltstoryarchive.com/projectview.php?id=1305#sthash.Lnt51k96.dpuf>
- Gilpatrick, G. (2003). *Allagash: A journey through time on Maine's legendary wilderness waterway*. Author.
- Gilpatrick, G. (2004). *The Allagash guide: What you need to know to canoe this famous waterway* (p. 100). Author.
- Grant, S. (2010). Canoeing the Allagash River In Maine: The 92-Mile Waterway In Maine can provide a wildly exhilarating oneness with nature. *Hartford Current*.
- Guide to the Edmund S. Muskie oral history collection, 1985–2007. (2013). Bates College. Retrieved from <http://abacus.bates.edu/muskie-archives/EADFindingAids/MOH.html>
- Hall, M. B. (n.d.). *Results of a search for aboriginal campsites along the shores of the headwater lakes of the Allagash River. Piscataquis County and Aroostook County, Maine*.
- Ham, S. H. (2016). *Interpretation: Making a difference on purpose*. Golden, Colorado: Fulcrum Publishing.
- Hamlin, H. (1945). *Nine Mile Bridge: Three years in the Maine Woods*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Hamlin, H. (1948). *Pine, potatoes and people: the story of Aroostook*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Harper, T. F. (1994a). *Inventory of the historic artifacts, Allagash Wilderness Waterway [Phase 1]*.
- Harper, T. F. (1994b). *Inventory of the historic artifacts, Allagash Wilderness Waterway [Phase 2]*.
- Harper, T. F. (1994c). *Proposed plan of preservation and interpretation: Tramway Historic District, Allagash Wilderness Waterway*.
- Harper, T. F. (1995). *Inventory of the historic artifacts, Allagash Wilderness Waterway [Phase 3]*.
- Harper, T. F. (2013). *Eagle Lake and West Branch Railroad Passing Track Study*.
- Harper, T. F. (2015). Tracks through time: A history of the Maine Forest and Logging Museum's steam Lombard log hauler. Maine Forest & Logging Museum. Retrieved from <http://www.maineforestandloggingmuseum.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/06/Maine-Forest-History-and-Logging-Lombard-history.pdf>
- Harper, T. F. (2017). Comprehensive review: Maine Department of Conservation, Bureau of Parks & Lands, Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad online history.
- Heron Lake Dam Company records, 1846–1938. (2016). Salem, MA: Peabody Essex Museum.
- Heydt, H. A. (n.d.). *The Allegash: Being a moving picture of two tenderfeet and the conspirator on a five hundred mile canoeing trip through the wilderness of Maine and New Brunswick, September, 1923*.
- Heyman, M. (2002). Keynote. In *Proceedings of the 2002 cultural heritage resources summit*. California State Parks and the State Office of Historic Preservation.
- History. (n.d.). Nugent's Camps. Retrieved from <http://www.nugentscamps.com/>

- Hornsby, S. J., & Judd, R. W. (Eds.). (2015). *Historical atlas of Maine*. University of Maine Press.
- Hubbard, L. L. (1884). *Woods and lakes of Maine* (First). Boston: James R. Osgood and Company.
- Johnson, P. (2016). My days and nights on the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation. Retrieved from <http://awwf.org/my-days-and-nights-on-the-aww/>
- Johnson, S., & Kelly, L. (2007). Marcella Bélanger Violette scrapbook collection finding aid. University of Maine at Fort Kent, Acadian Archives/Archives acadiennes.
- Kidney, D. B. (1969). *Away from it all*. New Jersey/London: A. S. Barnes/Thomas Yoseloff.
- Kidney, D. B. (1977). *Home in the wilderness: Away from it all in the Allagash woods of Maine*. Lancaster, Lancashire, UK: Gazelle Book Services Ltd.
- Kidney, D. B. (1980). *Wilderness journal: Life, living, contentment in the Allagash woods of Maine*. Portland, ME: G. Gannett Publishing Company.
- Krohn, W. B., & Hardy, M. (2005). A fall fur-hunt from Maine to New Brunswick, Canada: The 1858 journal of Manly Hardy. *Northeastern Naturalist*, 12(4), 509–540.
- Larsen, D. L. (Ed.). (2011). *Meaningful interpretation: How to connect hearts and minds to places, objects, and other resources*. Fort Washington, PA: Eastern National.
- Lewis, W. J. (1981). *Interpreting for park visitors*. Conshohocken, PA: Eastern Acorn Press (Eastern National Park and Monument Association).
- L’Hommedieu, A. (2002). Townsend, Clinton Blake “Bill” oral history interview. Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection, (Paper 387). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/387
- L’Hommedieu, A. (2003). Burk, Marshall oral history interview. Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection, (Paper 55). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/55
- L’Hommedieu, A. (2004a). Smith, William J. “Bill” oral history interview. Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection, (Paper 368). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/368
- L’Hommedieu, A. (2004b). Violette, Dennis oral history interview. Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection, (Paper 395). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/395
- LaRoche, M. (2011). The “wild” in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway. BangorDailyNews. Retrieved from <http://bangordailynews.com/2011/09/02/outdoors/the-%E2%80%9Cwild%E2%80%9D-in-the-allagash-wilderness-waterway/?ref=relatedBox>
- Little, B., Seibert, E. M., Townsend, J., Sprinkle, Jr., J. H., & Knoerl, J. (2000). *Guidelines for evaluating and documenting archeological properties* (No. 36). Washington, DC: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service.
- Leyburn, J. G. (1962). *The Scotch-Irish*. The University of North Carolina Press.
- Lowrey, N. S. (1986). A historical perspective on the northern Maine guide. *Maine Historical Society Quarterly*, 26(1), 2–21.

- Maine Department of Education. (2007). *Maine Learning Results (Including Common Core State Standards) Social Studies*. Retrived from <http://www.maine.gov/doe/socialstudies/standards/learningresults.html>
- Maine fire towers. (2015). Forest Fire Lookout Association. Retrieved from <http://www.firelookout.org/lookouts/me/me.htm#updates>
- Maine wilderness transformed: Timber, sporting, and exploration of the Moosehead region. (n.d.). Osher Map Library. Retrieved from <http://www.oshermaps.org/exhibitions/maine-wilderness-transformed/>
- McGowan, P., Collar, A., and Hockmeyer, K. Northrunner: a documentary film celebrating the 40th anniversary of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway [video] (2007). Camden, ME: Down East Books.
- McMahon, J. (1981). *Planning Report No. 74: Maine's whitewater rapids and their relevance to the Critical Areas Program*. Augusta, Maine: Critical Areas Program, Maine State Planning Office.
- Merle, L. (2008). Scotch-Irish in New England. Retrieved from <http://homepages.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~merle/History/SI-NE.htm>
- Moorehead, W. K. (1922). *Archaeology of Maine*. Andover, MA: Andover Press.
- Morrison, K. M. (1972). *Background report for the proposed Henry David Thoreau Trail*.
- Morrison, P. (2003). *Initial observations on the Moir farm standing structures, T15 R11 WELS, Aroostook County, Maine, in the Allagash Wilderness Waterway*.
- [MrLombardguy]. A ride on the Eagle Lake & West Branch R.R. [video file] (2011). Retrieved from <https://youtu.be/m-gtPiqlTLc>
- National Research Council. (2009). *Learning science in informal environments: People, places, and pursuits*. Washington, DC: National Academies Press.
- Nicoll, D. (1998a). Martin, John oral history interview. *Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection*, (Paper 238). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/238
- Nicoll, D. (1998b). Violette, Elmer oral history interview. *Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection*, (Paper 397). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/397
- Nicoll, D. (2016). My first encounters with the Allagash. Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation. Retrieved from <http://awwf.org/my-first-visit-to-the-allagash/>
- Nicoll, D., & Terwilliger, S. (1999). Stuart, Lawrence oral history interview. *Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection*, (Paper 379). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/379
- North Maine Woods, Inc. (2016). North Maine Woods, Inc. Retrieved from <http://www.northmainewoods.org/>
- O'Leary, T. (2015). The Moir Farm part of rich Allagash history. *Bangor Daily News*. Retrieved from <http://bangordailynews.com/2015/01/09/outdoors/the-moir-farm-part-of-rich-allagash-history/>

- Olmstead, K. (2016). Couple enjoyed close acquaintance with Allagash Wilderness Waterway. *Bangor Daily News*. Retrieved from <http://bangordailynews.com/2016/01/14/living/couple-enjoyed-close-acquaintance-with-allagash-wilderness-waterway/>
- Parker, P. L., & King, T. F. (1998). *Guidelines for evaluating and documenting traditional cultural properties* (No. 38). Washington, DC: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service.
- David Pingree papers, 1810–1939. (2014). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS901_DavidPingreePapers.pdf
- Pingree family scrapbook collection, 1849–1972. (2015). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS927_PingreeFamilyScrapbookCollection.pdf
- Pingree/Wheatland photograph collection, 1899–1937, 1977. (2015). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS932_PingreeWheatlandPhotographCollection.pdf
- Pond's Sheer Boom Company records, 1878–1899. (2016). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS936_PondsSheerBoomCompanyRecords.pdf
- Prehistoric archaeology. (n.d.). Maine Historic Preservation Commission. Retrieved from http://www.maine.gov/mhpc/archaeology/prehistoric_archaeology.html
- Prins, H. E. L. (1990). *Tribulations of a border tribe: discourse on the political ecology of the Aroostook Band of the Micmacs*. New School for Social Research, New York.
- Putnam, D. E. (2000a). *The results of additional archaeological phase I survey of the proposed Johns Bridge canoe access, Allagash Wilderness Waterway, northern Maine*.
- Putnam, D. E. (2000b). *The results of an archaeological phase I survey of the proposed Johns Bridge canoe access, Allagash Wilderness Waterway, northern Maine*.
- Remembering the contributions of Marcella and Elmer Violette [video file] (2013, May). Retrieved from <https://youtu.be/Yxi0tQFwoS0>
- Rogers, L. A., & Scribner, C. W. (1982). *A national historic mechanical engineering landmark: Lombard steam log hauler*.
- Rust, M., & Lovaglio, R. B. (2002). *Memorandum of agreement between Maine Department of Conservation and United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service*.
- Seven Islands Land Company records, 1794–1967, 1981. (2015). Peabody Essex Museum. Retrieved from http://www.pem.org/library/finding_aids/MSS931_SevenIslandsLandCompanyRecords.pdf
- Sinclair, J. (2007). *Tote roads and memoirs*. Ashland, ME: North Maine Woods, Inc.
- Sirgo, H. (1998). Nicoll, Don oral history interview. *Edmund S. Muskie Oral History Collection*, (Paper 303). Retrieved from http://scarab.bates.edu/muskie_oh/303
- Smith, G. (2016). *Maine Sporting Camps*. Camden, ME: Down East Books.

- Special collections: guide to the Bert Call photograph collection. (2015). Fogler Library, University of Maine.
- Speck, F. G., & Hadlock, W. S. (1946). A report on tribal boundaries and hunting areas of the Malecite Indian of New Brunswick. *American Anthropologist*, 48(3), 355–374.
- Spiess, A. (2002). Paleoindian artifacts in the Allagash, northwestern Maine. *Maine Archaeological Society Bulletin*, 42(1), 35–40.
- Spiess, A. (2003). *John's Bridge Area, Allagash Waterway prehistoric archaeological sites: Preliminary assessment of National Register eligibility*. September 2002, January 2003. Augusta, ME: Maine Historic Preservation Commission.
- Spiess, A. (2004a). *Allagash fieldwork 2004 narrative*. Augusta, ME: Maine Historic Preservation Commission.
- Spiess, A. (2004b). *John's Bridge Area, Allagash Wilderness Waterway: 2003 Prehistoric Archaeological Sites Survey*. Augusta, ME: Maine Historic Preservation Commission.
- Spiess, A. (2009). *A brief survey of Allagash Lake 2008*. Augusta, ME: Maine Historic Preservation Commission.
- Springer, J. S. (1856). *Forest life and forest trees*. New York: Harper & Brothers.
- Steele, T. S. (1880). *Canoe and camera: A two hundred mile tour through the Maine forests*. New York: Orange Judd Company.
- Steele, T. S. (1882). *Paddle and portage, from Moosehead lake to the Aroostook River, Maine*. Boston: Estes & Lauriat.
- Telos Canal Company records, 1846–1966. (n.d.). Fogler Library, University of Maine. Retrieved from <http://ursus.maine.edu/record=b3826923 S1>
- Telos canal documents, ca. 1936-1987. In Anderson, Hayden L. V. *Maine Narrow Gauge Railroad and the Cumberland & Oxford Canal collection, 1807–1999*. Coll. 2757. (2014). Maine Historical Society.
- The Definitions Project. (2007). National Association of Interpretation. Retrieved from <http://www.definitionsproject.com/definitions/>
- The principles of universal design, version 2.0. (1997). The Center for Universal Design, North Carolina State University. Retrieved from https://projects.ncsu.edu/www/ncsu/design/sod5/cud/about_ud/udprinciples.htm
- Thoreau, H. D. (1848). Ktaadn, and the Maine Woods. *The Union Magazine*, III, 29–33.
- Thoreau, H. D. (1864). *The Maine Woods*. Boston: Ticknor and Fields.
- Tilden, F. (1957). *Interpreting our heritage: Principles and practices for visitor services in parks, museums, and historic places*. University of North Carolina Press.
- Timeline of NRCM's history. (2017). Augusta, ME: Natural Resources Council of Maine. Retrieved from <http://www.nrcm.org/about-nrcm/history-of-nrcm/timeline-of-nrcms-history/>

- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Historic Buildings Survey/Historic American Engineering Record. (1990). *Secretary of the Interior's standards and guidelines for architectural and engineering documentation: HABS/HEAR standards*. Washington, DC.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (1994). *Acadian culture in Maine*. Boston.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (1997). *How to apply the National Register criteria for evaluation* (No. 15). Washington, DC.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (1998). *NPS-28: Cultural resource guideline*. Washington, DC.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (1999). *How to complete the National Register multiple property documentation form* (No. 15). Washington, DC.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (2000). Comprehensive interpretive planning: Interpretation and education guideline. Washington, DC.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (2005). *Museum handbook, part one: Museum collections*. Washington, D.C.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. (2006). *Management Policies 2006*. Washington, DC.
- U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Historic Buildings Survey/Historic American Engineering Record. (1990). *Secretary of the Interior's standards and guidelines for architectural and engineering documentation: HABS/HEAR standards*. Washington, DC.
- Understanding manuscripts: A basic introduction. (n.d.). Washington, DC: Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. Retrieved from <https://memory.loc.gov/ammem/awhhtml/awmss5/understanding.html/>
- [UntamedMainer]. Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad: Allagash abandoned steam locomotive train cars walk-through [video file] (2016). Retrieved from <https://youtu.be/1dV3LbINQHM>
- Violette wilderness camp. (2018). University of Maine at Fort Kent. Retrieved from <https://www.umfk.edu/forestry/violette-wilderness-camp/>
- Watershed boundary dataset. (2016). Maine Office of GIS. Retrieved from <http://www.maine.gov/megis/projects/nhd.shtml>
- Weymouth, J. P. (2011). *Born on the Allagash*.
- [WFKTV-4]. Allagash Wilderness Waterway 50th [video file] (2016). Fort Kent, ME.
- Zinn, H. C. (1989). *Visitor distribution, characteristics, and preferences on the Allagash Wilderness Waterway: Report to the Maine Bureau of Parks and Recreation*. Augusta, ME: Maine Bureau of Parks and Recreation.

Storied Lands & Waters Personnel

Bruce Jacobson, Project Lead – Bruce facilitates results with both nonprofit and government organizations. He was formerly a National Park Service superintendent and park planner. He has worked as a professional with several nonprofits. Bruce studied wildland recreation at University of Montana, receiving a B.S. in resource conservation, and holds a Master of Education degree from Boston University.

Amanda Barker, Education Specialist – Amanda teaches middle school and high school science in Ashland, Maine. Formerly she worked for Maine’s Inland Fisheries and Wildlife, Land Use Regulation Commission, and Forest Service. Amanda holds a B.S. in environmental science and an A.S. in forest technology from University of Maine at Fort Kent. At the age of eight she began what have become annual Allagash family trips.

Alison Carver, Illustrator – Alison is a graduate of Rhode Island School of Design, where she studied illustration, after having studied biological science at Oberlin College. She has worked in the fields of graphic design, set design, and illustration. Her children’s picture book, *Charlotte’s Bones*, is about Vermont’s state fossil: a beluga whale that died about 12,000 years ago.

June Creelman, Interpretive Planner – June has experience as both an independent consultant and government employee. She has successfully completed more than 100 interpretive projects in Canada, the United States, and elsewhere. Her portfolio includes exhibit development, interpretive writing, media plans, interpretive plans, and educational programming. June holds a Master of Arts degree from Carleton University.

Jane Crosen, Copy Editor – Jane has copyedited many publications on topics central to the Allagash and Maine Woods landscape, including the Northern Forest Canoe Trail guidebook and guides published by DeLorme. She has edited extensively for others, including the National Park Service. Jane is also a mapmaker, publishing her hand-drawn maps of Maine regions, and enjoys teaching map-reading and landscape interpretation.

Julia Gray, Education Consultant – Julia provides collaborative and community-based solutions for museum collections, exhibits, and interpretation. She developed and produced collaborative exhibits with both Indigenous and non-Native partners during more than 17 years at Abbe Museum. Julia holds Bachelor and Master of Arts degrees in anthropology, and is trained in historical administration and project management.

Nancy Philbrick, Education Consultant – Nancy coaches math at Geiger Elementary School in Lewiston, Maine. For 15 years she was a 5th and 6th grade classroom teacher. Nancy was the 2008 Acadia National Park Teacher-Ranger-Teacher. For the next 5 years, she took 100 sixth graders on three days of experiential learning in the park. Nancy holds a Master’s degree in teaching and learning from University of Southern Maine.

Acknowledgments

ALLAGASH WILDERNESS WATERWAY FOUNDATION

The volunteer board of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation envisioned and then supported this study through funding, coordination, and valuable information about Allagash resources. awwf.org



Board of Directors

- | | |
|--|----------------------------------|
| • Scot Balentine | • Paul Johnson, Secretary |
| • Richard Barringer, project liaison | • Robert McIntosh, President |
| • Marc Bourgoin | • Janet McMahon* |
| • Emma Carlson | • Don Nicoll, Founding President |
| • John Daigle | • Aga Pinette Dixon, Clerk |
| • Lindsay Hill Downing | • Matt Polstein |
| • Travis Duval | • Peter Sirois, Treasurer |
| • Alec Giffen | • Betta Stothart |
| • Will Harris* | |
| • Don Hudson, interpretive planning team | |

* through 2017

FINANCIAL SUPPORTERS

Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation gratefully recognizes the following for financial support of the Storied Lands & Waters project.

Davis Conservation Foundation

Quimby Family Foundation

Phyllis Jalbert

James W. Sewall Company

AWWF Board of Directors and Individual Donors

Maine Outdoor Heritage Fund

This project funded in part by Maine Outdoor Heritage Fund, in which proceeds from the sale of a dedicated instant lottery ticket (currently Big Bucks) are used to support outdoor recreation and natural resource conservation. For more information about MOHF, go to maine.gov/ifw/mohf.



OTHER CONTRIBUTORS

Special thanks to Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands Director **Tom Desjardin**, Waterway Superintendent **Matt LaRoche**, and other BPL staff listed below for providing access to heritage resource information and for periodic review of collected data and planning drafts. Others, acknowledged below, also generously contributed time and counsel.

- David M. Allen, Macannamac Camps; Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Josie Allen, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Christine Arato, Chief Historian, Northeast Region, National Park Service
- Davis Basley, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Cindy Bastey, project liaison and interpretive planning team, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Ronald Beard, Emeritus Extension Professor, University of Maine Cooperative Extension
- Jordan Beaulier, History Teacher, Ashland Community High School
- Dean Bennett, Professor Emeritus, University of Maine at Farmington
- Peter Bourque, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Rhonda Brophy, Curator, Patten Lumbermen's Museum
- Kevin Brown, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Chief Ranger, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Edward Chase, Ashland Logging Museum
- Richard P. Chilcoat, Architectural Preservation Project Manager, Northeast Region, National Park Service
- Dave Conley, Maine Guide and Outfitter, Canoe The Wild
- Garrett Conover, Co-founder, North Woods Ways
- Albro Cowperthwaite, Executive Director, North Maine Woods, Inc.
- Tom Crikelair, Bar Harbor
- Martin Curnan, Senior GIS Technician/Photo Interpreter, James W. Sewall Company
- Joseph Donald Cyr, Curator/Director, Musée culturel du Mont-Carmel
- Sherry Davis, Executive Director, Maine Forest and Logging Museum
- Gena Denis, GIS Coordinator, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Thomas A. Desjardin, Director, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Jane Disney, Director of Education, MDI Biological Laboratory
- Katherine Eickenberg, Liberty, ME
- Adam Fisher, Director of Collections, Digital Initiatives and Promotion, Maine State Library
- Rob Flewelling, Nugent's Sporting Camps
- Jamie Fosburgh, Rivers Program New England Team Leader, National Park Service; Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Frank Frost, Regional Biologist, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife
- Andrew German, Clayton Lake Woodlands Holdings, LLC
- Gil Gilpatrick, Gil Gilpatrick's Outdoor Books

- Michael Goebel-Bain, National Register Coordinator, Maine Historic Preservation Commission
- Faye O’Leary Hafford, Allagash Books
- Paul Haertel, Southwest Harbor, ME
- Brent D. Hardy, interpretive planning team; Chair, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Terry Harper, Instructor, Presque Isle Regional Career and Technical Center
- Ken Hill, Academic Dean, College of the Atlantic
- Bernie Howes, Ashland Logging Museum
- Jocelyn Hubbell, Interpretive Specialist, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Ron Hunt, Director of Operations (acting), Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Alan Hutchinson, Executive Director, Forest Society of Maine; Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council*
- Allen Jackson, Vice President, Allagash Historical Society
- Cathy Johnson, Forests and Wildlife Project Director, Natural Resources Council of Maine
- Luke Joseph, ICWA Director, Aroostook Band of Micmacs
- Starr Kelly, Curator of Education, Abbe Museum
- Matthew LaRoche, interpretive planning team; Allagash Wilderness Waterway Superintendent, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Matt Libby, Libby Camps
- Kate McBrien, Chief Curator, Maine Historical Society
- Jeff McCabe, Maine Outreach Coordinator, Northern Forest Canoe Trail
- Mary McDonald, Project Manager, James W. Sewall Company
- Sheila McDonald, Deputy Director, Maine State Museum
- Susan R. McKay, Professor of Physics, Director of Maine Center for Research in STEM Education (RiSE Center), University of Maine
- Marcia A. McKeague, Vice President, Katahdin Forest Management
- Mike McLellan, Commercial Use Manager, North Maine Woods, Inc.
- Janet McMahon, Ecologist
- Sarah Medina, Director of Land Use, Seven Islands Land Company
- Jake Metzler, Forestland Stewardship Manager, Forest Society of Maine
- Kirk Mohny, Director, Maine Historic Preservation Commission
- Cindy Morton, Librarian, Ashland Library
- Trevor O’Leary, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Ranger, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Jim O’Malley, Northwest Maine Regional Forester, LandVest Timberlands
- Robert Page, Director, Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, Northeast Region, National Park Service
- Betsy Paradis, Local History & Special Collections Librarian, Bangor Public Library
- Michah Pawling, Assistant Professor of History and Native American Studies, University of Maine

* Deceased.

- Lise Pelletier, Director, Acadian Archives acadiennes
- Melford Pelletier, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- Eric Pena, Research Volunteer, Penobscot Marine Museum
- Kate Petrie, Supervisory Education Coordinator, Acadia National Park
- Toby Pineo, Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council
- David E. Putnam, Lecturer of Science, University of Maine at Presque Isle
- Jenny Robish, Teacher, Beatrice Rafferty Elementary School, Sipayik (Pleasant Point) Indian Reservation
- Meg Scheid, Site Manager, Saint Croix Island International Historic Site
- Chris Sockalexis, Tribal Historic Preservation Officer, Penobscot Indian Nation
- Arthur Spiess, Senior Archaeologist, Maine Historic Preservation Commission
- Rex Turner, Recreation Specialist, Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Sharri Venno, Environmental Planner, Houlton Band of Maliseet Indians
- Deb Wade, Bar Harbor, ME
- Eric Ward, Southwest Harbor, ME
- Nate Webb, Wildlife Biologist, Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife & Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
- Howard Whitcomb, Brunswick, ME
- Katrina Wynn, Archivist and Humanities Professional, Maine Folklife Center

Index

- Abbe Museum, 34, 85–86, 108–9
- Acadian Archives acadienne, 81, 86–87
- Acadian heritage. *See* French heritage
- access, 193, 194–98
- aircraft/float plane, 13, 194, 205
 - boat/water, 201–2, 206, 208
 - foot/trail, 196
 - parking, 195
 - road/vehicle, 15, 128, 155, 193, 194–96, 195, 197, 238
 - snowmobile, 196, 205, 206, 208
 - universal, 13, 244
- aircraft
- Cessna remains, 127
 - float plane access, 13
- alien encounter, 107–8
- Allagash, town/village of, 15, 56, 57, 81, 88, 107, 151–54, 174, 194, 195, 246–47
- Allagash Alliance, 93, 124–25
- Allagash Explorer
- pocket guide app, 234, 236, 237, 251, 251, 253
 - pocket guide booklet, 234, 236, 251, 255
 - web portal, 234, 236, 237–39, 239, 240, 249, 251, 253, 270
- Allagash Falls, 40, 56, 151, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 229, 256, 289, 312, 312
- Allagash Falls dams, 241, 281
- Allagash Falls Portage, 44, 151, 211, 213
- Allagash Historical Society, 88, 180, 187
- Allagash Ice Cave, 48–49, 48, 91, 151, 289
- trail, 150
- Allagash Lake, 3, 35–36, 45, 46, 102, 212, 213, 251–52, 255, 290
- campsite, 102
 - dam remains, 70, 283
 - Ice Cave, 48–49, 48, 91, 151, 289
 - structures, 54, 67
- Allagash Mountain fire tower, 47, 47, 54, 68–69, 68, 98, 163–64, 168, 201, 212, 218, 235, 251, 283
- alidade panorama map, 97, 98, 101–3, 164, 218, 235
 - trail, 47, 150, 201
- Allagash River, 211, 214, 290
- structures, 50
- Allagash Travelers. *See* interpretive themes
- Allagash watershed, 3, 5, 9, 224
- chronology, 293–303
 - flow/drainage and water levels, 3–5, 33–35, 69, 70–75, 71, 72, 150, 155, 179, 217, 225, 227, 265–66, 267
 - lesson plan, 267
 - pre-1841, 3, 5, 9, 33–35, 71, 150, 155, 224, 225
- Allagash Stream, 13, 45, 145, 206, 213, 221, 255
- Bridge, 54, 75
- Allagash Wilderness Waterway Advisory Council, 7, 9, 21, 26, 61, 127, 141, 183, 202
- Allagash Wilderness Waterway Foundation, 5, 7, 21, 89, 183
- Allagash Wilderness Waterway management, 9, 14, 20, 22, 44
- collections management, 170
 - cooperation and partnerships, 3, 179–80, 187, 189, 202, 245–47
 - dedication plaque, 79–80, 79, 160, 162, 166, 212, 215
 - establishment, 98
 - funding, 20–21, 194
 - headquarters, 6, 52, 56, 83, 117
 - management plan (2012), 179, 184, 185, 187–90, 202, 291–92
 - mission, purpose, and guiding principles, 16–17, 184, 259
 - resource management policy, 26–28, 49, 141, 142, 149, 159–60, 169, 174, 175, 176–78, 179,
 - staff/rangers, 21, 192–94, 204, 209, 243
 - staffing, proposed, 246, 270
 - strategic plan (2010), 17, 21, 26, 141, 184, 185, 186, 187–90, 194, 202
 - vision statements, 291–92
 - See also* volunteers
- Alla-Ware mug, 114
- Allagash Dam Company, 104
- American Realty Depot, 84, 276
- American Realty Road, 51
- Anderson, Hayden L. V., canals and railroads
- collection, 96
- anniversaries
- 50th celebration and resolution (2016), 16, 89, 97, 123, 151, 233, 240, 273–74, 309
 - upcoming, 240–42
- Appalachian Trail, 15, 201
- archaeological sites/properties, 10, 12, 28–37, 36, 85–86, 138, 139, 140, 146, 147–48, 160
- overview and assessment, 148
 - management policy, 142–43, 160

- protection, 148, 189
- recommendations, 146–48, 180
- significant, 143–46
- See also* artifacts
- archaeological surveys, 33–37, 85, 142, 145–46, 146–47, 178
- Aroostook Oral History Project, 91–92, 94
- artifacts, 10, 81, 108, 140
 - archaeological, 33–35, 85–86, 108–10, 147–48, 169, 203, 204, 229, 285
- Ashland, 15, 194, 195
- Ashland Historical Society, 88, 246–47
- Ashland Logging Museum, 88–89, 113, 114–16, 117, 120, 124, 130, 180, 246, 264
- audiences, 9, 10, 183–84, 204–9, 258–59
- audiotapes, 81

- Bangor & Aroostook Railroad, 107
- Bangor Public Library, 89–90
- Barclay, Thomas, Collection, 96
- Basins of Water. *See* interpretive themes
- Bates College, 99–100
- bats, over-wintering, 48–49, 151, 189, 289
- batteaux, 91, 95, 129–30, 130–31, 171, 212, 215
- Baxter State Park, 15, 180, 201, 246
- Bear Mountain. *See* Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve
- Bennett, Dean, 90–91, 157
- “big cut,” 77, 127, 128, 277
- biodiversity, ecological, 15, 212, 240, 256, 264, 265
- Bissonnette Bridge site, 45, 51, 225, 276, 279
- boarding house. *See* Churchill Depot Boarding House; Clayton Lake Depot
- boats, historical, 91, 128, 129–33, 130–33, distinctive 171
 - See also* canoes
- boats (modern), motorized, 13, 206, 208, 248–49
 - See also* canoes
- Boody, Shepard, 70, 73
- boom system, 105
 - boom gear, 112–13, 111, 112, 136
 - boom piers, 31, 136, 281–83, 281
- bridges, 18, 49, 75
 - former, 31, 49, 279–80
 - See also specific bridges*
- brook trout, eastern, 16, 20, 211, 218, 219, 290
- buildings, 10, 12, 18, 49, 56–69
 - See also specific buildings*
- built environment, 12
 - See also* structures
- burials and cemeteries, 36, 37, 80–81, 135–36, 175, 178, 180
 - recommendations, 175, 180

- Butler, Eva, and Wendell S. Hadlock surveys, 34–35, 86, 108
- Butterworth, Dale J., tool collection, 99

- California Road, 180, 217, 275, 279–80, 279
- Call, Bert, collection, 92
- Camp Drake ranger and warden camps, 51
- Camp Eagle, 52
- Camp Henderson, 51
- camping, 13, 16, 107, 188, 198–99, 206–9, 249–51, 253–56
 - fees, 195, 245
 - RV camping, 199
 - winter camping, 198–99, 208
- Camp Pleasant, 52
- camp properties, former, 31–32, 283–85
- camps, private, 199, 283–85
 - See also* sporting camps
- camps, warden and ranger. *See* warden and ranger camps/stations
- campsites
 - historical and aboriginal, 32, 33–35, 37, 39, 285–86
 - modern/authorized, 32, 34, 38–45, 42–43, 54, 140, 150, 188, 250
 - signs, 202
- candidate heritage resources, 10, 40–41, 50–54
- canoe and kayak travel/trips, 13, 16, 34, 39, 89, 96, 97, 99, 153, 156, 157, 198, 200–201, 206, 208, 233, 238, 309–13
 - Allagash Travelers, 228, 229, 263–64
 - visitor scenarios, 248–51, 253–56
 - Water Travelers, 206–7, 208, 238
 - youth expeditions, 253–54, 267–68
- canoe paddles and setting poles, 113
- canoes, 91, 129, 130
 - birchbark, 91, 263–64
 - wood-and-canvas, 133
- Carry Trail (Round Pond/Allagash Lake), 45, 251
- Carry Trail campsite, 41, 251
- Cary Library, 91–92, 101
- cellphone and internet connections, 197, 237
- Chamberlain–1841 dam, 9, 52, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 104, 164, 168, 212, 217
- Chamberlain and Lock dams, 71–73
- Chamberlain Bridge Ranger Station, 202, 238
- Chamberlain Depot, 84, 128, 278
- Chamberlain Farm, 32, 38, 39, 84, 104, 131, 135, 156–57, 159, 212, 214, 241, 242, 276, 285
 - Farm Camp, 53, 66–67, 66, 163, 168, 212, 214, 222
- Chamberlain Lake, 3, 13, 32, 34, 35, 45, 46, 72, 73, 201, 206, 252–53, 285
 - objects, 127, 131
 - structures, 52–54, 66–67, 72, 221–22, 241

- Chamberlain Public Reserved Land, 18–19, 19, 68, 201
- Chamberlain Lake (Bear Mountain) Ecological Reserve, 18–19, 19, 155, 201, 212, 219, 223, 228, 256, 290
- Chamberlain Thoroughfare and Bridge, 53, 54, 75, 194, 195, 196, 199, 253
- Chase Rapids, 45, 153, 193, 211, 214, 225, 229, 250, 256, 290, 312, 312
- Chasse, Marc, oral histories, 86–87
- Chemquasabamticook Stream, 65–66
- Chesuncook & Chamberlain Lake Railroad, 76
- Chesuncook Lake, 33–34, 39, 46, 201, 311, 311
- Chewonki Foundation, 262
- Churchill–1998 dam and bridge, 22, 35, 40, 45, 51, 60, 64, 65, 75, 69, 69, 72, 105, 127, 214, 244
- former dams, 282
- Churchill Dam Ranger Station, 51, 195, 196, 200
- Churchill Dam/Chase Rapids Carry, 45, 153, 193, 194, 196, 211, 214, 290, 312, 312
- Churchill Depot, 45, 199, 211, 215, 233, 240–42, 276
- as “lower/upper river” dividing line, 145–46, 153, 164, 178
- objects, 93–94, 121, 122, 124
- site plan, 60, 84, 94
- structures, 51–52, 60, 60–64, 69, 72, 79–80, 79, 84, 276
- visitor access/orientation, 195, 196, 199, 200, 238, 249
- Churchill Depot Boarding House, 5, 18, 51, 56, 60–64, 61–63, 94, 155, 162, 165–66, 178, 212, 215, 228, 230, 233, 240–42, 244
- Churchill Depot Storehouse and History Center, 5, 18, 51, 56, 64, 65, 81, 82–83, 84, 110–13, 111–16, 115, 127, 129, 162–63, 165–66, 169, 170, 171, 172, 178, 202, 203, 204, 204, 212, 215, 228, 230
- interpretive center, proposed, 231–33, 240, 249–50, 250
- Churchill Depot Waterway Headquarters, 6, 52, 56, 83, 117, 202
- Churchill Lake, 34, 35, 36, 69, 72
- structures, 52
- Clayton Lake Depot, 64–65, 65, 88, 121, 160
- boarding house, 5, 162, 180, 211, 241
- Clayton Lake Woodlands Holdings, 64
- Coe, Eben S., 70, 104–5, 106, 156, 157, 179, 214, 217, 241
- cooperation and partnerships, 3, 179–80, 187, 189, 202, 245–47
- condition, 140
- See also* integrity
- Connors, Jim, 100, 101
- conservation easements, 15–16
- context. *See* historic context
- cook stoves, 113, 114
- core message, 3, 190, 226, 227, 230, 233, 238, 259
- cultural and historic resources, 25
- See also* heritage resources.
- cultural landscapes. *See* landscapes
- culture, 10, 28
- Cunliffe Depot, 38, 40, 84, 91, 123, 124, 135, 170–72, 178, 211, 215–16, 229, 275, 283
- curricula, 8, 10, 190, 260–62, 270
- See also* education and learning
- dams, 3, 18, 31, 33, 69–75, 216–17, 229
- former, 281–83
- as structures, 69–75
- timber-crib, 69, 71, 73, 75, 164, 168, 217, 281–82
- turbine and gear remains, 127–28
- See also specific dams*
- dedication plaque, Waterway, 79–80, 79, 160, 162, 166, 212, 215
- deer wintering yards, 290
- devices, digital, 197
- Diamond family, 152–53, 220, 241
- distinctive resources. *See* heritage resources; natural resources
- documentation recommendations, 175–80
- Dog Town, 278
- Donnelly Point campsite, 41
- Douglas, William O., 60, 101
- Dugan, George A., vessel, 128, 131–32
- See also* boats, historical
- dumps, trash, 285
- Eagle Lake, 34, 35, 36, 39, 45, 71, 72, 107, 109–10, 255–56, 283, 312
- structures, 52, 67, 72, 76–78
- Eagle Lake & West Branch (EL&WB) Railroad, 18, 76–79, 77, 84, 93, 124–26, 143, 144, 155, 163, 168, 242, 253
- conveyors and engines, 128, 171
- Forest Service camp, 52, 288
- Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2, 18, 29, 76, 78, 81, 93, 124–125, 125, 143, 144, 145, 171, 172, 199, 206, 209, 212, 222–23, 228, 234, 252, 253, 276
- pulp cars, 76, 78, 125, 128, 171, 223
- railbed/roadbed and tracks, 49, 52, 147, 163, 212, 221, 222–23
- railroad components, 155–56
- rolling stock, 124–27

- terminal facilities, 76, 77, 78–79, 125, 128, 143, 145, 147, 155, 163, 212, 222–23, 234, 245, 276, 277
- trestle, 38, 52, 78, 79, 84, 128, 145, 163, 212, 221
- velocipedes, 126–27, 126
- See also* tramway, Chamberlain–Eagle Lake
- Eagle Lake Ranger Station, 52
- Eagle Lake Tote Road, 156, 280
- eagles, bald, 211, 213, 214, 290
- East Branch Dam Company, 104–5
- East Branch Improvement Company, 75
- ecological reserves. *See* Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve; Maine Ecological Reserve System
- ecology
 - biodiversity, 15, 212, 240, 256, 264, 265
 - food web lesson plan, 265
- education and learning, 11, 91, 190, 235, 257–70
 - adolescent learners, 258–59
 - audience, 258–59
 - curricula, 8, 10, 190, 260–62, 270
 - goals, 259–60
 - learning environments, 257–58, 260
 - lesson plans, 5, 9, 262–67, 270
 - formal vs. free-choice, 257–60, 260
 - Maine academic standards, 260–62
 - recommendations, 267–70
 - Waterway expeditions, 253–54, 267–68
 - wilderness camp facility, 50, 268
- education coordinator, 270
- educators, 5, 11, 183, 257, 258
 - curriculum and professional development, 268–70
 - teacher-in-residence program, 269
- E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp, 50, 268
- Ellis Brook and Bog, 127, 129
- endangered and threatened species
 - designations, 289–90
- engineering lesson plans, 265–66
- engines, 171, 176–77, 177
- environmental education organizations, 247, 262
- environmental organizations, 98, 153
- equipment, mechanical, 127–29
- ethnographic resources, 11, 134–35, 173–74, 185
 - landscapes, 38, 153, 174, 178, 180
 - management policy, 174
 - recommendations, 174, 180
- exhibits. *See* interpretive media
- family outing scenario, 248–49
- Farm Island, 276
- farms, former, 30, 275–79
- fire lookout towers, 68–69, 68, 211, 212, 217, 218, 235, 242
 - former, 31, 283
 - trails, 46–47, 150
- fish, heritage, 229, 290
 - eastern brook trout, 16, 20, 211, 218, 219, 290
- fishing, 13, 16, 153, 157, 198, 200, 205, 207
 - ice fishing and ice shacks, 188, 205, 206, 208, 213, 252–53
- Five Finger Brook, 40, 275
- Fogler Library at University of Maine, 92–93, 97, 100
- forest
 - composition/natural communities, 3, 15, 19, 47, 48, 218–19
 - old-growth, 155, 212, 218–19, 228, 256
 - succession, 154–55
- forest, working (commercial timberlands), 3, 5, 14–16, 18
 - ownership/management, 103, 104–5, 153
 - timber harvesting, 191, 196
 - working forest sub-theme, 228–29, 235, 264, 265–66
- forested shores, 211, 218–19, 228, 229
- Forest Fire Lookout Association, 69
- Fort Kent, 15, 268, 313
- Fournier, Paul, collection, 99
- French heritage, 56, 83, 87, 91, 151, 152, 155, 161, 179, 228
- friends reunion scenario, 249–50
- funding
 - project, 324
 - Waterway 20–21, 194
- furnishings, household, 114
- gateway communities, 15, 195, 246, 252
- geologic resources
 - greywacke specimen, 110–11
 - lithic quarry sites, 35–37, 142
 - Seboomook sandstone and slate, 213, 229
- Gilpatrick, Gil, 44, 70
- goals, 3, 8, 9, 141, 184, 185, 185–90, 191, 226, 257, 259–60
- GPS, 197, 237
 - coordinates, 164, 165, 168, 175, 179
- Great Northern Paper Company, 93, 120, 122
- Greenville, 15, 195, 252
- groups, 188, 205–7, 208
 - youth, 253–54, 258–59, 262, 267–68
- guides and outfitters, 15, 153, 195, 196, 206, 249, 251, 267, 285
 - associations, 246
 - historical, 45, 46, 100, 101, 113, 157

Hafford, Calvin, 101
 Hafford, Faye O'Leary, 83–84, 108
 Halfway Camp, 50, 59
 Hamlin, Helen, 60, 65, 91, 233, 241
 Hardy (Eckstorm), Fannie Pearson, 156
 Hardy, Manly, 46, 92–93, 156, 242
 Harper, Terence F. (Terry), 29, 84, 93–94, 121, 124, 128, 156, 170–71, 172, 275–78
 Harvey Farm, 84, 275
 Harvey Pond, 70, 84, 216, 225, 282
 Heart O' Maine Sporting Camps, 157, 222, 284
 Henderson Brook Bridge, 51, 75, 196
 heritage fish waters, 20
 heritage resources, 25–180
 assessment, 3, 5–7, 141–80
 distinctive, 145, 149–58, 160–64, 170–71, 174, 178, 180, 211–12, 226
 interpretation, 185–86, 189–90, 191–92, 193, 198, 202, 203, 204, 207, 228, 233, 246–47, 261–62, 264, 266
 management policy, 26–28, 49, 141, 142, 149, 159–60, 169, 174, 175, 176–78, 179, management/treatment, 25, 141–80
 resource categories, 26
 significance and integrity, 33, 61, 137–40, 141
 study area, 4, 5, 225
 Heron Lake, 35, 52, 69
 Heron Lake–1846 dam, 72, 105, 281–82
 Heydt, Herman A., *Allegash* journal, 89, 89
 Hickel, Walter J., 79–80, 241
 High Bank campsite, 41
 hiking, 13, 198
 See also trails and portages
 historic landscapes. *See* landscapes
 historic and cultural resources, 25
 See also heritage resources
 historic context, 33, 137–40, 148, 155, 178, 226, 304–8
 historical periods, 139
 See also specific periods
 history/scholarship, 12, 25, 157, 165, 168, 176, 178–79, 247, 261–62
 appreciation of, 17, 190, 198
 chronology, 293–303
 history center. *See* Churchill Depot Storehouse and History Center
 Home in the Woods, At. *See* interpretive themes
 horses and horse-drawn equipment, 114–16, 118, 127
 Hosea B (Buck) campsite, 40, 283–84
 Hubbard, Lucius, 34, 46, 153, 156, 157, 242
 hunting, 13, 157, 205
 ice bridge, 31, 280
 ice cave, Allagash, 48–49, 48, 91, 151, 289 trail, 150
 ice fishing and ice shacks, 188, 205, 206, 208, 213, 252–53
 Indigenous Landscape, 148, 50, 158, 210–25, 228, 229
 Indigenous Peoples' Homeland Period, 139, 149, 150
 Integrated Resource Policy, 26–28, 141, 175
 integrity, 33, 34, 137, 138, 140, 141
 interdisciplinary approach, 7, 26, 183, 260
 interpretation, 11, 91, 183–256
 accessibility/design, universal, 13, 244
 appreciation of nature and history, 186, 190, 191
 communication/ information network, 10, 183–84, 185, 227
 cultural context, 192, 193
 goals, 184–87, 230, 259
 policy and guiding principles, 184–87, 243
 prominent features/focal points, 9, 183, 209–25, 226, 228
 purpose, 22, 183–190
 recommendations, 267–70
 staffing and support, 20–21, 192–94
 training, 243
 See also cooperation and partnerships; education; trip planning; visitor; wayfinding;
 interpretive center, proposed, 231–33, 240, 249–50, 250
 interpretive media (non-personal services), 5, 184–85, 243
 exhibits, 11, 97, 188, 103, 121, 121, 124, 203, 231–35, 234, 244, 309–13
 exhibits/interpretive panels, proposed, 230, 231–35
 information and orientation kiosks, 54, 150, 188, 200, 202, 238
 internet resources, 197, 202, 230, 234, 236, 237–38, 238, 239, 239, 240, 245, 249–50, 251, 251, 253, 255, 270
 media standards, 243–45
 publications, 188, 230, 236, 239, 244–45, 248–249, 248, 251, 251, 252, 255
 interpretive planning, 3, 7–9, 8, 184, 226
 geographic focus, 5, 224, 225
 influences affecting interpretation, 191–202, 292
 planning team, 8
 interpretive services (personal), 184–85, 194, 225, 248
 existing services, 202–4
 outreach, 184, 204, 234, 240, 243

- interpretive themes, 7, 140, 148, 159, 168, 173, 183–84, 192, 226–29, 260, 261–62, 263
 - Allagash travelers, 228, 229, 263–64
 - basins of water, 70–75, 72, 227, 229, 261, 267
 - core message, 3, 190, 226, 227, 230, 233, 238, 259
 - at home in the woods, 228, 229
 - life support, 227, 229, 265
 - storylines, 9, 226, 227, 228–29, 260
 - Theme I – wild place set aside for all, 227, 232, 235, 236, 239, 265, 266, 267, 269
 - Theme II – flowing waters sustain life, 227, 232, 235, 236, 239, 247, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269
 - Theme III – people since ancient times, 228, 232, 233, 235, 236, 239, 246, 263, 267, 269
 - valued place, 227, 228, 235
 - wild place, 227, 228
 - working forest sub-theme, 228–29, 235, 264, 265–66
- interpretive writing, 244, 236
- Irving Woodlands, 14
- Jackson, Chace, 107
- Jackson, Percy, 101
- Jackson, Troy, 107, 151
- Jalbert, Willard, Sr. (“The Old Guide”), 59, 94–95, 101, 172, 221
- Jalbert’s Sporting Camps, 38, 50, 51, 59–60, 94–95, 101, 136, 157, 158, 161, 165, 178, 180, 211, 221–22, 229
 - collection/manuscripts, 94–95, 94, 172
- John’s Bridge, 35, 52, 75, 278
- Junior (Jr.) Ranger program, 202, 235–36, 248–49, 248, 258
- Katahdin Timberlands, 14
- Katahdin Woods and Waters National Monument, 15, 180, 201, 246, 249, 250
- kayaking, 249–50
- Kellogg Brook, 199
- Kidney, Dorothy Boone, 67–68, 163
- Lacroix, Édouard (“King”), 5, 44, 60, 64, 65, 76, 120, 121, 122, 124, 130, 143, 155, 162, 171, 215, 233, 240, 241, 282.
 - See also* Madawaska Company
- landscape features, 158, 211–212
- landscapes, 11, 37–49, 134–35, 148, 156, 158
 - as context, 148, 158
 - distinctive, 149–58, 174, 178, 180, 211–12, 226
 - ethnographic, 38, 153, 174, 178
 - management policy, 149
 - recommendations, 147, 158–59, 180
 - vernacular, 38, 150
 - See also specific landscapes:* Indigenous; Logging and Forest Management; Moosetowner; Sporting Camps
- Leadbetter Brook, 53, 66, 163
- Ledges campsite, 40
- lesson plans, 5, 9, 262–67, 270
- Life Support. *See* interpretive themes
- lithic outcrops and artifacts, 108–9, 109, 110
- Little Allagash Falls and Portage, 45, 212, 213, 229, 255
- Little Round Pond, 20, 212, 213, 290
- Lobster Lake, 311, 311
- Lock Dam (Lock–1962 dam), 38, 52, 67, 68, 69–70, 71–73, 71, 94, 164, 168, 212, 217
- Lock Dam Camp, 53, 67, 67, 67–68, 68, 71, 163, 168, 212, 217, 234–35, 254
- Lock Dam campsite, 41, 217, 254, 255
- Lock Dam Portage, 45
- locks, 117
- Locomotives No. 1 and No. 2, 18, 29, 76, 78, 81, 93, 124–125, 125, 143, 144, 145, 171, 172, 199, 206, 209, 212, 222–23, 228, 234, 252, 253, 276
- Logging and Forest Management Landscape, 154–57, 158–59, 161, 162–63, 164, 165, 168, 170, 171, 172, 210–25, 228, 229
 - unique in Maine, 154–55
- Logging and River Drive Period, 139, 149
- logging haul/tote roads, 15, 128, 155, 193, 194–96, 195, 197, 201, 208, 238, 249, 251, 252
 - former, 31, 156, 279–80
 - winter, 214, 280
- logging/lumber camps, 30, 91, 101, 114, 278
 - at home in the woods sub-theme, 228, 229
- logging/lumber industry and log driving, history of, 3, 16, 38, 60, 69–75, 76, 84, 91–92, 101, 103–6, 113, 143, 154–57, 158–59, 162, 179, 216–17, 242
 - in winter, 118, 128
- Lombard, Alvin, 118–20, 216
- Lombard log haulers, 92, 93, 95, 118–24, 120–23, 170–71, 172, 178, 211, 216
 - distinctive, 170
 - gasoline-powered, 120, 121–22, 122, 124, 170, 216
 - lesson plans, 264, 265–66
 - plow, 128
 - as railroad equipment, 128
 - steam-powered, 120–21, 122–23, 124, 128, 216, 242
- Long Lake, 35, 70, 216
 - structures, 51

- Long Lake–1926 dam, 38, 40, 70, 84, 114–15, 211, 216–17, 216, 241, 278
 former dams, 282
 Lunt, Dudley, collection, 99, 113
 lynx, Canada, 211, 221, 290
- MacDougall Seeber, Pauleena, 85
 Madawaska Company, 44, 60, 76, 77, 93, 114, 120–21, 124–25, 130, 155, 162, 221, 241–42, 282
 Maine Acadian Heritage Council, 180, 187
 Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands (BPL), 5, 6, 12, 14, 18, 20, 22, 64
 camps and ranger stations, 67, 150, 158
 documentation, 176–77
 objects and records, 82–84, 169–70, 172–73
 Maine College of Art, 107–8
 Maine Department of Agriculture, Conservation and Forestry, 20, 193
See also Maine Bureau of Parks and Lands
 Maine Department of Education
 academic standards, 260–62
 Maine Department of Inland Fisheries and Wildlife (IFW), 5, 20, 31, 49, 50–54, 67, 99, 189, 193, 283, 289, 290
 ranger and warden camps, 67–68, 241
 Maine Ecological Reserve System, 18–19, 290
 Maine Firetower Association, 235
 Maine Folklife Center, 97, 100
 Maine Forest and Logging Museum, 93, 95, 120–21, 264
 Maine Forest Service camp, 288
 Maine Historic Preservation Commission (MHPC), 28, 36–37, 61, 76, 95, 124, 137, 139, 142–43, 146–48, 157, 158, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 176, 180, 204, 247
 Maine Historical Society, 95–97, 233, 309–13
 Maine Memory Network, 90, 95
 Maine Natural Areas Program, 19, 290
 Maine Office of Tourism, 246
 Maine Professional Guides Association, 246
 Maine Public Reserved Lands, 5, 27, 46, 201, 245
 Maine State Archives, 82–83, 98, 169
 Maine State Library, 82, 98–99, 169
 Maine State Museum, 35, 82, 98–99, 108, 109, 110, 113, 114, 121, 124, 176, 180, 247, 264
 Maine Wilderness Guides Association, 246
 Maine Wilderness Transformed, map exhibit, 103
 Maine Woods region, 14–16, 154, 155
 wildland recreation in remote setting, 193, 197, 200–202, 208
 Maine, Canadian–American border
 Northern Boundary dispute, 96
 Webster–Ashburton Treaty, 74
- manuscripts, 83, 85–108, 155, 179–80
 maps
 historical/survey, 34, 96, 101–3, 102, 287
 alidade panorama, 97, 98, 101–3, 218, 235
 lesson plan, 267
 recreational/visitor map and guide, 9, 42–43, 202, 209, 239
Marsh, H. W., paddle steamer, 131, 132, 133, 136, 175, 178, 212, 214, 242
 distinctive resource, 171
 Martin Stream, 45
 Martin, John L., 87, 99
 McDonald, Ansel (“Anse”), 135
 McKeel, Joseph, 80–81, 135, 216, 248
 burial stone and gravesite, 80–81, 80, 135, 161, 165, 175, 178, 180, 211, 215, 216, 283
 McNally, Dana and Mycki, 65
 McNally’s Ross Stream Camps, 51, 65–66, 157, 158, 180, 211
 memorials, 79–81, 80, 135, 160, 161, 165
 Michaud Farm, 38, 40, 83, 199, 211, 220, 229, 275
 Ranger Station, 50, 55, 153, 195, 196, 238, 248
 Millinocket, 154, 194, 195
 Moir, Thomas, 153, 241
 Moir farm, 32, 38, 81, 127, 153, 160, 178, 180, 211, 220, 220, 228, 229, 233, 249, 283
 Moir Farmhouse, 50, 56–57, 57, 58, 153, 161, 164–65, 173–74, 220, 286
 Moorehead, Warren K., 33–34
 moose, 92, 209, 211, 220–21, 221, 229, 250, 255, 256, 290
 Moosetowner Landscape, 151–54, 158, 160, 161, 164, 165, 174, 210–25, 228, 229
 Moosetowners, 107, 151, 154, 233
 motorized uses, 188, 191
 boats, 13, 191, 206
 vehicles and equipment, 188, 191
 Mount Katahdin, 201
 views of, 11, 15, 41, 47, 201, 212, 219, 219, 229, 252
 Mud Brook campsite, 41
 Mud Pond and Mud Pond Carry, 31, 41, 46, 96, 151, 194, 201, 212, 283, 287, 311, 311
 Munsungan–Allagash Survey Collection, 108–9, 109
 Munsungan Lake, 85–86
 museum objects/collections, 11, 18, 82, 141, 169–70, 172–73
 museums, historical, cooperation with, 246–47
 Muskie, Edmund S., 79–80, 87, 98
 oral history collection at Bates College, 99–100
 Musquacook Mountain fire lookout, 19, 283–84

- National Historic Mechanical Engineering Landmark, 123
- National Park Service (NPS), 22, 81, 98, 137, 138, 149, 201, 234, 243, 290
 - Northeast Region Historic Architecture, Conservation and Engineering Center, 61–64
 - Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, 158
- National Register of Historic Places, 18
 - criteria and guidelines, 137–38, 140, 149, 174
 - designation, 12, 38, 76, 143, 155
 - eligibility and nomination, 18, 35, 61, 64, 143, 146, 147, 148, 150, 156, 158, 159, 161, 162, 165, 304–8
 - See also* Tramway Historic District
- National Wild and Scenic River designation, 14, 17–18, 22, 79–80, 139, 162, 188, 241, 289
- Native American use/habitation of Allagash region, 6–7, 12, 28, 33–37, 39, 44, 46, 85–86, 108–10, 142, 150, 179, 228, 263–64
 - burial sites, 135, 174
 - canoe routes, 44, 46, 263–64
 - ethnographic resources, 134–35, 174
 - lesson plan, 263–64, 265
 - Paleoindian period, 109–10, 146
 - See also* interpretive themes/Theme III – people since ancient times
- natural history specimens, 12, 110
- natural resources, 7, 11, 37, 48
 - distinctive, 151, 211–12, 213–25, 289–90
 - interpretation and appreciation, 190, 191, 202, 259
 - prominent features, 148, 158–59, 209–25, 226, 228, 259, 289–90
 - protection, 189, 190, 259, 265, 289–290
- Natural Resources Council of Maine, 98
- New Brunswick
 - provincial tax on American logs, 74
 - settlers from, 152–53, 220, 228
- New Construction Area, 12, 27, 191–92
- newspaper articles, 87, 90
- Nicoll, Don, 74, 87, 89, 99, 100
- Nine Mile Bridge, 60, 65, 128
 - See also* Hamlin, Helen
- North Maine Woods, Inc., 16, 193, 194–95, 196, 199, 201–2, 238, 245, 251
- North Twin Brook, 132, 133, 133, 171
- Northeast Archives of Folklore and Oral History, 92, 97, 100–101
- Northern Forest Canoe Trail, 194, 200–201, 202, 239, 246
- Nugent Farm (Farmhouse) Camp, 53, 66–67, 66, 163, 168
- Nugent, Al and Patty, 66, 127, 157, 163, 221–22, 233, 284
- Nugent’s Sporting Camps, 38, 53, 66–67, 66, 113, 114, 124–27, 157, 158, 163, 165, 168, 178, 180, 212, 221–22
- objects, 81–133
 - artifacts, 10, 33–35, 81, 85–86, 108–10, 140, 147–48, 169, 203, 204, 229, 285
 - distinctive, 170–71
 - inventory and documentation, 170, 173, 176–77, 178
 - manuscripts, 83, 85–108, 155, 179–80
 - management policy, 169
 - off-site collections, 85–108
 - recommendations, 172–73
- One-Mile Zone, 4, 5, 9, 12, 27–28, 27, 49–54, 56, 64, 65, 154, 160, 189, 191, 225
- online community and social media, 197, 240, 250, 253
- oral histories, 83–8, 86–87, 91–92, 97, 99–101, 107–8, 134
- orientation. *See* visitor orientation
- Osher Map Library at University of Southern Maine, 101–3
- outcrops, lithic quarry sites, 35–37, 142
- outreach programs and events, 184, 204, 234, 240–43
 - upcoming anniversaries, 240–42
- paddling. *See* canoe and kayak travel/trips
- papermaking era, 154
- Paradis Folklore Project, 87
- partnerships and cooperation, 3, 179–80, 187, 189, 202, 245–47
- Patten Lumbermen’s Museum, 103–4, 116, 117, 123, 124, 126, 127, 130, 131, 180, 187, 246, 264
- Pawling, Micah, 134–35
- Peabody, Robert S., Museum of Archaeology, 108
- Peabody Essex Museum, 104–6, 179
- Penobscot Marine Museum, 129–30
- Penobscot River Corridor, 200–201, 245
- Penobscot River watershed/drainage, 3, 9, 15, 102, 154, 155, 200, 255
 - East Branch, 9, 70, 73, 74, 104–5, 201, 225, 246, 282
 - West Branch, 97, 201, 309–13, 310
- personal items, 113
- Phillips, Augustus D., 102
- Phillips Library at Peabody Essex Museum, 104–6

- photographs, historical and contemporary, 83, 86, 87, 88, 90, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 105, 107, 108, 202, 204, 204
- pièce-sur-pièce à tenons en coulisse*
construction, 56–57, 56, 58, 160, 161, 249
- Pillsbury Island 32, 39, 41, 44, 254, 276, 285.
- Pingree, David, 70, 104–5, 156, 157, 179, 214, 241
- Pingree Family manuscripts and collections, 104–5, 179
- place, sense of, 25, 27, 49, 156
- place names, historical, 244–45
- planning process, 7–9, 8
- plants, rare/unique/exemplary natural communities, 15, 212, 289
biodiversity network, 240, 255–56
See also Chamberlain Lake Ecological Reserve
- Polis, Joe, 45, 46
- Pond’s Sheer Boom Company, 105
- post-European contact sites/properties/objects, 10, 12, 28, 29–33, 84, 142, 146, 148, 178, 180
potential, 275–88
- pre-European contact (precontact)
sites/properties, 10, 12, 28, 36–37, 36, 108, 139, 143, 145–48, 150, 178
- Priestly Mountain fire tower, 283
- private landowners, 5, 14
collaborative management with, 27–28, 179–80
See also forest, working
- prominent features/focal points, 9, 12, 183, 209–25, 226, 228
- Pump Handle campsite/lookout, 41, 47, 150
- publications, 188, 230, 236, 239, 244–45, 248–249, 248, 251, 251, 252, 255
- punt, 129–30
- purpose
of education, 257, 259–60
of interpretation, 22, 183–90
of resource assessment, 25
of Waterway, 16–17
- Putnam, David E. (Dave), surveys/collection, 35, 108, 109–10, 151, 285
- railroads
Bangor & Aroostook Railroad, 106, 107
Chesuncook & Chamberlain Lake Railroad, 76
collections, 96, 107
See also Eagle Lake & West Branch Railroad
- recommendations, 137
education and learning, 267–70
heritage resources, 141–80
interpretation, 230–47
- recreation, traditional, 13
See also canoe and kayak travel/trips;
fishing; hunting; snowmobiling
- Reeves, Lawrence, Sojourns, 83
- references, 5, 314–22
- Realty (Umsaskis) Bridge, 51, 75
- research organizations, 247
- residency programs, 234–35, 254, 269
- resource protection, 186, 189, 193, 259, 265
- Restricted Zone, 12, 27, 188, 189, 191–92, 195, 196
- RiSE Center at University of Maine in Orono, 268–70
- roads. *See* access, logging haul/tote roads
- Roberts, Amos, 71, 72, 73
- Robichaud, Edwin, 127
- Round Pond (T13 R12), 20, 153, 290
structures and objects, 50–51, 59–60, 67, 101, 136, 221
- Round Pond (T6 R11), 20
structures, 54
- Round Pond (T7 R14), 20, 45
- Round Pond (T9 R 13), 20
- Round Pond Maine Public Reserved Land, 46, 69, 201
- Round Pond Mountain fire tower, 40, 51, 69, 164, 201, 211, 217, 218, 229, 235, 256, 283
trail, 46, 69, 201
- Round Pond warden camp, 50
- Russell Brook Depot, 121, 128
- Rusticator and Sporting Camp Period, 139, 149
- Salt Institute for Documentary Studies at Maine College of Art, 107–8
Salt Story Archive, 107
- Saucier, Solomon, 191
- Saulnier, Albert, 113
- Schedule Brook, 280
- Scots-Irish and English heritage, 88, 152, 164, 228
- Scots-Irish, English, and French In-Migration Period, 139, 149, 179
- scrapbooks, 85, 87, 88, 105
- sculpture, outdoor, 160
- Secretary of the Interior’s Standards and Guidelines for Archaeology and Historic Preservation, 138, 176–78
- settlers, Euroamerican, 152–53, 220, 228
at home in the woods sub-theme, 228, 229
See also French heritage; New Brunswick, settlers from; post-European contact sites/structures; Scots-Irish and English heritage
- Seven Islands Land Company, 14, 106
- Sherman Lumber Company, 123
- significance, 16, 61, 137–40, 141

- signs, directional, 54, 150, 188, 192, 196, 196, 202, 202, 238, 249
- sleds, log, 118, 128
- Smith, Ansel ("Anse"), 46
- snowmobiling, 154, 188, 196, 205, 206, 208, 246, 252–53
- solitude, 188, 191, 250–51, 259
- songs, 101
- specimens, natural history, 12, 81, 110–11
- Spiess, Arthur, 33, 35–36, 109–10, 146, 147, 150
- sporting camps, 15, 38, 50–53, 59–60, 65–66, 114, 139, 153, 199, 206–8, 211, 221–22, 249, 252–53
 - configuration, 157–58, 161, 163, 165
 - former, 31–32, 284–86
- Sporting Camps Landscape, 157–59, 160, 161, 163, 165, 168, 210–25, 228, 229
- Springer, John S., 74
- St. Francis, 15, 101, 106–7
- St. Francis Historical Society, 106–7
- St. John Lumber Company, 70
- St. John River, 3, 33, 44, 46, 74, 105, 280, 313
 - water levels/flows, 70, 74
 - watershed/drainage, 3, 44, 105
- St. John Valley, 56, 83, 87, 91, 151, 152, 154, 155, 161
- staff/rangers, Waterway, 21, 192–94, 204, 209, 243
 - proposed, 246, 270
- stars and night sky, 211, 222, 222, 229, 254
- steamboats/paddle steamers
 - Charleston*, 33
 - George A. Dugan*, 128, 131–32
 - H. W. Marsh*, 131, 132, 133, 136, 171, 175, 178, 212, 214, 242
- steam equipment, 120–21, 122–23, 124, 128, 216, 242
- steam shovel, Erie, 128–29, 129
- Steele, Thomas S., 46, 156–57, 242
- stewardship ethic, 27, 185–86, 190, 230, 259, 260, 265
 - valued place sub-theme, 227, 228, 235
 - volunteers and support groups, 21–22
- storehouse. *See* Churchill Depot Storehouse and History Center
- Storied Lands & Waters project
 - assessment methodology, 5–9
 - funding, 324
 - geographic focus, 4, 5, 224, 225
 - interpretive planning process, 7–9, 8
 - planning team/personnel, 7, 9, 323
 - terminology, 9–13
- storylines, 9, 226, 227, 228–29, 260
- Strickland Brothers, 71, 72, 73
- structures, 12, 18, 30, 49–81
 - accessory/ancillary, 12, 49
 - distinctive, 160–64,
 - documentation, 176–77
 - management policy, 159–68
 - recommendations, 164–168, 180
 - See also individual structures*
- submerged cultural resources, 12, 29, 33–35, 49, 136, 175–76
 - recommendations, 178, 175–76, 180
- supply depots, former, 30
- Tall Timber Trust, 14, 65
- Taylor, Henry and Alice, 38, 58, 127, 220, 233
- Taylor Camp, 38, 50, 58–59, 127, 157, 160, 202, 204, 211, 220, 220, 228, 230, 233, 246, 248–49, 248
- technology, changing, 193, 197–200
 - lesson plan, 266
- Telos–1981 dam, 5, 9, 13, 38, 54, 69, 72, 72, 73, 73–75, 92, 96, 136, 164, 168, 217
 - "Dam-in-the-Woods," 73–74
- Telos Canal Company, 92, 104
- Telos Cut (Canal), 38, 54, 71–73, 74, 92, 96, 104, 136, 155, 217
- Telos Dam Portage, 45
- Telos Farm, 104, 279
- Telos Lake, 3, 20, 45, 72, 72, 201, 206
 - structures, 54, 72, 73
- Telos Maine Public Reserved Land, 201
- themes. *See* interpretive themes
- Thoreau, Henry David, 32, 39, 41, 74, 156, 157, 214, 242, 254, 276, 285
- threatened and endangered species, 289–90
- timber cribbing
 - in dam construction, 69, 71, 73, 75, 164, 168, 217, 281–82
 - in structural foundation, 62, 62
- tools, hand
 - ancient, 108, 109, 109
 - blacksmith, 111–12
 - historical, 111–12
 - logging, 111–12
- towboats, 131–32
- townships, unorganized, 14–15
 - ranges, 15
- trails and portages, 37, 44–47, 48, 196
 - authorized, 44–47, 48, 150, 196
- trains. *See* Eagle Lake & West Branch (EL&WB) Railroad
- Tramway Historic District, 18, 38, 76, 77, 81, 84, 117, 118, 119, 143–45, 144, 146, 147, 148, 155, 156–57, 158, 159, 163, 177, 212, 223
- tramway log conveyor, 18, 45, 75–76, 77, 143–45, 144, 214, 222–23, 228, 234, 242, 254, 276, 277

- components, 75, 116–17, 127, 155–56, 223
- components, distinctive, 170
- gears, 117, 223
- rails, 117, 118, 127, 223
- reconstruction, 75–76, 75, 202, 203, 234
- Tramway Portage Trail, 45, 47, 156, 158
- Tramway village (Tramway Depot), 29, 77, 84, 93–94, 117, 118, 124, 125, 127, 143, 144, 145, 147, 156, 204, 228, 234, 244–45, 276, 277, 278, 288, 288
- transportation features, 49, 155
- treatment of Waterway heritage resources, 141–80
 - guidance, 142–43, 149, 159–60, 169
- trestle. *See* Eagle Lake & West Branch (EL&WB) Railroad
- trip planning, 184, 230, 237–39, 249–50, 253
 - partnership opportunities, 245–46
 - pre-arrival information, 186, 187, 259
 - visitor guides, physical, 9, 42–43, 202, 209, 236, 239
 - virtual resources, 202, 237, 238–39, 245–46
 - visitor guides and maps, 9, 42–43, 186, 188, 209, 230, 236–37, 239
- Twin Brooks, 136, 196
 - See also* North Twin Brook; West Twin Brook
- U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, 22
- Umbazooksus Lake, 46, 311
 - railroad terminal, 76, 78–79
- Umsaskis (Realty) Bridge, 51, 75
- Umsaskis Lake/Thoroughfare, 35, 40, 135, 211, 225, 256
 - access, 194, 195, 196, 199
 - sites/structures/objects, 51, 67, 83, 84
- Umsaskis Meadows, 211, 223
- Umsaskis Ranger Station, 51, 238
- universal accessibility/design, 13, 244
- University of Maine at Fort Kent, 50, 51, 81, 86–87, 268
- University of Maine at Orono, 92–93, 97, 100–101, 268–70
- University of Maine RiSE Center, 268–70
- University of Southern Maine, 101–3
- utility lines, 287
- Valued Place, A. *See* interpretive themes
- velocipedes, 126–27, 126
- vessel *George A. Dugan*, 128, 131–32
 - See also* boats, historical
- Violette, Elmer H., 87, 100
 - E. H. Violette Wilderness Camp, 50, 268
- Violette, Marcella Bélanger, scrapbooks, 87
- Visible Areas, 13
- visitors, 16, 49, 183–90
 - audiences, 9, 10, 183–84, 204–9, 258–59
 - day trips, 199, 207
 - Experience Seekers, 209, 249–50
 - Explorers (Discovery), 207, 234
 - Facilitators, 207–9, 248–49, 249–50
 - motivations, 184–87
 - potential, 207
 - Professional/Hobbyists, 209, 255–56
 - Rechargers, 209, 250–52
 - Snow Travelers, 205, 206, 207, 238, 248, 252–53
 - Water Travelers, 206–7, 208, 238
 - youth, 21, 153, 206, 208, 253–54, 258–59, 262, 267–68
- visitor education, 21, 169, 183–84, 186, 189, 200.
 - See also* interpretation
- visitor experience, 9, 183–90, 202, 230–56
 - visitor scenarios, 248–56
 - visitor use and activities, 13, 193, 198–200
 - See also* interpretation; trip planning, wayfinding
- visitor orientation, 8, 183, 187, 193, 202, 230, 237, 238
- volunteers, 21, 58, 60–61, 64, 67, 68, 76, 84, 93, 114–15, 117, 124–25, 127, 190, 193–94, 209, recommendations, 146, 160, 164, 165, 168, 175, 176, 179, 234, 325, 240, 243
- Wabanaki nations
 - collections, 85–86
 - consultation with, 6–7, 135, 137, 143, 174, 180, 247
 - ethnographic resources, 134–35, 174
 - Maliseet, 93, 135, 157, 265
 - Mi'kmaq, 135, 157
 - Penobscot, 135, 157
 - See also* Native American use/habitation
- wagons, 114–16, 115, 172, 211
 - distinctive, 170
 - warden and ranger stations/camps, 31–32, 50–54, 55, 67–68, 81, 150, 160, 283–84
- wardens, game, 91
- water, 3, 13, 210, 212, 223, 225, 229, 289–90
 - surface acres and miles, 14
 - See also* interpretive themes/ Theme II – flowing waters sustain life
- watercourse, 3, 5, 13, 14
 - bounds of, 9, 10
- watershed concept, 3, 267
 - See also* Allagash River, Allagash watershed, Penobscot River, St. John River, St. John Valley
- water slide, 116, 116
- Waterway Period, 139–40, 162, 140, 150, 162

- Watson bottom-dump wagons, 114–16, 115, 172, 211
 - distinctive, 170
- wayfinding, 187, 192, 230, 237, 238
 - signs, 54, 150, 188, 192, 196, 202, 202, 238, 249
- web/online resources
 - domain names reserved, 237, 245
 - internet resources, 197, 202, 230, 234, 236, 237–38, 238, 239, 239, 240, 245, 249–50, 251, 251, 253, 255, 270
- Webster Lake, 45, 71, 73, 217
- Webster Stream, 5, 45, 73, 217
- West Twin Brook, 5, 13, 214, 225, 283
- Whittaker Brook Camp, 51, 60
- wild animals, 92
 - distinctive, 211–12, 220–21, 290
 - faunal artifacts, 108–9, 109
 - threatened and endangered species, 289–90
- wild life, 15, 37, 211, 220–21
 - See also* biodiversity, ecological
- wildness/wilderness character, 27, 186, 186, 188, 191–92, 193, 25
 - wilderness retreat scenario, 250–51
 - See also* interpretive themes/Theme I – wild place set aside for all
- wind and weather, 211, 225, 229
- Windy Point camps, 50, 59–60, 59, 94, 136, 161, 165, 172, 221
- winter access and use (Snow Travelers), 188, 194, 196, 198–99, 205, 206, 208, 238, 248, 252–53
- Withee, Henry L., 96, 97, 231, 300, 309–13
- working forest
 - context, 14
 - working forest sub-theme, 228–29, 235, 264, 265–66
 - See also* forest, working (commercial timberlands)
- youth, 21, 153, 206, 208, 253–54, 258–59, 262, 267–68

Waters of the Allagash run deep. For hundreds of centuries before Europeans arrived, the Wabanaki people lived along its shores. In recent times, French, English, Irish, and Swedes lived and worked along its course. "Sports" hired local guides to partake its legendary hunting and fishing. Storied Lands & Waters will connect you to these many others who have plied these waters with you.

– **David Putnam**, Archaeologist, University of Maine at Presque Isle

If the Allagash Wilderness Waterway had a voice, Storied Lands & Waters would be it. Never before have the heritage resources of the Allagash been so well documented and presented; nor has a blueprint for telling the story been so well conceived.

– **Bob McIntosh**, National Park Service (retired)

When one travels by canoe, stories flow—vignettes of place by those who were here first, by those who made livings here, and by those seeking their own re-creation here. Storied Lands & Waters is a new vessel for those who travel the Allagash and wish to know more of it.

– **Ron Beard**, veteran Allagash traveler;
Extension Professor Emeritus, University of Maine

As a long-time visitor to the Allagash, I hope Storied Lands & Waters helps its wanderers discover the abiding wonders and sense of well-being the Waterway affords, and inspires their efforts to protect and maintain the Allagash for future generations.

– **Amanda Barker**, Northern Maine educator;
Allagash visitor for some 35+ years

U.S. Senator Edmund S. Muskie believed passionately in the need to "preserve the Allagash in perpetuity." Storied Lands & Waters offers a rich study of the several worlds known as "The Allagash," and ways in which we and future generations may help realize the Senator's vision.

– **Don Nicoll**, staff to Senator Muskie's efforts to create the Allagash Wilderness Waterway

The rich historical and cultural resources of the Allagash Wilderness Waterway have inspired visitors and staff for generations. The vision, thematic outlines, and recommendations of Storied Lands & Waters offer a clear path to sustain this inspiration, as well as to preserve the Waterway's enduring values.

– **Sheila McDonald**, Deputy Director, Maine State Museum

Storied Lands & Waters marks a milestone in the history of the Allagash. It offers the best possible assessment of the Waterway's historic and cultural resources, as well as a decade's worth of interpretive projects to deepen understanding of its enduring importance.

– **Don Hudson**, President Emeritus, Chewonki Foundation

